Gc
974.7
N42slh
no.7,pt.2
1737577

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 02209 0671

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2015

https://archive.org/details/vanrensselaerbow72newy

840

New York State Education Department

New York State Library

History 917
History Bulletin
7 pt. 2

VAN RENSSELAER BOWIER MANUSCRIPTS

BEING THE LETTERS OF KILIAEN VAN RENSSELAER, 1630-1643, AND OTHER DOCUMENTS RELATING TO THE COLONY OF RENSSELAERSWYCK

TRANSLATED AND EDITED BY
A. J. F. van Laer, *Archivist*

WITH AN INTRODUCTORY ESSAY BY
NICOLAAS DE ROEVER, LATE ARCHIVIST OF THE CITY OF AMSTERDAM

TRANSLATED BY
Mrs Alan H. Strong

840

ALBANY
UNIVERSITY OF THE STATE
1908

farm can produce yearly and they must have shamefully forgotten their lord and master, who has done so much for them, to cheat him so grossly; these fellows will find that their avarice will deceive them. Read my reasons which I set forth in the letter to *Arent van Corler;* you will in your conscience find that all their doings are but empty air and vanity. What will they say to this? A few days ago the Company framed new freedoms for New Netherland by which the Company stipulates that all the lands of the patroons shall pay their tithes; however, this does not concern me, as I obtained my freedoms before, and I write it only to shut the mouths of such instigators who are unwilling to pay and to convince them of their mutiny.[51a]

As to the crystal which you found on the hill, keep that matter as secret as you can and advise with *arent van Corler* about it. Perhaps it will be a source of profit to you if you serve me faithfully. Have some barrels of it dug, good and bad, large and small, and send it to me: I shall know then what price it will bring. However, you must make an estimate as to the labor it takes for each barrel and look out carefully that the people do not keep back the whitest and largest and clearest pieces, for they are the best, and when I see how many of such pieces there are among it, I shall give you further orders to the profit both of myself and you.

Kiliaen van Rensselaer to Albert Andriesz[52]

June 25, 1640 **1737577**

Albert Andriesen, tobacco planter, in the colony of Rensselaerswyck

This 25th of June 1640

I have received your letters with the accounts, but I can not understand them very well. You should settle and liquidate accounts there with *arent van Curler.* I see that you put in my account all charges for yourself and for your whole household. This is not according to our agreement and should not be done. There must be other reasons which induce you thereto and you ought not to write to me about these.[53] The account of the sale of the four cases of tobacco, among which there was one of your brother *arent,* I send in another package of letters to *arent van Curler.* You have caused me and yourself great loss by making

[51a] *muyterie.*

[52] *V. R. B. Mss. Letter Book,* f.128.

[53] *deselve behoort ghy my niet over te schryven.*

me hold the tobacco so high. It would have been left entirely unsold and have spoiled and I should not have dared to sell it except for the advice of *huybert jansen,* tobacco roller, the son of *jan Cornelisen,* who had rated it so high. One must follow the market here. The tobacco which has lately come from the *manhatas* is held high. They must probably pay two stivers duty and I paid but one stiver; they must pay a stiver a pound for freight and I paid but 30 st a 100, which makes a considerable difference, and they will not get as much for it as they imagine. As to the goods which you request by letter, you should have given this letter to *arent van Corler;* he would then know what to furnish you in proportion to others. It is inconvenient for me to correspond with everybody. By so doing I should become everybody's servant: I think that I do you enough kindness by selling your tobacco together with mine and by sending the merchandise in return for it to my *commis,* who will supply you in the same proportion as others as I wrote him also. And if you are not satisfied with that you must make another contract with me. Each inhabitant of the colony would no doubt like to have a master at his beck and call;[54] that can not be. When your term expires we must enter into a different contract, so that I may know what I have above expenses, as my nephew *twiller* does at the *manhatas* with his people. I see that you are diligent; I am therefore willing to help you along, but I can as yet not comprehend or understand from your accounts what your yearly profit to me is. Could you arrange things so that I made something, I shall see that you get something, even if it were in merchandise or in furs to be delivered to you,[55] but everything must pass through the hands of the *commis* whom I shall appoint in the colony. If you know a better way, I will accommodate you but you must not make me your servant nor write as you did about the soap and other things; I can not tolerate that from you.

Meanwhile, I shall feel favorably toward you if you will give me further explanations and a more detailed account with *arent van Corler.*

---

[54] *sonde wel een heere op syn hant willen hebben;* literally, would no doubt like to have a master on his hand, or side.

[55] *al ware het mede in Cargasoen in pelterryen aen u te leveren.*

Kiliaen van Rensselaer to Reyer Stoffelsz[56]

June 25, 1640

Reijer stoffelsen, smith, in the colony of Rensselaerswyck

The 25th of June 1640

I have not yet received any letter from you but understand that your wife's sister, the banns of whose marriage were published in my colony, married at the *manhatans* and stayed there. It would have been better if she had married in the colony, as she would have been more company to you in that way. How much iron and coal I sent by *den waterhondt,* you will see from the invoice which I sent to *arent van Corler.* I trust that you will serve me faithfully and live up to your contract, unlike to others, who I understand do nothing but misconstrue my contracts and seek to stir up others. According to what I am told here they make my contracts out to be much worse than I do in order to arouse others thereby to mutiny.[57] They make the charges out to be greater so as to have reason for not paying anything; as for example, they make the freemen, who should receive 30 st a day, believe that they are to get but 25 st, saying that the patroon must have one sixth part which is 5 st, therefore there remain but 25 st. That is a shameful misconstruction, for in case they spend 30 st I am not to have a penny, as I get but one sixth part of the gain at the end of the year. In the same way they misconstrue the tithes, as well as the guilder on each hog, the idea being not to pay a guilder as often as the hog is sold but only when it is sold to be slaughtered, to be sent away or for some such purpose, and it seems to me that it is little enough to be able to keep a hog in the field or in the woods for one guilder a year. Therefore please construe everything to my best advantage and do not listen to the instigator to evil. The Lord will bless you the more for doing so and I shall return kindness for kindness, but those who want to oppose me will find themselves deceived.

---

[56] *V. R. B. Mss, Letter Book,* f.128b.
[57] *muytinatie.*

Kiliaen van Rensselaer to Maurits Jansz van Broeckhuysen[58]

June 25, 1640

Mauris Jansen, in the colony of Rensselaerswyck

The 25th of June 1640

Cousyn mauris Jansen: If you had thought of me as I thought of you, you would not have sent such an answer instead of thanking me. Something must have been wrong in your mind or you must have allowed yourself to be stirred up with others. You may be sure I shall find who is the cause of it all and whether it was not done by those who had the least reason for it. How much I thought of you appears from the fact that although you were but 19 years old I gave you such wages as men of 24 years and over received and that while I had engaged you for six years, having arrived in the colony in the year 1637, I made you at once in the year 1638 master instead of servant on a new farm and in the year 1639 gave you one of the best farms on which under the present terms and in your present capacity, you could earn yearly according to your own diligence and God's blessing, three, yes, four times as much as at the time I engaged you. Now see what thanks I receive for this. You know or at least ought to know that *Gerrit de reux,* deceased, during his lifetime misinterpreted the conditions made with me and frequently acted impertinently toward me, which deeds it would take too long to relate. All these abuses I wanted to remedy, trusting that a relative of mine, and one whom I had so soon and while he was so young promoted from servant to master would as a sign of gratitude help me therein. On the contrary I discover that you are the principal one to oppose me, threatening to leave (as if you had a right to do so, which would soon appear not to be the case) if I do not grant you the conditions which you dictate in your letter.

Examine your conduct conscientiously and you will find other matters to fill your letters than you have put in so far. Even if *geerit de reux* had been right, which he was not, was I, after his death and after the expiration of his lease, bound to observe the contract made with him when there was but one farm in the colony and when he, being the second [farmer], promised to erect a new farm on the fifth kill far from the fort and where nobody lived?

[58] *V. R. B. Mss. Letter Book,* f.132b.

On this farm which you obtained, on the contrary, there were in the year 1638 [59] morgens of winter wheat, which the farmers appraised at f75 a morgen, chargeable to the patroon. They have either scandalously overvalued it or you are not grateful that you are master instead of servant on such a farm. And as to the tithes, if according to my high jurisdiction I might impose tithes on all lands within that jurisdiction which do not belong to me, how much the more right have I and also how Christian and proper is it to stipulate the same in the lease of the land which I own. Therefore, think well what you do, and if you want to expect further promotion do not dispute my terms but accept them as they are and serve out the time which you have promised me, to which I shall expect a more carefully considered reply than I have received so far. Enclosed is a letter from your uncle. Understand me well, when you do right you will also be treated rightly, but remember all you gain there, so that I must remain the master and the oldest child;[60] and if you wish to have any prospect of advancement, do not oppose my cousin *van korler* but help him in every way. It will be better for you than if you did otherwise, for I shall not let myself be overruled by the farmers, even if not one of those fellows remain in the colony. Meanwhile, best wishes from your trusting, &c.

Kiliaen van Rensselaer to Jan Cornelisz[61]

June 26, 1640

Jchan Cornelisen,[62] tobacco planter and carpenter in the colony of Rensselaerswyck

This 26th of June 1640, in Amsterdam

I shall briefly answer your undated letter to me. I understand your meaning and see that you are greatly mistaken about your stipulated wages, and that others have stirred you up and made you believe that instead of 30 st you are to get but 25 st. If you have saved 30 st free money,[63] 5 st thereof belong to me, but if

[59] Omission in *Letter Book.*

[60] *dan gedenckt alles what ghy daer wint sulex dat ick meester en het ousten kint moet blyven.*

[61] *V. R. B. Mss, Letter Book,* f.128b. The heading and first four words of this letter are in the handwriting of Kiliaen van Rensselaer.

[62] In the account books of the colony, among the *Rensselaerswyck Mss,* this man is designated as *Jan Cornelisz Timmerman,* Jan Cornelisz, carpenter, to distinguish him from Jan Cornelisz van Houten.

[63] *zry gelt.*

you spend 30 st on board and clothes, I do not get a penny. Therefore be at ease and satisfied with the contract made with me; the years will soon pass. And urge others to do their duty and to fulfil their promises instead of stirring each other up against their patroon. It seems that many people have no conscience and while here in the country promise me a great deal which on their arrival there they do not think of giving me; but I do not think this of you and shall favor you as much as the opportunity will in any wise allow. For this reason I have done your wife this favor that I have packed a small package for you in case no. 8, which now goes thither in *den waterhondt* and which you can get upon request from my cousin *arent van Corler* when the case with God's help shall have arrived. Cask D contains a fishing net and what belongs to it, for which *albert* also has asked me. You may pay for it and use it together, as well as *michiel Jansen* and *sander leendersz*, according to your letter.

The grist-mill, I understand from *pieter wyncoop*, is entirely finished and grinds excellent meal and as to the 8 st a schepel for grinding, this must be so arranged that people have no ground for complaint. I am longing to hear how your tobacco plantation goes. Your son *huybert* writes you; his letter is enclosed in another packet of letters. You had valued the tobacco of *albert* too high; one can not fix there the market of this country. I shall make regular use of your son to advance and to recommend him; return me the favor, especially in seeing to it that the necessary farmhouses be erected strongly and conveniently and at the least expense, and as I have sent a model of a church, see to that also, as *Claes jansen ruijter* has gone to the *manhatans*, and look around for suitable timber to be cut during the winter and brought to the [place of] building by the farmers. You must not make a mistake and take it too large; the dimensions of the building are indicated in the memorandum. And as to sending a minister, I make every effort to find suitable means but it seems that there are restless spirits in the colony who want to thwart my good work. I wish that I knew who they were, I would make a note of them. Is it not a shameful thing that they try to arouse you and other freemen against [paying] the tithes which you granted me here in the country according to the contract of freemen? They want to dictate another way of paying the minister, but these fellows will find out whether they are my masters or whether I am theirs. There is no more divine means than the tithes for where the Lord

God gives and lets grow nine trees, fish, or schepels of grain, he [the freeman] can easily give the tenth in addition and will be blessed more than those who try to keep it in their purse. I would rather yield my own right than allow myself to be deprived of the right to the tithes; therefore, do your best also to manage everything according to the terms made with the freemen and put in the leases of the farmers.

Kiliaen van Rensselaer to Albert Andriesz[64]

July 2, 1640

Albert Andriesen, tobacco planter

1640, 2 July

Albert andriesen: I have examined your letters and your accounts as well as those of *arent,* your brother. I can not get any clear idea from them. I have shown them also to my nephew *van twiller,* the former director, but he can not make them out either; therefore, as you sent me duplicates of your accounts I return herewith one copy to *arent van Corler.* You must settle with him there. Just as I send you a clear account of your tobacco, you must send me a clear account of everything that has been advanced there. That I should share in all the expenses of the household is contrary to your agreement. The three of you were like one man and if you had remained so you would together have needed but one house. That it must now be divided into three dwellings is to my disadvantage and not my fault but yours jointly. Therefore, you must not count as you do but as follows: first, you must calculate what your dwelling house costs you, which concerns you alone; then what the drying houses or the tobacco cost you, half of which is to be charged to you and half to me; further, as to my half of your board and that of the men whom you have employed, this must not be mixed and entered with the expenses for board, clothes and household articles of the whole household, but every week, year or month, you must charge each one with the amount which I think reasonable and also credit each with one half of what he has contributed to the kitchen by fishing, fowling or hunting. As to your wife, she should be credited daily or weekly with such wages as she has earned by her work, one half of which is to be charged to me; hereto must be

[64] *V. R. B. Mss. Letter Book,* f.129.

added one half of the wages of the men or other people whom you have employed in planting tobacco or in work connected with it.

In return you must credit me with one half of all the tobacco which you have sold there to one person or another; also, one half of all the profit on the furs, which you do not mention in your accounts, though it is included in your contract. You must also credit me in your account with the f75 and the 50% additional, together f112:10, which I advanced you here in this country; with your ⅓ share of the goods bought for the mill company, amounting to 448:18:8, of which my half is f224:9:4 and that for the three of you f224:9:4, your third part amounting to f74:8:14, which you have paid me, but not the above f75, on which you promised me 50% additional and which will be paid when you give me the f112:10.

You must also pay for board of yourself, your wife and the children in the colony, to the 24th of March 1637, amounting according to the account of *dirck Corsen* to..... f104 8
for the children..... f 52 4

f156 12

I also paid for you to the West India Company f10 duty on the 10 skins sent to your godmother by *Dirck corsen,* for which I paid her f100. Further [you must pay for] the merchandise and the like received from *Jacob planck* and *arent van corler,* or which you may have bought from the Company or others on my credit, to which must be added whatever else I may have forgotten.

Against this I owe you for ½ of the tobacco of the year 1639, amounting to f372:8; for your half..... f186 4
for the tobacco of the year 1640, of your brother *arent* f631:18; for your half..... f315 19

This is the way you must count, or everything will be confused and mixed up. No other result is possible; I can not understand your accounts.

Kiliaen van Rensselaer to Arent van Curler[65]

July 2, 1640

Arundt Van Curler, in the colony of Rensselaerswyck

2 July 1640

As the preceding letters came too late on account of the hasty departure of the ship *den waterhondt*, I shall answer somewhat more fully yours of the 23d of August 1639, sent by *Cornelis melyn*.

By the letter of my brother in law *twiller*, you will see the care taken of you with regard to the inheritance of your father and mother, especially regarding the succession to the estate near *nieckerck*. Your uncle *boldewyn* has been here but he did not even speak to me, as he is angry at having missed what was coming to him by right of primogeniture.[66] It will turn out all right for you if you will only fear the Lord and be faithful in your service and let no one induce you to sin against God or to injure your master. Remember that all things have their time and that one must not be too hasty and attempt to fly too high. If you do right, things will come of themselves, for which otherwise you would have to serve or solicit much; and when you consider yourself too weak, let me know it and I will have no trouble in getting others; however, I do not trust every one whom I chance to meet.

I have this fault to find with several of your accounts, as for instance those relating to *albert andriesen* and *Cryn Cornelisz* and his brother, that you put on the one side what they owe you but not on the other side what you owe them in return, while another time you put down what you owe them and not what they owe you in return, so that this must be a lesson to you to keep debit and credit accounts. Even if there be nothing to put down, this must be indicated, otherwise one thinks that it may have been forgotten. When you give anything to any one you must add briefly of what and to whom, so as to give a clearer idea.

Herewith goes by *Cornelis melyn* a cargo chest RQ, which came too late for *den waterhont*. It contains three very fine blankets which you will give in my name to three chiefs; one to *Sader Juchia*, chief of the *maquaes*, the other two to the two chiefs who have the greatest credit and power among the *maquaes* or to

---

[65] *V. R. B. Mss. Letter Book*, f. 129b.

[66] *hy is quaet omdat hy syn eerstgeboorte versuijmt heeft.*

one of the principal men of the *mahikans*. You will write out for these people my name in large characters, to wit: *kiliaen van renselaer*, patroon of the colony of Rensselaerswyck, presents and gives you (N.B. putting his name) as a sign of peace and friendship and good neighborly relations, this present which you receive here from my hand. And although he does not see you with his own eyes you are nevertheless remembered in his heart by similar ceremonies of friendship. You might do this in the presence of *pieter cornelissen* and *cornelis teunissen*, who can then further extend the matter. There are also four blankets in case no. 8, sent by *de waterhondt*. One is a present for you, the second for *pieter corneliss*, the third for *cornelis teunissen* if he behaves well, and the fourth you must sell for me as high as you can so as to have some compensation. These small presents to the savages may sometimes cause great friendship and prevent much enmity. It would also serve as a means of making them acquainted with God, saying this person knows you, although he has not seen you, through those persons whom he has heard speak and who have written of you. How much better then can God, who made the heavens and the earth and created the sun which you can see, see your works, He who each day lets his bountiful gifts come to man through the fruitfulness which He gives to the products of the earth and to man's sinful body.

I have seen the accounts of *Albert andriesen* but can not understand them. I send them to you herewith for your examination. I write to *albert* as to the way I think the accounts ought to be drawn up. Talk with him about it and tell him that he must render the accounts in that form or there will be a great confusion, which I do not want, and before handing him his letter you will please first copy what I have written at the close about drawing up the accounts accordingly. However, if he should complain too much at bearing alone the expense of his dwelling house and if everything went well, I would consent to pay one half of it, provided that half the house then belonged to me; but the other freemen must pay for their own houses themselves. I have enclosed all these six letters under cover of yours. You must read them through carefully and copy what is of use to you and then give them to each one individually. Give *mauris* his letter first before he has spoken to any one and see how he takes it. Then give *cornelis teunissen* his letter without anybody being present and see whether he takes it well or not, thereafter give *pieter cornelis-*

sen his letter, also alone, and read him a commission which I send you, in which he is also mentioned with *cornelis teunissen* if the latter is willing to comply, otherwise *pieter cornelissen* alone. The other letters you must give one by one but in such a way that one does not know about the others and as soon after each other as you can. If you do not trust yourself to manage the matter alone, take *pieter cornelissen* from the first as your counselor. When you notice that he behaves well, listen more to him and trust him more; but if he should not carry out my intention you must be somewhat cautious. You can reply to all objections that you must follow your commission and that I have strictly ordered it, asking them whether they would be served better if I sent another man to carry out my instructions than by having them carried out by you. I have no doubt that the bond will be broken and the net will be torn, which will prevent them from inciting each other as they have done.

Let me know whether *Jacob planck* left you there all the contracts which I made with my people and examine the contract of the three people who formed the mill company, namely, *pieter Cornelissen, Claes Jansen* and *albert andriesen,* in which you will find a promise to settle their accounts each year with *Jacob planck* or whoever may fill his place. How obedient therefore is *albert* when he writes in his letter that he does not want to get any goods from you. He will find himself in trouble if he keeps that course. However, keep quiet and carry out your instructions. If they have anything to say, tell them that they must write it to me, that you must follow your commission and that I shall know how to find those who try to violate their contracts. I shall expect by the first opportunity the accounts of the aforesaid merchandise together with the returns in furs and the like. However, send me no beaver skins except the very best. Others you might trade in again, as I have to pay the Company one guilder on each skin. That would be too heavy a charge on the small skins unless you count two as equal to one merchantable skin.

It is great loss to me that the goods sent by the ship *den Engel gabriel* did not arrive there before the winter. I must have patience and you must do your best to sell everything to the best advantage. *Above all things take care that your goods are not reduced by fire or theft and give no one anything on credit except those to whom I owe something and let no one impose upon you and construe my contracts in a wrong sense as I notice everybody*

wants to. If you want to have somebody with you whom you can trust and who means to do right by me and you, I do not wish that Cornelis teunissen *or any one else shall refuse you this, but take no one unless he is honest and of good conduct. De ruijter*[57] and his wife must live by themselves when they come back; do not engage them. Have your house fortified that animals may not steal from you nor savages surprise you; be especially careful about fire and guard yourself against bad women, Indian or others, and keep the fear of the Lord before your eyes and He will bless you.

As to the farmers, I want them to enter all their grain according to the former ordinance and also to offer to you first all the grain that they want to deliver to the Company or they will have no small dispute with me; and if they do otherwise, they will have to expect loss and confiscation. What you need for your own support you might get from *brant pelen* or others on credit; and if they refuse to give it to you, you might pay them in merchandise. In this way one knife will keep the other in the sheath. I notice that you allow others to rule too much over you. The farmer who can drink so much wine at a Maypole [festival] and not deliver anything, the representative of the patroon ought to accuse before the council and they ought to fine him heavily to the profit of the patroon. They will thus observe their duty better than in valuing the grain on the field at 75 guilders a morgen. If they are appointed councilors, it is in my interest; and if they do not seek my advantage, I shall if it pleases me appoint others. As to the debt which the farmers or the men owe the Company they must pay it themselves, as you can see from the arrangements made between me and the Company, which I have sent to Mr *kieft,* who will no doubt hand to you such of the papers as I do not send to you, for the Company itself has sent him a copy thereof. In the letter which I write to Mr *kieft,* there are many things which it would be useful for you to know. Ask him and he will undoubtedly let you read my letter. Keep on good footing with him and present him in my name with two or three muddes of wheat, which you can do the more properly as he is helpful to you in making the farmers enter everything and deliver it into your hands. Carefully examine the papers containing the agreement between me and the Company, but as grain is in great demand in that country and beaver skins are becoming cheaper here, he ought instead of

[57] Above all things...De ruijter: this passage underlined in original. De ruijter refers to Claes Jansz Rayter; his wife's name was Pietertje Jans.

4½ guilders a pound to furnish you beaver skins at 3½ guilders a pound and [pay for] the wheat at [the rate of] 10 guilders a mudde. As to the debtors of *dircks korssen* referring to their notes of hand, they talk about that to others, but as they know without doubt that *dirck korsen* was my servant and that the goods which he sold to them were my goods, they may be assured that it will not do them any harm to pay to me as I am sufficiently able to guard them against further claims. They did wrong in making out their notes of hand in the name of *dirck korsen,* as they knew that the goods which he sold them were mine, in which I let *dirck korssen* and *Jan tiepgens* together have an eighth share, and as I understand that *dirck corsen* has sent over the notes of hand for collection, let *cornelis teunissen* when they appear stop them in my name saying that they are false notes of hand. As to the fact that *dirck korssen* has the goods belonging to the joint owners of the ship *rensselaerswyck* entered in his own name, this ought to be investigated, and if they request Mr *kieft* to assist them, *cornelis teunissen* will no doubt defend my case and carry it out to my profit, for *dirck corsen* can not turn over to private persons goods owned in common.

As to the right to the tithes, you will have to regulate yourself according to your commission, especially with regard to the farms whose leases will first expire, like those of *brant peelen* and *cornelis teunissen,* and do not change any date, for these leases must expire the first of January. This is clearly stated in the contract of *Gerrit de reux* and therefore this date must be kept and *brant pelen* must have none of the grain that was in the barn before the first of January. You must look out for that in his account, for he might think that he had a right to one half of the grain that stood on the field in May 1635. That year still belongs to me, as I paid the expenses of it and he must have his wages. [His term begins] with the year 1636, so that his four years end the first of January 1640 which is the end of his lease, and it is a favor on my part that I continue him till the first of January 1641. The same is the case with *cornelis teunissen.* These people do themselves a great deal of damage by depriving themselves of such beautiful farms; but they may do as they please. I will not rent them to any one except on the terms of the contract with *mauris* even if I have to have them tilled as in the beginning by *rutgert hendricksen,* who has been an honest servant, as was also *brant peelen,* but now that he begins to be rich it seems that he sides with others to his own

disadvantage. He is foolish, for I was favorably inclined toward him; it is not for him to grant me land according to his wishes, but for me to grant him my land according to my wishes, and if he does not like it I will not force him to it, as others will be glad to take it.

As to *jacob wolfersen,* he should have given me a cow for my half share in the horse. He must still do this if it has not yet been done; or else put a price on the horse and draw lots as to who shall have it. He is a worthy man and I am surprised that he has taken the whole horse without paying me, as only one half share in it belonged to him. It is a great loss to me that *cornelis teunissen* and *brant pelen* have exchanged a horse for two cows and given four muddes of wheat in addition. I do not wish you to consent to such things next year, but inasmuch as there are so few cows in the colony I will this time overlook it. I am very anxious for the increase of the horses but especially of the cows. Enclosed is a memorandum[68] from my nephew *van twiller* to receive two cows and two calves from *aert willemsen,* which *Cryn cornelissen* is to use on his farm and which I have granted him because he has done his best to procure good servants. The sample of the tobacco of *arent van driesen*[69] is extraordinary but it has a strange aftertaste. If his brother is willing to discharge him, I am willing to grant him a plantation on the basis of that of 1639, but not at all to share expenses. That must be entirely abolished and I must know what my profit will be; even if the contract of those who work without servants stipulates that instead of one half they will deliver one third to me in tobacco, I shall be satisfied. I have written to *michiel* about the crystal. Read his letter and let him do as I told him. Something is said in your letter[70] about the farm of *brant pelen.* You must not get your advancement from that source.[71] You will have enough to do in carrying out my commission and instructions and in course of time when I hear of your capacity and efficiency I will give you proper promotion, but you must do like others and in the beginning not want too much. Many a young man serves his master six years in the hope of being advanced. The benefit will come to you of itself if you carry out my instructions, render me correct accounts and bring in some profit; for on this your promotion depends. You must give me an exact account of what has become of the 31 morgens of grain

[68] See p. 490.

[69] Arent Andriesen.

[70] *commissie;* probably a mistake for *missive.*

[71] *ghy moet het van dieant niet hebben;* literally, you must not have it from that side.

of the farm of *Gerrit de reux* which they valued at f75. Let the farmer[72] account for that and if he can not do so he must be called before the council by *cornelis teunissen* to render true account. These are things which are of service to me and in case he does not render a true account he must be fined according to circumstances, for as far as I can make out from what *mauris jansen* says, he has been quite useless to me and caused me great loss. I am sorry about the accident of the flood and the poor crop which I had in the year 1639. One must have patience in regard to what the Lord God does, but what happens from neglect of the people ought to be remedied or punished. I hope that this year 1640 will be a better year, both as to the increase of animals and the grain crop, of which I hope to be advised by the first opportunity; and put in the inventory the hogs which are on the farms, which so far has not been done.

As to *Symon walings,* who so far has not furnished anything, he shall also be called before the council to defend himself concerning the farm as well as the great expenses which he has occasioned, and in case the council be unanimously against their master, like the appraisers of the 31 morgens of *Gerrit de reux,* you will write to me about it; and do not fear in the least to denounce their faults; if they are unfaithful to me or very partial I must take other measures and send others. I see that last year there was a fairly good oat crop. You must take care of this and see that it is not uselessly squandered but disposed of and sold to my profit. [I see] that *albert* has bought a heifer for f200, which is much too high. You must make other arrangements about the provisions for the freemen, namely, if there are any oxen to be killed about that time, that they be properly divided and sold, the farmers having the preference, especially those who have raised them, and likewise about the hogs, that one does not get everything and another nothing. These are matters which the council are to settle. There ought to be regular fishermen in the colony who at the proper season make it their business to fish and to sell their catch among the people so that each one might get some, similarly hunters or game-shooters who can then sell their deer and turkeys to the people. Is not this much better than that every one spend his time doing this?

The inventory of the animals is quite incorrect and full of mistakes and you must in the future pay more attention to that, for

[72] *meester;* intended either for *bouwmeester,* farmer, or for *meester knecht,* foreman.

I can not get any clear idea from it. The lack of time excuses you to some extent, but you ought always to do this work in advance so that the time may not find you unprepared. Adopt a good form which you can continue with little trouble. If I had time I would send you one but my occupations prevent me. *Vale.*

Ordinance of the colony of Rensselaerswyck prohibiting storing of grain and tobacco without inspection[73]

July 19, 1640

The commissioners and councilors of the colony of Rensselaerswyck by order of the patroon and his participants earnestly forbid and prohibit all farmers, tobacco planters and freemen, whoever they may be, from bringing any grain, of whatever kind, or tobacco and other products into their houses or barracks[74] without consent of and notice to the commissioners or councilors there, in order that they may make proper examination and inspection of the same while it is still in the field or on the land, and whoever opposes or does anything against this ordinance and does not allow such proper inspection to take place, shall by way of fine forfeit the sum of 200 guilders. Let every one take heed that such is our intention and guard himself against loss. Done in the colony of Rensselaerswyck this 19th of July 1640.

By order of the commissioners and councilors of the said colony.

To my knowledge,

Arendtt Van Curler, Secretary

Memorandum of papers sent to the colony in the care of Crijn Cornelisz van Houten[75]

Between July 2 and Sept. 10, 1640

N. B. Sent to *Arundt van Curler* the following papers by *Crijn Cornelijsen:*

1 A sealed authorization for *arundt van Corler, pr. Cornelijsen* and *Cornelis teunissen*, concerning the tithes
2 Copy of the letters to *arundt van Corler* of May 30 and July 2, 1640
3 Copy of the letter to *Mauritz Jansen*
4 Invoice of the goods sent by the ship *den Waterhont*
5 [left blank in original]

---

[73] *V. R. B. Mss* 17. Other copy in handwriting of Antony de Hooges in *V. R. B. Mss* 18.

[74] *bergen.*

[75] *V. R. B. Mss, Letter Book*, f.133. In handwriting of Kiliaen van Rensselaer.

Kiliaen van Rensselaer to Johannes de Laet[76]

September 10, 1640

Johannes de laet, at Leyden

10 September 1640

I can not let the opportunity of the going of *Sr mussart* thither pass by without asking you to pay the last assessment (long ago advanced by me), the said *mussart* having paid his in good time. I see no reason why this is delayed. If any umbrage is taken by any of the participants in the colony, this can be properly remedied. As to the last memorial drawn up by you and caused to be hande to me by Mr *blommert,* it seems to me, subject to correction, that it runs entirely off the track, and that you must have imperfectly understood my intention, for the said memorial dissolves the colony, dispossesses the patroon and opens the door for separation, which I am even asked to take the pains to procure. If that had been the intention from the beginning, I would not have taken the trouble to undertake the management as of an ill success nothing could be expected but ingratitude and loss and of a good success nothing but trouble taken for others. It is well known that as early as November 1639[77] I declared myself as patroon, put everything in order and gave instructions in my private name and person to buy land and pay for it, and had the deeds and conveyances made out in my name, yes, what is more, even in the beginning of 1630, before I shared the management with anybody in the world, I sent thither *wulfert geeretsen* as my director and *rutgert hendericksen* as my officer[78] together with several farm hands and boys. This will be corroborated by all signed documents, and although from January 1630 I had been spending money, I did not get a penny from any one till about two years later, [receiving then on the] 29th of September 1631 from *blommert* for the one fifth share f281 : 17 : 8, from you by *Sr boudewyns* the same sum in November following, and from *Godyn,* deceased, not till February 1632 the same sum for one fifth share; and it will nowhere appear that I have ever turned over, ceded or given any part of my patroonship or management to any one, [acting in

[76] *V. R. B. Mss. Letter Book,* f.133.

[77] Should be 1629.

[78] Though Rutger Hendricksz was engaged as farmer by the patroon as early as Jan. 16, 1630, power of attorney to administer the oath of officer to him was not given to van Twiller till July 1, 1632.

this] as did Mr *Godyn,* deceased, and Mr *blommert,* who left my name out of their conveyances, although I was one of the original subscribers to their colonies; so that I can not and may not cede in any way what belongs to me privately. But this I declared to you and wrote and said to *S^r maussaert* that inasmuch as the Lord has blessed me with several sons, I was willing to listen to such propositions as would prevent the patroon or the successor to the fief from cheating his brothers and coparticipants with false accounts and from making them pay other taxes or charges than those which might be decided by majority of votes and to such other propositions as would serve to preserve their rights; also that if the undertaking through the Lord's blessing should get to such a point that a greater number of councilors must be appointed, each fifth and tenth share, according to circumstances, should have the right to nominate a person to hold such place under a commission from the patroon and that all participants, especially those who won a fifth share, may if they like empower such persons to inquire into such matters as they shall think advisable.

And although the colony can not and ought not to be divided, it would not seem unnatural to me to make some subdivision and to apportion [to each participant] some private farms and lands as long as it did not interfere with the general rule, for if the subdivision were to be absolute, all things that are inseparable would have to be separated and each fifth would have to be absolute, or at least have its separate smiths, carpenters, wheelwright, shoemakers and tailor, which would be difficult. And as to the sawmill, grist-mill, bakery and brewery, how could these be separated from the whole, especially as to the men who often go from one master to the other? And what disorder would it give if there were absolute division. In short, if the colony were to be divided absolutely it would be better in order not to interfere with one another to have each fifth 10 miles from every other rather than to have them mixed. Such division has never been thought of and as to the new freedoms, these have nothing to do with the colony, otherwise we should be badly off, as they provide that tithes must be paid to the Company, from which we are free, as well as other servitudes. Some arrangement like that mentioned above serving to restrict the power of the patroon I should be willing to accept, but to do away with him entirely and to make the management popular[79] is not suitable to the colony and has never been planned.

[79] *om dierecttie populair te maken;* that is, to give each participant a share in the management.

It is also impossible to accomplish it as, in addition to the patroonship and the management, I own three fifth shares, so that I can not be outvoted. It will therefore be better if we act in unity without formality as before and give the others no cause for umbrage or contention.

Kiliaen van Rensselaer to the Chamber of Amsterdam of the West India Company[80]

October 25, 1640

1640: 25 October, in Amsterdam

To the honorable lords directors of the Chartered West India Company, Chamber of Amsterdam

Your honorable assembly can not be unacquainted with the fact that the long disputes which arose from time to time between your worshipful honors on the one side and *Kiliaen van Rensselaer* as patroon of the colony of Rensselaerswyck on the other side, both with regard to matters of account and the condition and the freedoms of New Netherland, were on the 19th of March last completely settled and adjusted after previous consultation with the honorable commissioners of New Netherland and report thereon by the said gentlemen. All that remained to do was to grant him, the remonstrant, a proper order for the payment of the arrears agreed upon for wheat delivered for the support of your honor's subjects from March 1638. In addition to the previous delay seven months more have passed and he has not been able to obtain the said order, mainly, it seems, on account of the various absences of one or the other of the said honorable commissioners, and now that he has at last obtained a hearing, all he can see is that they are again trying to throw everything into confusion, referring him to this assembly and seeking to render the matter already decided upon as troublesome[81] as if it had never been decided and this for two frivolous reasons; first, because I drew up the resolution of your honorable body and N. B. the form to be used by the Company in granting the order, everything according to the written proposition entrusted by the said *rensclaer* to *bellechiere*, which was approved by the aforesaid assembly, [the commissioners] holding that instead of "all according to" there ought to have been written "all in conformity with," as if one expression were

[80] *V. R. B. Mss. Letter Book*, f.134b.
[81] *rauwe*; literally, raw.

not the same as the other, simply for the sake of making trouble contrary to the intention of the assembly on a subtle question of words; second, a mere excuse, saying that in the heading of a document is written "proposition of *renselaer* with regard to the new account," and therefore interpreting this as a mere proposition (oh! Sancta Simplicitas). But what at first was only a proposition was later accepted by the honorable commissioners as a draft to be introduced into the assembly, first adopted on the 17th and thereafter on the 19th introduced into the assembly, not by *Renselaer,* but by the Hon. Mr *hamel,* who at the time presided over both the assembly and the commissioners, upon which such discussion took place that he, *Renselaer,* waited in the anteroom for four hours, inasmuch as the business with the honorable commissioners consisted of two parts, the first having reference to what took place before the arrival of the Hon. Mr *Kieft* till the year 1638, the other as to what took place during his administration till June 1639. The first part having been read before other business was taken up, the other part was held over till after said business, when it was also read, examined and approved with the first part, whereupon the said *Renselaer* was called in and informed by the president that all questions of long standing were entirely settled and determined to the satisfaction of the assembly and that the papers would be placed in the custody of *belechier* to prevent their being stolen. The said *renselaer* having accepted this arrangement, the president ordered a bumper of wine and drank to the health of said *renselaer* as a former member of the assembly in the presence of all the gentlemen present, whereupon he left gaily, notwithstanding the first document was very prejudicial to him, as may be seen clearly from the resolution, because of the lack of the proper documents on the part of the Company. However, for the sake of peace and to have once and for all an end to all disputes, he declared himself satisfied, so that he, *Renselaer,* has reason to be grateful as far as the honorable assembly is concerned, but on the contrary has the greatest cause to complain about the delay by the commissioners, who now at last come forward with such frivolous impertinence.

Concluding, he requests of your worshipful honors an order to the honorable commissioners to grant him the order in conformity with the resolution of the 19th of March last and to let him have the substance of the contents of the approved documents in the custody of *bellechier* in order that they may now and in the future form the basis for mutual business. *Vale.*

Kiliaen van Rensselaer to Toussaint Muyssart[82]

January 25, 1641

Toussain Mussart, at Leyden

This 25th of January 1641, at Amsterdam

This will serve to advise you that the ship *den waterhondt* which has long been lying in England has arrived from New Netherland in this country, but the goods and furs and other merchandise have not been brought here yet. I received some letters from there and even this morning got one from *Pieter cornelissen,* but I suppose that there must still be many others which will gradually appear. In general, the affairs of the colony are all right, God be praised. In the year 1640 a small house burned down in which three horses perished, the accident having been caused by fire which blew from a torch with which the farmer set fire to the brush in the field, as is the custom there; coming back he found his house on fire. On the other hand the Lord gave us that year a fair increase of foals and calves and a fine wheat crop. We begin also to receive some returns, as I expect in three cases 681 beavers sent by this ship for the account of the colony and also a case for *brant peelen* and another for *Cornelis teunissen,* so that the undertaking is prospering, God be praised. The fur trade begins gradually to get into our hands. They write from there that if we do not fail to send merchandise, we can each year expect plenty of returns. He had still some goods left but did not dare venture to exchange them for lack of letters from us, which unfortunately are still at Dunkirk or were thrown overboard. He writes that we should have the duffels made somewhat wider and heavier, so that it is necessary that we come together at the first opportunity to discuss the matter. Please to communicate this to Mr *de laet* together with my greetings. We are at hand here and can suit the convenience of the others. As to the previous request to declare myself more in detail regarding the patroonship, I referred you to the sixth article of the Freedoms, in which all our questions and disputes are decided and removed, to wit, that all lands purchased and lying within the limits of our colony, together with all the fruits, plants, minerals, rivers and springs thereof, belong to the participants in common, each in proportion to his share, but as to what the patroon holds in fief,

[82] *V. R. B. Mss, Letter Book,* f.135.

this belongs to him separately and alone, the fees to be paid on each demise being also at his charge. I have never shared my right with any one of my participants, they have never asked me for it and there has never been any discussion about it with any of the participants. By what means could I then be deprived of it? I will gladly listen to reason but I declare in truth that I never heard any reason or can think of any that would deprive me of my prerogative, which belongs to me alone, and make it common to all. This is impossible, for even if I wanted I could not give it to my own children, for the article in the new Freedoms which allows the division of the jurisdiction is not found in ours, so that even if I should want to try it I could not find any ground to justify it. If a girl can lose her honor without being touched, I can lose my feudal right without having spoken a word about it or ever having given it a thought. As to what some say, that Mr *Coenradts* understands it that way also, I am sure that his honor will not say anything but what is true, but the answers depend often on the way the questions are put. Mr *de laet* took over his honor's share; let Mr *de laet* show a document from his hand whereby his honor declares that any part or parcel of my right of patroonship belonged to him and that he ceded the same to Mr *de laet*. His honor knows very well that there were four patroons, each of whom registered in his own name at a different time, and that later we agreed to combine not by way of consolidation but by way of alliance, each patroon respectively participating for one fifth with the others in the three other patroonships. The truth of what I say appears clearly, namely that there were four patroons and each patroon had three partners, each of whom owned a fifth share under him and held respectively [each in his own colony] the same position [toward him as he did toward them], for it is impossible that five shares should constitute but four patroonships unless one portion be without a patroon, or else not a single whole patroonship be found but each of the five shares have but 4/5 of a patroonship, to sustain which of course would be ridiculous. Now it is beyond dispute that Mr *de laett* can not have taken over from Mr *Coenradus* more than his honor owned himself, being one fifth share in each of the three respective colonies. But, if Mr *de laet* claims to be a patroon, his honor is right, not of or in my colony however, but in full over the colony registered by Mr *coenraet* himself on the first of November 1629 on the east side of the South Bay, just as Mr *blommaert* on the Fresh River, so that each one is and must remain

patroon and feudal lord of his colony and I of mine. Here, *monsieur Mussart,* you have the analysis of the whole undertaking from the beginning, with which I hope that you as well as Mr *de laet* and the other participants will be satisfied and rest assured, as all sensible and neutral persons will judge, that each tenth part is 50% better off having one head to take care of it than it would be if it were ruled by five or 10 heads, for if many heads became sleepy and trusted to one another to do the work the whole would be lost; on the other hand, if they became wide awake and each one extended his interests too far, there would be endless intrigues and dissensions and the whole undertaking would go to ruin. I consider each tenth part 50% better off and I sustain this not for my sake because I am patroon and because I have brought the undertaking thus far by my efforts and work, but I would sustain the same if I were simply participating under Mr *de laet* or any one else who had charge of the patroonship, provided the patroon is held to render proper accounts to the participants, not to demand contributions according to his pleasure but with their consent and in all matters to consult them like confraters.

I shall now leave the matter, with the understanding however that I do not want to prejudice any of the participants in anything that belongs to them and that I am willing and ready to prove and confirm and defend my patroonship and feudal right before any court or competent body of people before whom the participants might please to summon me, and more I can not do.

But this is my wish and request that we may deliberate together in harmony, love and good fellowship and that I may be seconded by the help and good advice of my coparticipants, for I can say in truth that I have never been able to obtain this from Mr *de laet,* not merely for a few but for many successive years, notwithstanding my repeated requests that his honor would be pleased to take the trouble to examine such papers as were sent out and received and to assist me with his good advice; nor have I ever been able to learn that his honor, either in the Assembly of the XIX, or in the Chamber of Amsterdam, or before their High Mightinesses, has sought to recommend or to promote the cause of our colony, but this I found to my sorrow that his honor seldom or never called on me except to inquire about rarities or to ask me for some copy or document, just as if the colony did not concern his honor in the least. And when lately the undertaking through God's blessing and my trouble, care and management began to look promising, I sent

the aforesaid participants a list of subjects for discussion at a stated meeting; but when we came together these subjects placed in their hands by my own hand were not discussed at all and not even produced, indeed they would almost have pretended ignorance of them if I had not insisted on the urgency of their being taken up in connection with the letter from Messrs *blommant* and *de laet* of which I wrote you at length on a previous occasion; and since that time they have never come together except for the sake of Lucifer's question,[83] they state difficulties which might occur in the future in order to curtail me in what at present and rightly belongs to me and, what is more, band together against me by withholding assessments for which the money was furnished by me long ago; with this I do not charge you, as you paid me promptly, but the three others. This matter however has no connection with the previous question, for I do not refuse but have at all times offered and been willing to render a true account of my receipts and expenditures and to lay open the entire condition and situation of the colony, yes, more than I have been asked to do.

Here I let this matter rest, having in the above lines stated and proved my contention and sufficiently protected myself in case of opposition and, I think, hereby acquitted myself of my task conscientiously and properly in the judgment of God, of all courts and of all honest people. Neither do I intend to go further into this matter without hearing other arguments, for I have written a great deal but received no written reply except copies of propositions tending to the division and consequent dissolution of the colony and the patroonship. I acknowledge that I talk too long and too much but, when I think of the trouble which I had for others and how I receive nothing but opposition in return, I do not know how to balance my labor against the ingratitude shown me. This was on my heart and had to get out. Further, *monsz Muijssart,* in order that the things which are beyond question may not be neglected but properly attended to, I beg and request you once more, let us come together to attend to and put them in order (excluding Lucifer), for the affairs of the colony look so promising both with regard to the fruits of the land, as wheat, rye, oats and other summer grain, and with regard to the tobacco and other things, especially the fur trade, that by and by we may expect more returns than one might think. I will therefore in all friendship beg and request the Honorable *de Laet* and yourself to have a peaceful meeting at the first

[83] *om de sake van lucifers quessie;* for the sake of rivalry; on account of jealousy.

opportunity to attend to whatever is beyond dispute and in case I can not in good conscience satisfy you all, I hope that a basis such as I indicated above may be adopted for me whereby the profits which are beyond dispute may be attended to, the easiest means that can be found, namely, the preservation of my right under protest, being all that is necessary and that is the least I can do. I hope to receive a favorable reply to this from you and Mr *de Laet* at the first opportunity as the time is getting short, especially for the making of the duffels so as to have them ready in time. It will be better to have our meeting in a week than in two weeks; however, you can therein suit your convenience. *Vale.*

Sr Muijssart. When convenient please have inquiry made through Mr *de laet* or some one else regarding a young man, called *vander donck,* from the barony of *breda,* who has studied law at Leyden and is desirous of attempting something connected with farming in our colony; and if there are no serious charges against his character, as one can not always get the best to go thither, we might employ him also in some other capacity. *Vale.*

Kiliaen van Rensselaer to Jonkheer Gerrit van Arnhem[84]

January 29, 1641

Joncker Gerrit Van Arnhem, deputy to [the assembly of] the High and Mighty Lords the States General, at the Hague

29 January 1641

Having in October 1639 on the wise counsel of your honor resolved to withhold my remonstrance to their High Mightinesses as the said High Mightinesses might perhaps have seen fit to send a copy of it to the West India Company, I decided in November following to request of the presiding Chamber of Amsterdam a grant of *Venia testandi* in order to confirm the rights which I had obtained to my colony.[85] Having obtained their consent as shown by the accompanying authentic copy attached to my petition to their High Mightinesses and considering on the one hand the uncertainty of human life and [on the other] the changes which occur among the directors, in order that I or my family might easily obtain the further approval of their High Mighti-

[84] *V. R. B. Mss. Letter Book,* f.137b.

[85] *Venia testandi* was granted by the Chamber of Amsterdam Nov. 14, 1639; approved by the States General Feb. 5, 1641. See p. 537.

nesses, I have thought it advisable to request them by petition, (referring them to the fifth article[86] according to which their High Mightinesses are supreme in jurisdiction and sovereignty, their High Mightinesses occupying the highest position and the West India Company the next position, being second to them) not to refuse to ratify the same nor to delay it in any way, as at my death the young children might thus be completely deprived of what I should leave them by will. And as I do not know which is the best way to present this petition nor whether it is in proper form, I take the liberty to hand it to you by the bearer and to request you, after reading it over, to advise me what I had better do in the matter. I do not doubt its success, but much depends upon the manner of proceeding. Should your honor think it advisable to hand it yourself to the president when a good opportunity offers I should be exceedingly honored; and if not, I should like your advice as to who should do it for me. I could easily obtain some favor or recommendation from the son of my cousin[87] *Casembroot,* the brother in law of Secretary *mutz,*[88] and have the petition presented by his honor if that is customary, which I doubt however as he must sign the apostil thereon. And if his honor please to do me the favor to affix the small seal of their High Mightinesses, I would gladly pay liberally for the pen, ink and wax. However, as I am ignorant of these matters I shall follow whatever advice your honor may please to give me, as you know best what is the customary fee in such cases. I beg of you very kindly and request very humbly to let me have a few lines of your honor's good advice and to hand the same when convenient to the bearer. I received by the last ship a first instalment of beaver skins or castors, but they are still in the ship; when I get them I hope to remember your honor as the protector of my first fruits, or in case your honor's wife should have use for a good sized border of sable which I received from Muscovy I will send that to her honor for a New Year's present. *Vale.*

1737577

[86] Of the Freedoms and Exemptions, granted June 7, 1629.

[87] *nicht;* female cousin or niece.

[88] Cornelis Johannes Musch, secretary of the States General. According to a note in *Oeuvres complètes de Christiaan Huygens,* 3:179, Jan van Casembroot, the son of Councilor Jan Leonard van Casembroot and of Anna Schadee, became quartermaster general of the navy and married Cornelia Musch. This Jan van Casembroot, or Jan de Casembroot, as the name is usually written, is probably the brother in law of Secretary Musch referred to in the text.

> I do not doubt but the lord of *rinszcouwe*[89] and the other gentlemen who request new freedoms will also be favorable to me in this matter, that there may be no delay or obstacle, the Company having paved the way.

Sir, as the English from the North approach my colony from the Fresh River so that they can get there over land in two or three days and as I should like to defend the limits of my colony, under the supreme jurisdiction of their High Mightinesses and the Company, as far as the Freedoms granted to me allow, particularly article 5, which says "and so far into the country as the situation of the occupants will permit," my situation demands that the English (who have without cause taken the aforesaid Fresh River from the Company, of which I see that the Company takes little notice so that I must pay all the closer attention to what belongs to me) that the English must remain at least on the further east side of the aforesaid Fresh River.[90] And in case their High Mightinesses should be pleased, in view of the Company's interest with regard to the entire North River on which I occupy the farthest position, to grant me proper commission to extend my colony into the country from the North to the Fresh River, that is to say not wi ler than my colony extends on that side, I would not hesitate to force a certain master *pingen*,[91] an Englishman who is nearest to me, to retreat across the Fresh River, whereby the other Englishmen of the Fresh River will also be compelled not to come nearer to the Company, for if the English continue thus they will soon take possession of the whole of New Netherland, as the Company does little to come to a determination of the boundary, which is generally, it is true, a rather troublesome question. However, if their High Mightinesses declared the limits of my colony to extend to the west side of the Fresh River, it would be but a private boundary and not affect the general limits which the Company can defend as covering not only the entire Fresh River but even 30 miles further eastward into the country. I shall hold fast to my end and let the English try to settle the boundary themselves, if your honor thinks that, inasmuch as the welfare of the country is also concerned in this matter, their High Mightinesses will have no objection to it. I am willing to go to the Hague to

---

[89] Johan van Roede, lord of Renswoude.

[90] The paragraph to this point is in the handwriting of Kiliaen van Rensselaer.

[91] William Pynchon, in 1636, established a settlement in Agawam, now Springfield, Mass.

lay the matter before their High Mightinesses, for I notice that the English on the one side and the Swedes on the other encroach on the limits of the Company and take away their land. They might better grant it to the subjects of their High Mightinesses than to foreign nations and potentates.

Kiliaen van Rensselaer to Toussaint Muyssart[92]

January 31, 1641

Toussain Muyssart, at Leyden

This 31st of January 1641

The young man from *Breda* of whom I wrote you last, named *vanderdonck,* from the barony of *Breda,* called on me today and requests to contract for two or three families of farmers, from whom he has power of attorney which he showed me, to sail to our colony in New Netherland on conditions that for us are better than or at least equally as good as those we have made before. If you have made inquiry about him, as he studied at Leyden, please advise me of it at once, as he would like to return at the first opportunity; otherwise he goes to the lord of *horst,*[93] to whom our *louys Saumon,* mentioned before, is also inclined to go. If this young man is of good moral character, it would be a good thing for us. *Vale.*

---

[92] *V. R. B. Mss. Letter Book,* f.138b.

[93] *de heere vander hors*; apparently referring to the lord of Nederhorst, one of the proprietors of the colony of Achter Col, which was granted to Meyndert Meyndertsen van Keren and which extended along the west bank of the Hudson River from about Caldwell, Rockland County, N. Y., to near Hoboken, N. J.; see *N. Y. Col. Mss* **2**:85, 89; *Doc. rel. to Col. Hist. N. Y.* **1**:199, 411; **13**:9; De Vries, *Korte Historiael,* p. 165–66; and van der Donck's map of New Netherland. In the absence of any direct evidence, it may be doubted whether O'Callaghan (*Doc. rel. to Col. Hist. N. Y.* **2**:516) is correct in stating that the proprietor of the colony of Achter Col was Gerard van Reede, lord of Nederhorst, a son of Godard van Reede, plenipotentiary at the peace of Munster. Godard van Reede, who in the biographical dictionaries appears also as lord of Nederhorst, died in 1648 and presumably his son Gerard succeeded to the title in that year; any mention therefore of the lord of Nederhorst in 1641 would seem to refer to Godard and not to Gerard van Reede. O'Callaghan's earlier statement (*History of New Netherland,* **1**:238) that a colony "of which Meyndert Meyndertsen, the Heer Nederhorst, was patroon," was established early in 1641 — slightly modified by Brodhead (*History of the State of New York,* **1**:313), who speaks of Myndert Myndersen van der Horst — evidently rests on a confusion of persons.

Nederhorst, a lordship in the former Nederkwartier of the province of Utrecht, now the southeast part of the province of North Holland, was so named to distinguish it from Hoogerhorst, or Ter Horst, near Amersfoort, in the former Overkwartier of the province of Utrecht.

Kiliaen van Rensselaer to Johannes de Laet[94]

February 4, 1641

Johan de Laett, at Leyden

In Amsterdam, this 4th of February 1641

I duly received your honor's favor of the 29th ult., under cover from *Sr Muijssart* and learned with joy that your honor was satisfied with one part of my declaration, though you request a further explanation from me of others which seemed objectionable to your honor. Nothing will please me more than that we may give each other satisfaction, but as far as I am concerned, during the 40 years that I have lived here I have never had any suit brought against me either here in this city or at The Hague on account of my personal management, nor have I talked with any one about our affairs, as I notice has been done on the other side, except with those who made some propositions to me and to whom I did not fear to state the matter as it was. I see that the difficulty which your honor raises has reference to the freedom of your honor's person and is set forth in a lengthy argument. I never intended nor has it ever entered my mind to let my own person, or you or any one else, prevail in a way that would imply subjection, so that from the outset you are under great misapprehension and according to my mind, to give your honor any satisfaction in this matter, this distinction must be made that owning property is something entirely different [from having the administration of it]. The participants of the West India Company have the ownership but the administration or direction belongs to the directors, with certain reservations agreed upon between the directors and chief participants by way of amplification of the charter. All the land in our colony together with the fruits thereof belongs to the participants equally, each in proportion to his share, but the administration or direction belongs to the patroon; and herein we respectively shared in such a way that I trusted to some one else the administration or direction of my money and goods and that person trusted his to me in return and if we had remained on that basis we should all four of us have had the same privileges. What difference can it make to me that others make a change herein, as for instance that Mr *Godyn*, retaining but the bare name of patroon, permitted as many as ten people to share in the management, where-

[94] *V. R. B. Mss Letter Book*, f. 138b.

upon the business ran into great expense on account of the many directors, one wanting this and another something else, and had to be sold at a loss of f40,000? What difference does it make to me that the Hon. *Coenradus* also sold and ceded his colony with its appurtenances; or what difference can it make to me that Mr *blommart* never began or developed his? Shall I, who have usually been vigilant and diligent in my management, be deprived of my powers, and do my partners who have either sold or not cared for their rights now want to enter upon mine? This is without reason and ought not to be asked by any one. And as to the fidelity of my management I have stated with sufficient clearness that it is not my intention to make the participants contribute more than they please and see fit and have also submitted to the request to render detailed accounts so that I make myself less rather than more important than any one else. However, as I feel sure that this will not remove your objection I shall proceed to the second part relating to the colony. Above I spoke of the participants who are on an equal basis each in proportion to his share and of the management which belongs to the patroon provided he is obliged to render proper accounts; it is a question which part is the more important. Leaving aside for the present the administration or management of the use and ownership of the property, I am compelled to refer to the jurisdiction or judicature of the colony and I notice that there is a great misapprehension on this subject which might have serious consequences, namely, that persons are supposed to be subject in the same sense as their estates may be. One can have a free or a dependent or, taking it at its worst, a servile estate but it does not follow that a free person on account of that dependent estate becomes a serf. So that, sir, the fear which your honor has of losing his freedom does not give the least cause for argument or worry, though it is true that in my colony I have the management of your honor's property, as in similar circumstances your honor would have had like power over mine if you or the Hon. *Coenradus* had cared to keep your colony as I did mine. If I have anything special at present it is but what your honor would have had too, namely, the management of the property and the exercise of justice in the colony. Heretofore I have spoken of the property. I shall now speak also of the administration of justice which only those are competent to exercise who are specially authorized to do so either by virtue of descent from their forefathers or by grant from competent authorities. As with us the

right was not acquired by descent we must look for a grant and see from whom and how it was acquired. The first place belongs to their High Mightinesses the Lords States General. The second to the Chartered West India Company by charter. The third to the patroons by perpetual fief. Now what has the company granted? The ownership of the land? Not at all, for by article 26 they stipulate that the patroons must compensate the savages for the land, so that the ownership does not proceed from a gift pure and simple but from purchase, in which many can participate. But this the Company granted, namely, according to article 6, "*the high, middle and low jurisdiction, fishing, fowling and grinding,*[95] to the exclusion of all others to be holden from the Company as a perpetual inheritance" and this is what I am entitled to in my colony and others in theirs. I do not dare write here all I think of it; however, we must give each other all the information we can. It seems to me, sir, that, though I never noticed you to do so [in other matters], you on the contrary confound what the whole world distinguishes between, namely, ownership and jurisdiction,- for many millions of people have ownership in land over which but one has jurisdiction or is judge; it is true that in this country there are combinations of jurisdiction, especially in *sticht*,[96] but this is the result of their union in one person. Besides, here in Holland fiefs are rare and unusual, but in Gelderland they are common and there are fiefs of all kinds and of all forms of succession, for instance the duke of Gelderland is the overlord of the lady of *elten*[97] and the abbot of *paterborn*.[98] From this lady and the abbot respectively I hold fiefs, but without jurisdiction, nevertheless my fiefs have subfiefs so that people of quality who hold the highest offices there must pay me rents of small value; however, for so far as these estates themselves proceed from me, would a nobleman have the less freedom or respect because he must pay me rent? In no wise, therefore, is your honor's freedom dependent on me, even though your honor's property lies within my jurisdiction, the less so as I should have had property of the same kind under your honor's jurisdiction if things had taken their proper course. Therefore, sir, do not dispute my perpetual fief of inheritance which costs none of my participants a penny; but if it

[95] Underlined in *Letter Book*.

[96] The Bishopric of Utrecht.

[97] *de vrouwe van elten*; the abbess of the former convent of Hoch Elten, on the Eltenberg, near Emmerich, Rhine province, Prussia.

[98] Paderborn; province of Westphalia, Prussia.

please you and the other confraters I will speak not only of you or the other persons, to each of whom I leave his full prerogative, but so far as the land or property there is concerned, I will speak also of myself and what proceeds from my perpetual fief and shall show that it has more features, be they what they may, than you or any one else of the confraters suppose, and this the more so in consideration of the several children which the Lord has given me, about whom I have said and written enough. But as long as your honor or the others, no matter who it may be, dispute my perpetual fief, it is but reasonable that your honor show me some ground for it either verbally or by written instrument, for without that I do not know on what tack we sail. At first there were four of us who were patroons, now there is but one person; at first there were five shares among us, thereafter four shares, then again, five shares, and now there are 10 shares and by death there might easily be 20, 40, 80 or even smaller shares and if every share made the same claims as the 10 shares do at present, what would become of the management and the administration of justice. Examine the matter well, sir; the 80 shares would have the same reason to act against me that the 10 shares now have, for the smaller share has as much right as the larger share, unless some shares had certain specific rights, which will not appear. But your honors may rest assured, not for the sake of your honors' persons but for the sake of the property aforementioned, there are several territories and lordships in the colony and I shall gladly yield as much as I can but I do not intend that one tenth share shall have more than low jurisdiction and two tenth shares together, or one fifth, more than middle jurisdiction, otherwise the jurisdiction which is derived from the Lord God would give rise to despotism. The tribes of Israel descended from the twelve patriarchs never had more than one judge at a time in the promised land of Canaan. I am sorry that I have to bring up such an example, for our colony is still so tender and it will be so long before it can be called a village,[99] or even a hamlet,[1] that it will sooner be divided into 80 portions. However, as it has pleased the Assembly of the Nineteen to lay such foundation, I hope and think I know what has been given me and, be it said without boasting, that I understand my rights but I pray God that He will grant me the intelligence to exercise and maintain them. Although for a long time I have not thought about the

---

[99] *dorp*.

[1] *gehucht*.

granting of the said privileges the matter is so definitely settled that in all the violent altercations which took place about the affairs of New Netherland it has never been disputed. It is true that Mr *Coenradus* never wanted to accept the said articles but his honor never tried to get away from them except by transferring his possessions. The Lord our God be judge between us and as for myself I am satisfied that I do not keep more than belongs to me and have never ceded anything to any one, and if your honor and the other three do not desire more than belongs to them either, our difference will soon be settled. If you will satisfy me on some points, I will show that I am neither obstinate nor too ignorant to give you satisfaction on others and in yielding my rights, with the exception of placing the management of the colony in the hands of many, show myself to be as willing as can possibly be asked from me. I must ask your honor a question which you have so often asked of me, namely how I understand the right of patroonship. How does your honor understand it? Must each fifth part as it was at the time of Mr *Coenradus,* or each fourth part as it became later, or each tenth part as is is now, or each still smaller part as it might become by sale or death, be consulted in the management of the property as well as in the administration of justice? And how must it go in case none of the participants have any sons or daughters? The inexpediency thereof will appear at once, so that each colony must necessarily have a single administrator of property which can be inherited and owned and which may be divided and subdivided among sons and daughters *ad infinitum.* On the other hand, if the administration of justice could also be divided like the preceding so that many hundreds of people could have a share in the administration of justice, it ought to be restricted by special regulation. It is true that each colony might assume the form of a company of ship freighters or be put on the basis of the West India Company so that a certain number of chief participants or land owners would nominate the administrators from whom the company must elect a certain number. These nominators however would have to be limited to a certain number, otherwise one would have to meet new difficulties with regard to succession in case of death. [The Company], understanding this, entirely barred the way to all subdivision of jurisdiction by thus far not allowing any ownership of jurisdiction (so that no one in case of subdivision could make any pretension thereto) but decided to have the same administered and to grant it in fief, as the second part of article 6 shows as clearly as the light of the sun at

midday. The Company not desiring to give to the government of the colony many heads, states that the patroon, of whom mention is made in the preceding article, shall hold the *high, middle and low jurisdiction from the Company to the exclusion of all others*[2] (not as an estate of inheritance but) *as an imperishable fief of inheritance, subject to homage*,[2] and this so strictly that if the patroon should want to will any part thereof to his children or heirs (having no power to do so during his lifetime and such action taking effect only after his death) he must during his lifetime request a grant to do so. The provision in the new draft of the Freedoms that the high jurisdiction may be divided will not readily pass if the high and mighty government of this country properly see to it; but taking it for granted that those who are interested should obtain it, what would it mean? Would it be for the best interest of this country, or the best interest of the Company, or the best interest of the colony or the participants? Not at all; but for that of the patroons who seek to obtain it and whose birth gives them a right to be called to a seat in the Provincial States when they have such right of jurisdiction, so that a patroon who had six sons and who should confer the high jurisdiction on each of them, could recommend one to a seat in the States General, another in the Council of State, and the rest in the Provincial States, the representation of the nobility, and so on. If your honor thinks that these articles have reference to the participants, I can not find that as they are drafted at present the participants are in any way concerned in them, but their children and heirs, provided they also apply for a grant to transmit their jurisdiction. However our Freedoms are not so worded, so that it is unnecessary to speak thereof. And as the 7th article is not so limited that it precludes the patroon from including others therein and I have already obtained a consent or grant from the Company to dispose of the said fiefs by will according to my pleasure I am willing to make such disposition (not as a matter of obligation, but of my own free will) as to enfief my participants, that is to say, the fifth shares or each two tenth shares, just as my own children, other than the patroon, with the middle and low jurisdiction, fishing, fowling and grinding, to be divided respectively among the five lordships within the colony so that the patroon will in the first place keep the high jurisdiction and also retain in one of the five lordships the middle and low jurisdiction and further — as two of his brothers, as well as two of his participants, are counted by me each as one fifth share,

[2] Underlined in *Letter Book*.

for the sale of one half of their right does not concern me — cede by way of fief to each in the lordship to be selected by him middle and low jurisdiction, fishing, fowling and grinding inclusive, subject to a fee of f10, whenever the fief descends or changes hands. And further it is inadvisable, even impossible, to go; for if we made some agreement, contrary to the Freedoms of the colony, no matter how much I might grant or promise your honor or the other participants, believe me, sir, none of these promises could be kept no matter how firmly I bound myself to fulfil them, unless a special article to that effect (not a set of new freedoms, for these the other patroons could not oblige me to request) were inserted in the Freedoms by the Assembly of the XIX, at my request as fief holder, granted by the Assembly of the XIX and approved by their High Mightinesses who have acknowledged me as patroon. In this way it would have to and could be done and not otherwise, except by testamentary disposition according to article 7 aforementioned, by way of subfiefs.

Sir, I have treated this matter somewhat more fully than was necessary for the sake of giving you as much satisfaction as possible and I have taken this trouble to show you that I on my side am willing to do all I can to exclude Lucifer, and if it is not stated as neatly as it might have been, it has flown this way from my pen in haste, without consulting anyone but a certain person[a] who studied up to the time of taking his degree. Having got into an argument about feudal rights, he replied that the professors at Leyden had said that they seldom occur in Holland and that it was useless to waste one's time on them. Excuse me, sir, if I notice in your honor's letters that you confound the management of the property with the administration of justice, which are distinguished from each other by the Freedoms, the first being made heritable, so that a last of grain might be divided into quantities not larger than a thimbleful, while on the other hand the administration of justice is made, not many-headed, but single-headed and, furthermore, not a single-headed administration transmissible by descent, but a perpetual fief which must pay homage to its lord and acknowledge him in other ways such as are reserved to the High Mightinesses the Lords States General and the Company from the patroons by article 5. The expression "high jurisdiction" is used here by mistake, as this is conferred on the patroons by article 6. It should be "supreme jurisdiction," having reference to sovereignty.

---

[a] Probably Adriaen van der Donck.

Kiliaen van Rensselaer to Toussaint Muyssart[4]

February 5, 1641

Toussain Muyssart, at Leyden

5 February 1641

Enclosed I send a letter to Mr *de Iaet* in which I have set forth in haste yet at length not only the reasons but also the fundamental principles, as well of the management as of the administration of justice, upon which the Assembly of the XIX have granted the respective colonies, the management and administration of the property being accountable and communicable to the participants or owners of the said colonies, while the administration of justice is held by the respective persons as a perpetual fief from the Company. I am sorry that my confraters have not done as I have done; they would then have the management of my property in the same way as I have now the management of theirs and they would see that their interests were equally well cared for. As I have stated at all times orally and in writing and as I now again declare to Mr *de Iaet*, I am willing to render proper accounts to the participants and to advise with them about everything. As far as the administration of justice is concerned it is out of pure affection that I reserve to myself the high jurisdiction, in order to keep the colony in one hand and under one head as a protection against all injurious separation and subdivision. To each fifth part might be given middle and low jurisdiction under payment of a fee of f10 whenever the fief descends. And if they should want to subdivide these fifth shares still further, each fifth share might grant by way of subfief a tenth share with stipulation of the payment of a fee of f5 whenever the fief descends, while retaining the low and middle jurisdiction, for I can not understand how a fifth share consisting of two tenths shares could administer the middle and low jurisdiction except by their taking turns, and how would that go in the future? But according to the preceding arrangement there will always be one who administers the high jurisdiction in general, while there will be five participants who by right of descent administer middle and low jurisdiction, which is a good arrangement. Now as far as I am concerned, I do not care which twentieth share is to have the middle and low jurisdiction, whether one cares to cede to another or they draw lots for it; it amounts to the same thing to me, I like the one as well as the other.

[4] *V. R. B. Mss, Letter Book*, f.141b.

Further, *Monsr Muijssart,* I am glad to hear the good testimony about the young man who left some days ago and proceeds with his plan. I hope that we will get good service from him but if you should hear anything to the contrary, please let me know. I am anxious that we should come together some time to talk about the merchandise which we are to send and also about having the duffels made somewhat wider, heavier and more woolly than the preceding. We shall receive more than twice as much for them not by getting more skins but by getting the largest and the best. I am sorry that the survey of the land in our colony by *lamontangne* was not completed. I forgot to write about it and therefore *Cornelis Teunessen,* whom I appointed as the representative of the patroon and the participants, objected to it and I can not blame him either that he did not allow this without order from his patroon, for it might have serious consequences, as one participant might give different orders from another. I did not think of this when you read the letter to me and it appears that the servants pay more attention to their duties than the masters. I think, however, that he refused this largely on his own account, as he has always stated that the lands are smaller than they really are. I will see to this at the first opportunity. It would have been better if you had given me a recommendation to *la montangne* to help me in this matter provided I paid him for it and that I had requested and authorized him to carry it into effect. It seems to me his charges are pretty high, making a voyage of six weeks out of what in good seasons with a small vessel can be done in six days. I presume however that his survey took that length of time. I am surprised that *Corneles teunissen* did not write anything about it. *Vale.*

Resolution of the States General empowering Kiliaen van Rensselaer to dispose of his fief of Rensselaerswyck by will[5]

February 5, 1641

Clein Segel

2st

[signed] *J: V: lisse*

Copy

Extract from the register of resolutions of the High and Mighty Lords the States General of the United Netherlands

Tuesday the 5th of February 1641

There was read in the assembly the petition presented to their High Mightinesses in the name and on behalf of *Kiliaen van*

[5] *V. R. B. Mss* 19, marked Hiiij. Translation revised from *Doc. rel. to Col. Hist. N. Y.* 1:124.

Rensselaer, patroon of his colony named Rensselaerswyck, situated on the North River of New Netherland, praying approval of a certain order entered by the Chamber of the West India Company situated in Amsterdam, the 14th of November 1639, on the margin of the petitioner's request to be allowed according to the seventh article of the Freedoms granted to the colonists in New Netherland aforesaid to dispose of his, the petitioner's, fief or estate of inheritance referred to in the sixth article of the said Freedoms. Whereupon after deliberation and consideration of the fifth article of the above mentioned Freedoms, their High Mightinesses instead of the aforesaid approval by him prayed for have granted and allowed the petitioner *Veniam testandi,* in order to enable him to dispose by last will, according to his pleasure, of the aforesaid fief of inheritance or feudal estate, whereof letters patent in due form shall issue to the petitioner. Below was written: Agrees with the aforesaid register. And was signed: *Corñ Musch* 1641.

Concordat haec Copia cum suo Originali
Quod attestor infrascriptus notarius Publicus
Amstelodami residens A 13 Mayus A. 1641.
[signed] *J: vande Ven*
nots Pub.

A°. $\frac{xiij}{5}$ *1641.*

Letters patent empowering Kiliaen Rensselaer to dispose of his fief of Rensselaerswyck by will[6]

Feburary 5, 1641

The States General of the United Netherlands, to all who shall see these presents or hear them read, greeting. Be it known, that on the humble petition of *Kiliaen van Rensselaer,* patroon of his colony named Rensselaerswyck, situated on the North River of New Netherland, within the limits of the General Chartered West India Company of this country and taking into consideration the fifth article of the Freedoms, granted by the Assembly of the XIX of said Company to all those who shall plant any colonies in New Netherland aforesaid, we have granted, allowed and conceded, and do of our sovereign power by these our letters patent grant, allow

[6] *V. R. B. Mss* 29. Parchment, 52x67 cm. Translation revised from *Doc. rel. to Col. Hist. N. Y.* 1:124.

and concede unto him, the petitioner, authority to dispose of, bequeath, and give directions concerning the aforesaid his fief, named Rensselaerswyck, either by form of last will and testament and codicil before a notary and witnesses, superintendents and commissioners of fiefs within whose jurisdiction the said property is situate, or elsewhere and otherwise at his pleasure, for the behoof of his children, if he has any, friends and relatives or others, strangers, as he shall please and think proper; the aforesaid, his fief to his children or other persons to give, convey, or leave, in whole or in part; thereupon to charge rents, hereditary or for life, or to give any one the usufruct thereof, at his discretion and good pleasure. We have further given, and do hereby give, the petitioner permission and power to change, enlarge, diminish and revoke his aforesaid last will and testament which he shall thus make, or has previously made, by codicil or other arrangement of last will, whenever and at all times that he shall please; which testament, gift and order thus made, or to be made, by the petitioner, we now, for them, have confirmed and ratified, and by these our letters patent do confirm and ratify, and will that it be maintained and executed, and be valid and of good effect forever, and that to whomsoever the aforesaid petitioner has given the said fief, or a portion thereof, or assigned any rents or usufruct thereof, he shall use the same according to the laws, statutes and customs of the place wherein situated, in the same manner, and in all forms and ways as if the said gifts or grants were properly made and executed before the above mentioned General Company, or others, its agents. Provided, that to whomsoever the above named petitioner shall give, order, or make over the aforesaid fief, whether man or woman, he shall be bound, within a year and six weeks after the death of the aforesaid petitioner, or his or her entrance into possession of the above described fief, to do homage unto us and to no one else, and pay the fees thereunto appertaining and belonging, all without fraud, guile or craft. Wherefore we do request and order the aforementioned General Chartered West India Company to instruct and command the governors, or commanders and council, who now are, or shall hereafter be in New Netherland, and moreover all others whom it may in any wise concern, conjointly and each individually as it may behoove them, to maintain and execute according to its form and tenor the order, last will and testament of the above named petitioner, as he shall have made, or yet shall make it (and as now by us ratified and confirmed as said above); and to allow and permit

whomsoever he, by his last will and testament, has given and granted the aforesaid fief, or shall have made, assigned, or shall yet make, give or assign, any rents or usufructs, the quiet and peaceable use and enjoyment thereof, without causing or allowing him at any time to experience any let, hindrance or molestation therein to the contrary. Given under our seal, paraph and the signature of our secretary, at the Hague, on the fifth of February, sixteen hundred and forty one.

[signed] *Pr O Lijcan*[6a] *Vt*
1641

[Seal of the United Netherlands] By order of the aforesaid the honorable Lords the States General
[signed] *Corñ Musch*
1641

Johannes de Laet to Kiliaen van Rensselaer[7]

February 8, 1641

Sir:

I have duly received your favor of the 4th instant, in reply to which I shall briefly state the situation of our affairs as I have always understood them and still understand them. The Company, deeming it advisable to throw open to individuals those things which according to the charter it alone was entitled to do, did so by the offering of freedoms and in other ways and with the stipulation of what was to be done in return by those who wished to enjoy those privileges. Among those things which the Company alone possessed and wished to share with others was the right to populate the lands within its jurisdiction. These lands were of two kinds; some had their inhabitants and government (bad or good as the case might be), others were still wild; and the conditions to be imposed on those who accepted the [freedoms] must be arranged accordingly. Our subject relates to lands which were inhabited. The Company by a general grant promises that all those who shall bring into New Netherland a certain number of people within a certain time shall in return enjoy such privileges as are more fully expressed in the grant so that the grant is a gift with conditions: do this, and you shall in

[6a] Pieter Olycan, at different times schepen and burgomaster of Haarlem and 1631–33, 1640–42, member of the States General. He was born in 1572 and died in 1658. *Heraldieke Bibliotheek*, 1879, 6:374.

[7] *V. R. B. Mss* 21.

return enjoy that. In addition the Company has stipulated that no former owners are to be dispossessed of their lands by force, but that they must be paid for their interest. This having been proposed by the Company and offered to every one, Messrs *Conradi, Godijn, Blommart* and your honor agreed to declare your willingness to the Company to do each in a certain district what is required by the conditions and in return therefor to enjoy what is promised by the Company, with this understanding among yourselves that the expenses were to be borne by shares, in the same way in each colony, namely, that the person who should make the promise and sign the agreement with the Company should be responsible for two fifth shares and the others each for one share, making five shares in all. This has later been changed in some respects and can always be changed again, each one being master of his own, but is really not essential to the matter. The registration having been made, nothing was thereby obtained from the Company, nor could anything be obtained before the conditions which the Company exacted were complied with; for example (to come somewhat closer to the matter between us), your honor did not by your signature or registration in the Company's book become fief holder in New Netherland, but bound yourself to do as the Company required in order in return to enjoy what it offered, the arrangement being exactly the same as that of the charter and participation in the Company, for it was not enough to sign to be a participant, but money had to be furnished also. To proceed, your honor making registration on the North River, had no intention of complying with the conditions alone (neither had the other gentlemen), for you had agreed with one another to carry on all these affairs with common funds [contributed] in the proportion above mentioned; nobody reserved anything special for himself but what existed in fact.[8] Your honor promised the Company and agreed to comply with the terms and so had the others; by this a perpetual fief was to be obtained which was to be granted and to descend to a single individual; these things could not well be separated. In this way it was reserved for your honor, and also for the others who registered to receive the fief and have the name thereof. Anything more I do not find reserved in your contract or that of the others and those who were the participants or who since have become so in their stead did not have to make a single stipulation with your honor for they entered into partnership as to

[8] *niemant en bedongh, deer iets speciaels voor hemseluen als t' gene dat in feijt bestont.*

expenses and therefore must also have entered into partnership as to everything that might be obtained therewith. Even if it had so happened that you had first associated partners with yourself after the registration of the colony in the book of the Company, your honor could not (with reason) make stipulations with your partners, for your honor could not give them but what they could if they wished get from the Company just as easily as your honor got it, for everything remained still to be done, all expenses and investments were still to be made or to be considered by the copartners and those who might later be admitted as such by your honor or others, so that everything that was obtained at the registration or was to be obtained later, was obtained with the money of the partners who contributed in even shares. Should your honor now come and say — these lands which have been bought belong indeed to the copartners in common, the people or the colonists which have been sent over there are for the loss or profit of the partners, but the hereditary fief belongs to me alone; I alone have the administration of justice and whatever else the Freedoms grant in connection therewith according to the regulations and, reserving to myself the high jurisdiction, I will gladly extend to my partners the middle and low jurisdiction? I wish that somebody could tell me the arguments upon which such an arrangement could be based. In companies for the diking of land, everything is obtained for the partners in common; nobody gets anything for himself alone, but every partner receives in proportion to his share in the whole, yes, even (to touch on this point also) he who owns a share of 6000 guilders in the company has just as much to say about the administration as he who has ten times as much in it; and the small town of *purmerend* has as much voice in the assembly of the States[9] as the city of Amsterdam. To conclude, as I have also explained to your honor by word of mouth, my understanding is (till some one can inform me differently) that all that has been produced and obtained in the colony of Rensselaerswyck and all that is owned there, freedoms, dignities, jurisdiction, hereditary fief, was received by our company in common, and not one thing by your honor privately and the rest by us; that your honor bears the name of the colony is all well and good inasmuch as you made the registration and are the largest shareholder but your honor is not entitled to more, alone and above us and in good faith. Seeing that your honor talks so much about a fief, has your honor letters of feoff-

[9] The States of Holland and West Friesland.

ment from the Company and [from] their High Mightinesses by which Rensselaerswyck is acknowledged as a lordship with criminal jurisdiction and your honor as a vassal? I imagine not and that you would not easily obtain either. I shall say little of the administration; it is true that it is customary in all companies to entrust the administration to a few; so it happens in our company here and this because too many administrators make confusion, but no examples will be found where the entire administration is entrusted to a single individual and I do not think either that your honor seeks this. Our number is still sufficiently small and in the course of time there would probably be enough work for us all to rack our brains about, one having knowledge of one thing and another of something else. That he who has ten shares should have somewhat more power than he who has but two seems reasonable enough but is not taken into account by any government, otherwise in all cities the richest must become magistrates and the largest shareholders be chosen as directors. If we could only get over this first difficulty and if your honor could only understand that like master, like man[10] and that we form a partnership (your honor wants to make us cardinals but be pope yourself) and that everything still belongs to us in common, just as if it were a newly diked-in *polder* which has not yet been sold in lots, the manner of administration will then readily be settled among us. I shall say this however that, although I ascribe to your honor much intelligence and wisdom, I do nevertheless not believe that your honor would be able to do the work alone, especially if the government and the administration of justice must be looked after and proper officers and instructions and everything else connected therewith provided, as you would have to do if you alone should have the jurisdiction. And what would become of us if your honor or those who may succeed you should make an important mistake? To conclude, for my part, I do not want anything from you; for, as I understand it, your honor has nothing that I have not also, except that as you have advanced more money, you ought also to enjoy more returns and if the *polder* (by way of speaking) came to be divided into lots, to expect more land. Your honor may now as well state your intentions in the matter, for I am neither inclined nor is it convenient for me to write again and again and at length on this subject and draw up a "process verbal" as it were; if I see that I can not have it as I think it ought to be and as I should want to

[10] *gel. municken gel. cappe;* like monks, like caps.

treat someone else if it were my case, I shall withdraw from the business, try to make the most of it without obligating myself in any manner but sell it for what it is worth. After friendly salutations, I commend you to God. Leyden this 8th day of February 1641. Was signed: *J. de Laet*

Kiliaen van Rensselaer to Louis Saulmon[11]

February 21, 1641

Louijs Saulmon, at Breda

This 21st of February 1641

In reply to yours of the 10th instant, I will say that I am informed that the Company will make a ship ready to sail to New Netherland but I do not yet know definitely when, nor how much room there will be left in it. I have no doubt but there will be plenty of room for the passengers but I am much afraid not for the animals, unless a special ship be hired for that purpose. I spoke to the young man *vanderdonck,* who was here with you, about the condition of my animals in the colony. He showed me an order or power of attorney from the people who were to sail thither. He will tell you about my animals; it takes too long to write about it. As far as I understand from him you are not quite agreed about the voyage. Let me know about this when convenient and tell him also that the ship is being made ready by the Company. I gave him some idea as to the conditions; you might come together and talk the matter over, especially if you are agreed.

Kiliaen van Rensselaer to Toussaint Muyssart[12]

March 25, 1641

Toussain Muijssart, at Leyden

In Amsterdam, the 25th of March 1641

I still have your letter of the 18th instant and see that you obtained consent to have duffels made $\frac{9\frac{1}{4}}{4}$ yards wide, which suits me very well. However, as I do not know what the situation is among ourselves (though you have paid me your last assessment in full) *and as the fur trade is not an essential part of the participation as regards the ownership of the colony,*[13] I should like to know

[11] *V. R. B. Mss, Letter Book,* f.142b.
[12] *V. R. B. Mss, Letter Book,* f.142b.
[13] Underlined in *Letter Book.*

whether Mr *de Laet* as well as yourself are willing to participate in the merchandise which is sent thither or might still be sent, in order that we might revise the list proposed by me and according to circumstances increase or diminish the quantity. If so, I shall not fail as soon as I receive notice from you to call a meeting to discuss the matter thoroughly with one another. I shall expect the decision of both of you respecting this, so as to speak of it also to the participants who are here as soon as I receive notice from you and then to prepare for the appointed time.

Now, as to the other matter, I had already drafted one half of my letter to Mr *de Laet,* but as *Mr Blommaert* informed me of his displeasure at my prolixity, I broke off and stopped my work, the more so as the said Mr *Blommaert* intimated to me that the participants intended to constrain or force me by legal process and because I understand further that four owners of tenth shares have banded together not to act without each other's consent, which is a kind of plot. In addition to this comes this third reason, that certain advocates or lawyers in going by boat from Utrecht to Amsterdam discussed (though in Latin) our controversy at length, mentioning me in fact on the one side and the other three (not mentioning you) on the other side by name and putting me in the wrong (though no sentence has been pronounced); so that I can see clearly what is brewing. Therefore, Mr *Muijssart,* this short letter will serve only to request you and Mr *de Laet* kindly to give me some information regarding the matter in order that I may not be taken unawares for I have till this hour consulted no one in this matter. If these things are done behind my back and without my knowledge and if efforts are made to draw me out by letters, this will not deprive me of my just rights and 10 to 12 years' possession; the reasons which I gave are simple indeed and must be taken literally and to break off my prolixity I can not help giving from the bottom of my heart this categorical answer to his: *that of all that is in dispute between us nothing was bought with his money or obtained by* [his] *promise* [nor by any] *giving or promising of money, but all was owned before I ever gave money or promised to give money and was never ceded by me to any one.*[14] This will be found to be the truth and herewith ending, etc.

[14] Underlined in *Letter Book.*

Kiliaen van Rensselaer to Willem van Galen[15]

April 20, 1641

Willem van galen, at Utrecht

In Amsterdam, the 20th of April 1641

I see that the heirs of *Gerrit de Reux* deceased have given you power of attorney to liquidate their accounts with me. I am surprised that after I here made them various propositions, as the matter is very intricate and confused, and after I offered to pay them a considerable sum in order to avoid long delay and to acquire reputation for liberal dealing since I send many people thither every year, and after they agreed to consider said sum with a view to letting me know their decision later, I never heard from them again and that now, on the contrary, I understand that they have given you power of attorney. If they seek tedious proceedings the work is sufficiently adapted thereto, so that it will not be so easily settled as one might think. If you like to try it, call at your convenience, as I am at home most of the time, Thursday afternoons however I am always engaged and each day gives me enough to do, especially at present when I am busy sending to New Netherland 30 people with their necessary equipment. When you come please bring the power of attorney and the necessary papers to facilitate the work as much as possible. I am not the only one concerned in it and some of my partners live in this city and others at Leyden. However, I shall expedite the matter as much as possible.

Kiliaen van Rensselaer to Toussaint Muyssart[16]

April 20, 1641

Toussain Muijssart, at Leyden

This 20th of April 1641, in Amsterdam

A few days ago I spoke to *S^r bessels* and yesterday to Mr *blommart* about the sending of the merchandise to New Netherland, who gave me to understand that all will go well. Therefore, I ask you kindly, as much of the time has been spent in dispute, in all diligence to have 36 duffels made of $\frac{9\frac{1}{2}}{4}$ yards width, to wit: 18 beautiful red, nine steel gray and nine beautiful blue ones,

[15] *V. R. B. Mss. Letter Book*, f.143.
[16] *V. R. B. Mss. Letter Book*, f.143b.

but none of those drab ones which were sent before and which no one wants; I also ordered some to be made at *campen*, as I did not know what our friends were inclined to do. Please to let me know your decision in this matter; but if the friends should not be inclined to participate therein and to pay the previous assessments which are still wanting, I shall rest content with those which I have had made for my account at *kampen*. And as to trading, which as aforesaid is not an essential part of the colony, I shall in the future have to carry this on for my private account, for there is no reason why those who do not furnish the money should derive any profits. In the future those who do not care to furnish their share for the trade will have to run no risk on that account but also will have no right to claim or expect any profit. Yet I hope that my friends will not desert me, who have most of the trouble; the other way would be the easiest for me but as I have taken the trouble for so many years I shall not be the first to seek a change.

I have engaged at least 25 persons to go thither and have communicated the contracts to *Monsr bessels*. I also offered to send them to Mr *blommaert* and shall be glad to do so to Mr *de Laet* and yourself, either jointly or separately. The Company has granted me permission to send over on payment of freight charges 12 cows which I ordered yesterday to be bought in *goylant* because the land is high there and more of the nature of that of New Netherland. I wish that we might have a friendly meeting, leaving the question of *jus patronatus* alone, to consider together what we had better do or leave undone, in which case I shall do with joy and diligence for your four what I would do for my six tenth parts; but if we can not bring about such meeting I shall do what is easiest and carry on the trade for my own profit and at my own risk. Please to communicate this matter to Mr *de laet* before his departure in order that his honor may make arrangements about the money that his honor has not yet paid on the last assessment. I estimate that I shall send about f12,000 worth of merchandise, as our business promises to yield large yearly profits and returns. Deducting at a rough estimate f6000 which the furs above their cost and other expenditures will yield, the remaining f6000 come to f600 for each tenth share. If his honor does not wish to risk that much I am willing myself to furnish the assessment of his honor and those of all others who have any hesitation about it, provided that I keep for myself the profit or loss which the Lord shall grant me; but for them to let me go on like this and to think

that if the enterprise succeeds the profit will be theirs and it fails the loss will be mine, aside from the fact that it is un-Christian, might turn out to be an unfounded conclusion. Therefore I ask you kindly to let me have your decision as far as your account is concerned and that of Mr *de Iaet* with regard to his. The remaining gentlemen I will speak to here.

If the friends were willing, I should as far as my six tenth shares are concerned be glad to send f6000 worth of merchandise beside the above named f12,000, together making f18,000, for our business looks very promising and the directors have also promised me every assistance and accommodation. I also think that I will insure most of the merchandise but the time draws near. The skipper thought the latter part of next week he would be ready to sail to the Texel.

Kiliaen van Rensselaer to Adriaen van der Donck[17]

May 4, 1641

Adriaen Vanderdonck, at Breda

This 4th of May 1641, in Amsterdam

I received yours of the 18th last past and see that everything there was going all right and that the people were getting ready to come hither; however, the skipper makes great haste and several people have already gone on board with their goods, so that neither you nor they must tarry any longer. Our parting word was that you would come back on the last of April; therefore, do not wait any longer, as your commission and instructions must still be drawn up, which requires some time for me to do too. As to the wheelwright, I could perhaps accommodate him with some young cows, as I now expect to send 12 to 18 of them over, most of which have been bought already and are stabled at *Craloo,* the stalls on board being now made ready. If he is inclined to sail along, he must come over immediately with the other people. He could also take up his residence in your district as the other wheelwright lives in the over-district of the colony.[18]

I fear that I shall not be able to secure a suitable minister to go by this ship inasmuch as the time is too short. Meanwhile, I shall make every effort to secure a learned and godly one. *Vale.*

---

[17] *V. R. B. Mss. Letter Book,* f.144.

[18] *het overquartier van de Colonie;* referring to the district on the east side of the Hudson River, since the place assigned to van der Donck was in Bylaers dal, on the west side of the river. See p. 550-51.

Kiliaen van Rensselaer to Willem Kieft[19]

May 14, 1641

Willem kieft, director in New Netherland

14 May 1641, in Amsterdam

I am sorry that I am so pressed for time that I can not properly answer your honor's favor of the 12th of October 1640, but I send herewith my previous letter of the 29th of May 1641[20] sent by *Cornelis melyn,* which made a trip to Dunkirk[21] and which is circumstantial and prolix enough. Though it contains several things which need to be somewhat corrected, it would take too long to do so and I rather send it on than correct it now. I refer therefore to that letter, especially as to the matter whether you would be willing to accommodate me by receiving and shipping my goods going to and coming from my colony and to and from the fatherland, which your honor has so far very kindly done. However, as I do not wish to trouble you with it any longer without knowing in what way I can compensate your honor for it, I shall expect the favor of your advice in this matter. I commend to your honor anew the sending of my people and their goods and animals to the colony, especially the tiles and brick which are in great danger of disappearing, as they lie exposed on the shore. The Company promised me to send my goods in this ship but it is so overloaded with animals that there is little ballast freight[22] in it except iron, brick and smith's coal. They have promised me to hire another ship at the first opportunity to send over my goods and those of other people. I therefore request your honor, if it can be done without inconvenience, to detain the last sloop as long as possible so as to get my goods up the river before winter, as otherwise it will be quite a loss to me. I received the papers of *gerrit de reux* deceased. The heirs want to have from me the money and the accounts of what is still coming to him and your honor did not send to the Company the books thereof, nor me any order on them. The matter ought to have no connection with my other accounts and I can not pay the amount to the heirs because it is inserted in my account and I have not yet received any money. I have serious

[19] *V. R. B. Mss, Letter Book,* f.144.
[20] Should be 1640; see p. 473.
[21] Melyn's ship was captured by the Dunkirk pirates.
[22] *ballast goet.*

complaints to make that the Company is so backward in paying for the grain delivered by me, which they sold at a handsome profit.

I thank your honor for having the bills of lading signed and for shipping the last consignment of furs sent to me by *arent van Corler*. I hope that the bearer of this letter, *Adriaen Cornelissen vander donck*, a young man of education, whom I have engaged as officer, will find means to compensate your honor for all your trouble and kindness. I firmly trust that he will keep up friendly intercourse with you and not treat you so impolitely as you complain that others of my people have done.

As to what your honor writes about my complaints to the Company, you must not take this as detrimental to you in your relation with the Company for the more closely you look after their rights, the more activity and diligence you show them. I did it on account of the boat charges, because the horses had cost me so much. I have taken the resolutions of the Company[23] out of the letter and sent them to *arent* because you have received the same already from the Company. The resolutions show plainly enough that the cooper's[24] staying there was not your fault but that of *Jacob planck, Vale*.

P.S. I value your honor's counsel more than the demand of the West Indian Islands for grain from New Netherland and [shall therefore do my best] to entertain friendly relations. I am sorry that you are so badly served; I do not know what the trouble is, for have I not made an ordinance that everything should be delivered to my *commis* and by him sent to your honor for the Company? Assist him, *arent* will not fail to do his duty.

Kiliaen van Rensselaer to Arent van Curler[25]

May 14, 1641

Arent van Corler, in the colony of Rensselaerswyck

This 14th of May 1641 in Amsterdam

I hope by the next ship to reply more fully to yours of the 14th of September 1640, as the bearer of this letter is in great haste and must leave this evening and as I am very busy preparing the papers and commission for *Adriaen Cornelissen vander donck*, a young man of education whom I have engaged as officer and in-

[23] See p. 483, 511.
[24] Jan Willemsz, see p. 482.
[25] *V. R. B. Mss, Letter Book*, f.145.

structed to respect you; [I want you] to be mutually helpful to each other, which I have no doubt you will be. Herewith goes the invoice of the merchandise which I caused to be bought, though only a little of it will go over in this ship, which is indicated in the margin of the invoice. The rest I hope will follow in five or six weeks. Do not fail to send to me by this ship on proper bills of lading as many skins as you can get. The manner of conducting the fur trade you will find fully described in the instructions to Officer *van der donck*. The furs which you sent brought a fair price but I am surprised that the merchandise sent by *Minuyet*, deceased, and in *het wapen van noorweegen*, amounting at first purchase to f4000, have melted down so. You must see to it that they do not overrule you. This man *vander donck* will lend you a helping hand whenever necessary. Be careful not to give anything on credit to any one who has no claims against us and from whom it might be difficult to collect payment and do not be so neglectful in sending copies of the books and accounts. By the next ship I hope to send you an active young man for your assistance. The case of *brant peelen* brought more than 800 guilders, that of *Cornelis teunissen* 500 guilders. I have not time to deduct the amount of the freight and the duties but will do so next time. However, I do no know on what basis they were sent. People do not write me what the goods cost and to whom they belong, whether I have a half or a whole share in them nor how my account with every one stands at the end of the year. You will find what I mean in the instructions to the officer.

Separately, by the skipper of *den eyckelboom* go the letters[26] which I sent you more than a year ago by *Cornelis melyn* and which have made a trip to Dunkirk. Herewith, in God's name, 20 persons who will establish three farms in *bylersdal*, on the west side of the river, between *beeren* Island and *smacker* Island; assist them in every way; also 24 young cows, six of which are for the account of *Cornelis melyn* and the other 18 are for the colony. The Lord grant that they may arrive safely. The animals must be distributed proportionately, and as many horses as can be spared must be added to them; both must content themselves with young horses or with gellings and stallions. Plan everything with *vander donck* how it can be best arranged.

Enclosed is a memorandum given by [my] nephew *van Twiller* to *vanderdonck* to receive three milch cows; of these each of the

[26] See p. 485, 508, 548.

farms now to be established is to have one and also four each of the animals which go over now, so that they will have plenty. Now, if they want to exchange two of those four with some one else for a milch cow they will then have two milch cows and two heifers. The horses must be given them as aforesaid at your discretion so that in God's name they may with courage begin the tillage of the soil in that neighborhood. I also send two cases with grapevines which I hope will grow, so as to form the beginning of a vineyard; some to be planted in *bylaersdal* near *vanderdonck,* some near the tobacco planters, some near *pieter cornelissen* in the place where the trees are being cut down. But all these places must be kept well weeded so that no brush or weeds grow around the plants and should also be fenced in so that the shoots are not bitten off by any animals.

I strongly recommend to you the building of the church as I hope to send a minister. Take care in every way that the merchandise and furs be not stolen and damaged, guarding especially against fire. Use the tiles, which I sent over for the roof of your house to protect it against fire arrows.

You write me that the servants have been distributed in accordance with my instructions but you do not write me with whom they are placed. You put off giving the number of heaps of grain which were counted[27] because the summer seed is not yet counted; it is good to have both but better to have one half than nothing at all. If you can make the trade in Indian corn profitable to me you shall have your share of it but a profit must be certain and get into the pocket and not consist of elaborate accounts and loans. Contract to my advantage with such carpenters as you need from among those whose time expires and who have behaved well in the service of the Company. The other households which I have once formed and equipped must be supported from the profits of the farmers. The irregularity of the wheelwright and the farmer must be corrected by the council. The officer who now goes over will arrange these things better according to his instructions. If they annoy you in any way you might keep the offenders in mind

[27] *VL stellet op tien hoope vant winter cooren die gestelt waren vyt;* which may have been intended for *VL stellet op tien hoope vant winter cooren die gestelt waren vyf,* you put down ten heaps of winter grain which were put down as five, or else for *VL stellet [t opgeven van het aantal] hoope vant winter cooren die getelt waren vyt,* you put off giving the number of heaps of winter grain which were counted. The latter interpretation, though requiring greater changes in the text, corresponds with a statement on p. 558 and would therefore seem to be correct.

when you have new supplies. I send you herewith a blank which you can use in the future to order your merchandise, stating after each item how much you want to have sent of each article. If any items are omitted add them to it. *Vale.*

Order of Wouter van Twiller to Aert Willemsz[28]

May 14, 1641

Aert Willemsz, foreman

On receipt of this, deliver from among the animals which you have on my farm to Officer *adriaen vander donck,* for the account of the colony called Rensselaerswyck, three of the seven[29] cows which are on the said farm, the remaining six to be divided into two groups and kept separate. Done at Amsterdam, this 14th of May 1641.

Kiliaen van Rensselaer to Toussaint Muyssart[30]

June 6, 1641

Toussain Muijssart, at Leyden

This 6th of June 1641, in Amsterdam

Before I received yours of the 21st ultimo I handed Mr *Bessels* the form of a receipt as I think it ought to be. I should have been pleased if the last clause could have been left out as the said matter is entirely beyond dispute. Said *Bessels* told me that he handed the said form to Mr *Blommaert* and that the same handed it to Mr *de Laet.* Today through Mr *Blommaert* a man advised me that he was willing to be responsible for one half of the freighting of a ship to New Netherland; there is also another man who would like to have a fourth share in said freighting and I have consented to take a fourth share also for the account of the colony, provided the participants be willing to contribute four tenth parts or two fifths parts to our cargo. I am ready as to my six tenth parts and I trust that the four of you will also agree; and if so, that you will have made at once 36 or 40 wide duffels, such as I have before this more than once told and written you about. I can not tell exactly the time when they will be needed; have them made as soon as possible so they will be well finished, we will then compare them with those from *Campen.* But in case the con-

[28] *V. R. B. Mss, Letter Book,* f.146.
[29] Nine?
[30] *V. R. B. Mss. Letter Book,* f.146.

fraters at Leyden should not be quite decided, inasmuch as those here are satisfied, let me know it at once, so that I may not involve myself too far in hiring the ship, for I have no need of a half share[31] in the freighting of a ship for my three fifth parts, as our animals, people and freight ballast were sent by *den Eijckenboom*. *Sr. Bessels* leaves here this minute and says that he is satisfied.

Mr *Muijssart*, just consider in the interest of your heirs, as well as of mine and of those of Mr *de Laet* and the others whether it is not better for a definite person to have the management and to be accountable therefor, than to have the management in the hands of many people, so that widows and orphans, who might come in course of time, would not know to whom to apply, especially if trouble occurred among the directors, which with a large number of people can hardly be avoided, one blaming the other. I willingly grant that if the person who had the management were great and powerful enough to resist and defraud his partners if he wanted to, it would be a serious matter; as on the other hand, the rule of many has its objections also. But on that score no danger is to be expected from me, neither in one way nor the other, neither with respect to the power nor the will. It would be much less trouble to me to do business for myself than to have the care and trouble for others also. I should not in any way be willing to undertake it, nor could I be moved to do so, except for the confusion which otherwise might arise; for, as we participate in the colony in proportion, business carried on for myself would cause jealousy all the time which I on my part shall try to prevent and if it is possible I shall not rest, after this ship is equipped, till I have settled all accounts and made a clear path. I hope that after this we need to expect no more assessments but dividends. It is true that I have said this before but examine the matter well; the last two assessments are not on account of the colony but for merchandise which is sent with the expectation of certain returns at the end of each year, and if I now conduct the business on a somewhat large scale this is done for the purpose of keeping others out and of establishing ourselves in it. I have not given up the hope, if the Lord will grant me a few years more, of diverting to the colony a large part of the furs of the savages who now trade with the French in Canada, and nothing grieves me more than that we now dispute with one another about formalities and do not even touch what is to yield profits. However, I hope that hereafter more

[31] Should be: a fourth share.

attention will be paid to this; nothing will please me more than to receive advice and counsel from you and your confraters; but if they want to spoil the business, how could I who have such large interests at stake consent to their request; this by way of advice. Herewith, etc.

Kiliaen van Rensselaer to Toussaint Muyssart[32]

June 18, 1641

Toussain Muijssart, at Leyden

This 18th of June 1641

These in haste to tell you that the freighted [ship's] skipper hurries us very much. Today we begin to pack our duffels and it will take probably two or three days before it is finished; as I wish to compare them with those from Leyden, please send five or six of the latter as soon as they are ready and let me know at once when the first consignment will be sent hither and how many can be ready in eight or 10 days, as the skipper counts on setting sail with the Portuguese fleet. If you can not get ready there let me know it at once, for my man has ready 15 duffels more than I ordered. All our other goods are lying ready in the warehouse of the Company. I hope that the day after tomorrow our cases of duffels will get in there also. Please use the amount of the assessment, to wit, f600 of the seventh assessment of Mr *de lactt* and f1600 on account of the eighth assessment of both of you, in payment for the duffels there and pay the balance to me here. You paid f3:16 too much on the seventh assessment; you might deduct this from the eighth so as to even your account. *Vale.*

Kiliaen van Rensselaer to Cornelis van der Donck[33]

June 18, 1641

Cornelis Vander donck, at Breda

This 18th of June 1641, in Amsterdam

I have received yours of the 13th instant and see that there are two families that would like to go thither on the conditions of *Vos*

---

[32] *V. R. B. Mss. Letter Book*, f.146b. This letter is in the handwriting of Kiliaen van Rensselaer.

[33] *V. R. B. Mss. Letter Book*, f.146b. This letter is in the handwriting of Kiliaen van Rensselaer.

and *van Nes*, to the district where your son is to reside. I wish that you had advised me of the make-up of their families and how strong they are with regard to children and servants. I should expect, if the animals arrive safely which your son took with him and which I hope are already more than half way, that next year there would be no lack of cows or of horses, but this year the people will have to make shift with little. In 14 days a ship will be ready at the Texel to sail thither, but I fear that there will hardly be any room for people left in it as this notice is given rather late. Let me know promptly whether they could be ready by that time. I shall then talk to the skipper and let you have an answer at once, but you must advise me of the number of persons, their ages and how many sons, daughters and servants there are among them; also whether they understand farming and whether they know any trades besides, which in those countries is very convenient. I shall expect your answer hereto by the first opportunity to govern myself accordingly, but I can promise neither one thing nor the other with certainty. In addressing your letter you give me the title of "*welgeboren;*" such titles belong to princes; I shall be satisfied if you give me a lesser title. Instead of "formerly councillor of the West India Company," put "ex-director of the West India Company," this being the way in which in this city the retired gentlemen, each in his capacity, are distinguished from those who are in office. *Vale.*

Order of the West India Company to Job Arisz, skipper of den Coninck David, to transport Antony de Hooges, Jan Verbeeck and family, and others[34]

July 10, 1641

The directors of the West India Company, Chamber of Amsterdam order and direct *Job Arissen*, skipper of the ship named *d' Co. David* to transport in said ship under his command and to permit to sleep and eat in the cabin[35] the person of *Anthony de Hogus in the service of Mr renselaer and Johan Vtbeeck*[36] *with*

[34] *V. R. B. Mss 22.* Printed blank, 33x21.5 cm. To distinguish the printed from the written parts, the written parts are printed in italics.

[35] *onder den Overloop;* literally, under the deck.

[36] Entered in *Moentgen Boeck*, 1638-44, among the *Rensselaerswyck Mss*, as *Jan Verbeeck Snijder*, Jan Verbeeck, the tailor. Is frequently referred to as *Johannes Verbeeck*, but signs his name *Jan Verbeeck*.

his wife and daughter and maid servant, and Geertgen nanninx,[37] *with son and little daughter,* provided *he* bring with [him] a musket or firelock and sword of [his] own, with *his* accompanying baggage specified below and marked with the mark of the Company; and for transporting these the skipper shall upon [declaration] signed by said *Anthony de Hogus,* be paid for board stivers a day, *according to the amount agreed upon with Mr rens^r. for board of his colonists.* Done at Amsterdam, *the 10th of July 1641.*

[signed] *Fred^r: Schulenb^r:*
S. blom̄aert

I went on board the *23d* day of the month of *July* and left the ship the day of the month of
Done at the

The above named having with them four chests large and small containing their apparel, clothes, linen and other effects, further some furniture and miscellaneous articles, shall pay upon arrival for freight twenty-eight guilders, I say, must pay for freight f28: Done at Amsterdam this 19th of July 1641.

[signed] *J: Eincklaen*

For Anthonij de hooges ..... *f 8*
For Jehan Verbeeck, his wife, child and maidservant *f10*
For Gurtgen Nanninx and two children *f10*

f28

[Endorsed] *Renselaer.*

Kiliaen van Rensselaer to Arent van Curler[38]

July 18, 1641

Arunt van Corler, in the colony of Rensselaerswyck

The 18th of July 1641, in Amsterdam

On the 14th of May I advised you briefly by Officer *Adriaen vander donck* who sailed by the ship *den eyckenboom* but I sent

[37] Entered in *Maentgelt Boeck,* 1638-44, as *Geertgen Mannix, wed.,* Geertgen Mannix, widow. Dec. 28, 1641, Geertje Nannincks, widow of Tjerck Hendricksz, married Abel Reddenhasen, a young man from Waldeck, who died before Aug. 2, 1644, when she sold her house at New Amsterdam, at the corner of the East River and the present Broad street, to Cornelis Melyn. July 21, 1647, she married at New Amsterdam Claes Jansz Kust [Rust], widower of Aechtje Cornelis; see *N. Y. Col. Mss,* 21121, Reformed Dutch Church, New York, *Marriages,* 1639-1801, p. 11, 14, and *Dutch Patents, HH,* p. 62.

[38] *V. R. B. Mss, Letter Book,* f.147.

DE Bewinthebberen van de West-Indische Compagnie ter Camere in Amstel dam lasten ende bevelen Jos [illegible] Schipper op 't Schip ghenaemt [illegible] in 't selve sijn onder-hebbende Schip over te nemen ende [illegible] doen Logeeren ende [illegible] onder den Verloop de persoon van Antony de Hooges [illegible] mits dat [illegible] een Musquet ofte Vyer-roer ende een Sijdt-geweer ey gen zijnde, mede brenght, met [illegible] by-hebbende bagagie hier onder gespecificeert ende met des Compagnies merck getekent, ende desen, met ondertekeninge van den selven Antony de Hooges over-brengende, sal hem Schipper het Cost-gelt tegens [illegible] stuyvers daeghs, volgens jonghste Resolutie vande Negentheyn, betaelt worden, Actum Amstel dam, den 10 July 1641

[illegible]

ICk dagh des Maendts [illegible] zy te Schepe gekomen den 23 [illegible] ende hen daer uyt gegaen den dagh des Maents Retum in den

[illegible]

Order of the West India Company to Job Arisz, skipper of den Coninck David, to transport Antony de Hooges and others, July 10, 1641
From *V. R. B. Mss* 22. About ½ of original size

all papers and letters[39] in full and refer to them. This letter goes by the ship *den Coninck david* in the care of *anthonie de hooges* whom I send to you as underbookkeeper and assistant and who has the invoice and bill of lading of what is in the ship. I have given *hoges* a set of instructions and ordered him to deliver them to you and to keep a copy of them, as they contain many things to which you and he must pay close attention. And as several boxes had to be left out, which I hope will follow in a month or six weeks in another ship which the Company has hired, I wish that I had enough goods to send to avoid all the bother with the freighted ships[40] and to send or hire a ship myself. Let me know some time how much ground and unground wheat you think, with God's blessing, I might have in March 1643, with a view to my sending a ship with merchandise from here to the colony in July 1642 and letting it stay there over winter (for if it should come back in October the grain would not be thrashed, much less ground), said ship as soon as water is open to sail with the furs obtained by barter and the aforesaid grain or meal to Virginia, there to exchange them and other merchandise which is in demand for tobacco and then to come hither, thus reimbursing us for the freight expenses. Or else let me know what is the best arrangement for me to make to have my goods, when I get good returns which will increase year by year, transported hither and back in the most advantageous manner and with the least expense, and at the same time to prevent the fraudulent sale of furs and grain which are not entered. Seek herein the counsel and advice of Officer *vander donck* who has good judgment, but as the matter is outside of his official duties I write this to you; you might advise with him and others about this but must not bring the matter up in the council, for the farmers who sit in it would have in mind and seek their own profit and not mine, so that you must be very cautious about everything and know whom you can trust most and who is most honest and most favorable toward me. You might write to me as to how far every one acts to my advantage. I shall keep your name secret; but as to crimes, misdemeanors and abuses, these concern mainly the duty of the officer. I shall now answer somewhat more fully some matters contained in your letter of the 14th of September 1640 and want to impress on you this lesson, that even if a thing can not be entirely completed it is better for you to write but half the facts than to say nothing

---

[39] See p. 485, 508, 548, 559.

[40] *de bevachte* [bevrachte] *schepen:* apparently referring to ships freighted by the Company.

at all. For example, you do not give me the number of vimmen[41] which are counted on the field because there are still others which are not counted. There will always be some lacking, therefore write as much as you know and be ready when the opportunity comes. It is for this reason that I have sent you this young man and I hope that he will give you good service; let me know of his behavior. Just think for yourself, you have now received goods by four ships, besides what you have received now and then since the year 1637 when *den Calmer sleutel* sailed, and thus far I have not heard of a single settlement of accounts nor in all that time received any books. That ought not to be. Every year promptly I must have all books and accounts, otherwise I can not know how much I gain or lose; and even if I get the books there is the question whether every thing is properly recorded, for if no caution is taken each one will seek his own interest and if you do not properly defend my rights I might lose instead of gain, especially if no proper credit and debit accounts are kept. Everything is done through me who am absent, therefore you must not let yourself be overruled where my rights are concerned. In fairness, I do not want to give any one less than he is entitled to but others try to defraud me. Take care that you are not behind in your journal, or daily writing, and then it will not be your fault, but his, if *hooges* does not copy them properly and promptly; otherwise it will be your fault. You are now on the way to advancement if you serve me diligently, prudently and faithfully. If you give me profit I will also seek your advantage, but remember that slow riches give happiness but that those who want to get rich quickly cannot walk the straight way. *Albert de noorman* sent me an account which I could not understand very well. I send it back to you for examination, as I can not make any sense out of it. You must carefully examine their contracts and see whether the accounts are made out accordingly. Hereafter when the leases expire, the farms must be put on the basis of the farms of the people from *breda*. My people complain because they have it too well[42] and do me great injury by selling grain without my and your knowledge. Officer *zander donck* must see to it if he can detect any doing it; as those who came first ought to have some profit when their lease expires, I would accept their grain at a somewhat higher price than

[41] The *vim*, *vimme*, or *viane*, is generally understood to equal 104 bundles or sheaves. In Gelderland and upper Limburg 100 sheaves make a vim. According to van der Donck, *Beschrijvinge van Nieuwe Nederlant*, p. 57, a *vimme* equals 108 sheaves.

[42] *Kloeckt van weelden.*

that of the people from *breda*, who at first were very well satisfied with their contracts but having been stirred up by others became at once dissatisfied with *van der donck*. In your letter you call the farmers "residents," this is a misunderstanding, I mean by that term the plunderers[43] who have no fixed residence in the colony but take lodgings with the farmers and other people and meanwhile strip them of their grain and furs to my great prejudice. I have noticed that some are going over by this ship who will undoubtedly go to the colony to trade with my people. Speak about this to Officer *vanderdonck* with a view to regulating that matter as justice and fairness demand. Is it not pure thievery that the farmers sell to others without my knowledge some of the grain of which half belongs to me or that they trade with the residents the furs which they ought to deliver to me? It can not be arranged too strictly, but some go too far.

I can not help wondering what has become of the returns of the 31 morgens of wheat of *de Reux* which was valued on the field at f75 a morgen. They can not hide it in their sleeves surely, and I do not hear of any returns. This also is due to the fact that you do not send me any account of what has become of it. I have ordered *vanderdonck* to call the persons whom *de reux* left on the farm before the court to produce their accounts. The heirs of *de reux* want me to pay them one half and I can not learn that I received half as much as they demand from me. He must be a godless person indeed who spoiled those 31 morgens of wheat which looked so fine on the field. There is no real defense to offer and he ought to be punished as an example to others. I see that the farmers of the colony act badly, the whole reason is that they are spoiled. If they do not want to accept my conditions, I can get plenty of farmers, much more easily than servants. *Cornelis Teunissen* complains that you side too much with *p^ter cornelissen*; and I guess that you and I have good reason for this as you will be able to conclude from the arrangement I made, the reason being that *p^r Cornellissen* serves me better than *Cornelis Teunissen* as far as the farm is concerned. Here are *brant peelen* and *Cornelis Teunissen*, each of whom has sent me a case of furs but neither of them writes me on what basis, whether the cases belong entirely to them or to me, or one half to them and the other to me, which is also the result of your not sending me their accounts. Therefore, now that you have *Antonij de Hooges* as an assistant,

[43] *stroopers.*

be no longer negligent in this respect; he will copy your letters and accounts and if you wish to write a short note to me personally and make a copy of it yourself, you can easily do so. If you mean it well with me, I will do well by you and, if it is necessary, send you more help when I have proof of your capacity.

Enclosed is a memorandum[44] which you will hand to the officer, to bring suit against such farmers and others as employ their friends to the exclusion of the carpenters and other workmen of the patroon, in order that this matter may be properly attended to. You did well to warn me of it. Continue to do so in similar cases; it will increase your reputation and in course of time you will thereby command respect among those who formerly imposed on your youth. I see that hereafter you will try to pay the people there and issue no more drafts on me. That is all right; however, great discretion must be used in this matter that you do not pay them too much, not according to their demands, but according to my claims till further order from me; and send me the account of such payments every year that I may examine it. Do not charge my accounts with goods which I am not bound to furnish and which you can omit; if they trouble you too much, let me know it and I will order them to pay you for such goods and for your trouble.

---

[44] This memorandum has been preserved among the *Rensselaerswyck Mss.* A translation, revised from that in O'Callaghan, *History of New Netherland,* 1:327–28, is as follows:

Memorandum for the officer *Adriaen vander donck,* this 18th of July 1641, in Amsterdam.

Whereas several farmers not only pass by the carpenters and other workmen of the patroon, who must remain idle, but also employ others and strangers who are not in the service of the patroon and then must pay these men much higher wages than to his men, which greatly tends to the injury of the patroon, the detriment of the colony and the violation of his ordinances and is directly contrary to their promise and the stipulations in their contracts; therefore, the officer is ordered to summon all such farmers before the commissioners of the patroon, and if necessary also before the councilors of the colony (with the exclusion of those who may themselves be guilty thereof), in order to take proper action in this matter by further rule or ordinance and to punish the delinquents with such penalties and fines as the law provides. In witness of the truth, this has been signed on the date above written.

[Signed] *Kiliaen van Rensselaer,* patroon of the colony of Rensselaerswyck.

He shall also make inquiries of the person who had charge of *delaetsburch* and was left there by *Gerrit de reur,* as the said farm in May 1638 had among other things 31 morgens of winter grain valued on the field by four farmers at 75 guilders per morgen, and find out what has become of the said grain and whether he has been faithful or negligent, in short, what the reason is that of so large a number of morgens so little has appeared and if he is found guilty punish him as an example to others, as is more fully set forth in the letter to *arent Van Curler.*

[signed] *K V Rensselaer.*

[Endorsed]

In case the person whom *Gerrit de Reur* left on the farm should refer to the heirs of his master (which I do not think he will) I wish to say that the said heirs have given me a power of attorney which I have sent to Director *Kiliaen.*

There is danger [of error and loss] to me in copying, therefore be careful. You have done well in issuing an order that the grain must be counted on the field; add thereto that the receiver of the tithes may have his percentage thereof; that will be doing still better.

Greet *Pieter Cornelisz* and *Cornelis Teunisz* and all the rest, telling them that this time I have not time to write to each one personally, for the number is getting too large to write to every one of them.

I again commend to you the building of the church; there must be no failure about the delivery of the tithes, even if I have to make all the servants masters or to send other masters from here. The people there live in too much luxury, those who are located here on the frontiers where war is would thank God to have such conditions. The building of the church is not a very complicated matter, the shape being mostly like that of an eight-cornered mill; it can not cost a great deal either as it is small, its greatest width on the outside measuring but 48 feet. If it could have been arranged, I should like to have had it three or four feet larger in each direction, but this could not be done on account of the timber; have it built according to the model. I am trying to get a good minister but as yet have not succeeded. I should like to have an elderly man[45] but they are hard to get. I think that *Ian Cornelisz. Timmerman* will know how to build it, or else *Andries de Vos,* who sailed with *vander donck* as farmer and who is an experienced carpenter. Now, that I am sending you so much merchandise, you must try to bring me as much trade as you can and in order to interfere as much as possible with the "residents" also offer good terms to those with whom they trade; especially when you have too much merchandise which you can not easily sell, you must (though with caution as to whom) give a little more credit than usual.

As to the returns in the shape of furs, which were not sent in *den Eyckenboom,* please send these with proper bills of lading in the ship *den Coninck David,* and what is not ready to go by this ship, send that by the next; but remember that the next ship will come home by way of the West Indies and Curaçao so that I would rather have it sent in this ship which expects to come by way of France, where there will be good convoy.

[45] *Een bedaecht man.*

Enclosed I send some changes which are made in the contracts of the freemen whereby I have especially benefited the tobacco planters, who instead of one third will deliver but one fifth in addition to the tithes; by and by, on account of the good terms which they enjoy, they must cut down some trees and clear the land. Please record these articles with the preceding.

I send herewith also an account of the payments made to the people who go over, both those made on condition of repayment with 50% advance[16] and others. Do not fail to enter these and all previous payments on the accounts of the respective persons as otherwise I should be greatly injured. If I have forgotten to send the accounts of any of the people who went over before, let me know it and I will send them to you.

As to the insurance, of the 1000 skins which I insured here, I received 681 by *den waterhont;* for the remaining 319 rebate was granted and likewise ½% rebate for the preceding 600 skins. I have now insured 2000 skins, large and small, which I expect by the ship *den cyckelboom*, by the ship *den Co David* and by the next ship whose name I do not know yet. No matter whether they come over in two or in three ships, as many as 2000 in the three aforesaid vessels are covered by insurance; this for your guidance and information. Let me know at every opportunity what kind of skins you have and how many you expect to have each year, I shall then have a better basis for my insurance. The insurance going and coming, together with the duties, convoy charges, ship and boat freights, interest, brokerage, commission and other expenses which have no name, run up to a surprising amount, so that you must do your best to sell your goods to the best advantage, but care must be taken that others do not get better goods and cheaper rates than I do and above all things you must take care that I keep the trade even if I make a little less profit if it comes to the worst. But this is a word and a hint which must be carefully considered and intelligently applied and not abused, for as there is greater risk in such long voyages one must make as much profit as one reasonably can, all seasons and occasions must be carefully observed and when the opportunity is not favorable one must have patience.

I am surprised that you received no furs for the first two shipments of merchandise; I long to see the accounts, but settle none without making such settlement subject to the ratification and fur-

---

[16] *op restitutie van de 50 p Cento avance;* literally, upon restitution of the 50% advance.

ther examination by the patroon. I fear that they have already condemned you in my name,[47] however things will no doubt improve now that I help you so.

I am expecting to hear what measures have been taken with regard to the delivery of the tithes and other grain. *Cornelis teunissen* will doubtless understand what my opinion of him is. I would write him also, but must first hear how he has conducted himself. I am also waiting impatiently for the account of *pieter Cornelissen*. He writes of great profits but I do not know of what they consist. If they are supposed to consist of the house which he built, that is of wood and will wear out in a few years, besides he has had the use of it and not I; if they consist in this that he furnishes the boards for my dwelling houses at such high price, he wins twofold and I lose twofold. All these joint transactions must be abolished and I must know what my net gain is from the money which I advance as well as from the timber which they would like to get for nothing and sell to me at the highest price. You will have better help, now that you get *vanderdonck* as officer and *hoges* as assistant, who are not personally interested in these things.

I have learned of the accident of the fire at the farm of *adriaen Cornelissen,* if it can be called an accident and was not due to carelessness. It is a pity about those fine horses which I hear were with colt. You must not fail to charge these to the account of *Teunis dirckse* (including those that were sent the second time and those that died); they cost at least f400 a piece. That you have had a house built to live in is well and I await the account. *Teunis dircksen* however has too much land so that a great deal will lie idle and remain uncultivated. That he[48] disposes of the duffels at f3 like Director *Kieft* is well, but inasmuch as the dye, especially the double steel gray, becomes expensive and as I have also had the duffels made wider and heavier, this must hereafter be taken into consideration and if they are kept at the old price of f3 the payment must be made in better skins.

Director *Kieft* complains greatly that they furnish him so little wheat. I have still more reason to complain that so poor payment for the wheat which I furnished has been made here by liquidation of unfounded accounts. I have not yet been paid for that delivered in the years 1638 and 1639 and have indeed not yet re-

---

[47] *dat se V in myne name al suller veroordeelt hebben;* meaning perhaps, that they have already condemned you as my agent.

[48] *hy,* in *Letter Book;* probably a mistake for *gy,* you.

ceived one half of the money due to me. The grain is of such high grade that it ought not to be paid by balancing it against bad accounts. Therefore, as you write that you can get f3 a schepel for the wheat, which amounts to f12 a mudde, it is proper that the director pay you the same and this not with accounts but in cash there or drafts payable here on demand. I write about this matter to him also because Director *Kieft* or the bookkeeper stated in an account of grain furnished, which I had to show here, that the people of the colony owed at least f2000, so that I could not get any money and can not yet except by way of liquidation of those unfounded accounts of the wheelwright and others, which I have sent to *kieft*. I had to pay the Company this year 18% interest on the increase of my capital stock which fell due in August 1630, while they owed me twice as much for grain which I furnished them. Therefore, if you can not get prompt payment either in merchandise there, or in drafts or letters of exchange here, without mixing up with them in some way the accounts of other people, try to sell the wheat to the best advantage for me but do not give it out on credit.

By and by I shall send you some law books but have not time to do so now. I send you however, by *hoges, de hollantse rechtgeleertheyt,*[49] which is not yet bound.

You need not send me copies of letters which you know have reached me, but of those which have not arrived, like those sent by *de liefde* which were taken to Dunkirk. It is a good plan however to send by the next ship copies of the letters sent by the preceding ship for fear that they may not have arrived, especially if goods were sent by them, as in that case demands might be made on the underwriter on presentation of the second bill of lading.

As to *Cornelis Teunissen van niekerck,*[50] do as you think best and as is most advantageous to me. If he is not capable, leave him as he is; but if he behaves well and is able treat him like the others.

It was very wrong of you to say to Director *kieft* that he should charge the duty on the skins to my account there; I do not owe the duty in that country but here when the skins have arrived and when they do not arrive I do not owe any duty; but I wrote you to pay 5% for the freight of the goods sent over, according to the Freedoms; however, inasmuch as the ships generally receive their

---

[49] Hugo Grotius, *Inleiding tot de Hollandsche rechts-geleertheyt*, the first edition of which appeared in 1631, and the eighth edition in 1641. See article on this work in Robert Fruin's *Verspreide Geschriften*, 8:10-31.

[50] Probably a mistake for Cornelis Teunisz van Meerkerck.

cargo here it is best that the freight be paid in this country, especially as the skipper who is his own master has agreed that I should pay him on his return for my goods and the board of my people toward which I had to give him here for each person f20 in cash, contrary to custom; herewith I end.

P. S. I forgot to write in the letter about the carpenters who have no work especially in the winter when the wood [cells] are closed and [the trees] fit to cut down. A goodly number of oak trees should then be cut down, using as much as is necessary for timber and cutting the others to the length of pipe staves, which measure the cooper will probably know. It is about four feet, rather an inch longer than shorter. These lengths may then at a convenient time be split into staves, so that you must take this into consideration and pay due attention to the splitting of staves, for these might be used to make barrels in which to send flour to Virginia and bring back tobacco, so that the splitting of staves is a very important matter. And in order to get the work done more cheaply you might give the carpenters piecework and, with the advice of *Jan Cornelissen, andries de vos* and *Cornelis Teunissen*, settle for yourself how much each carpenter ought to accomplish per day in the way of felling trees, sawing or splitting; but you must be sure about the proper length of the staves and when there is an opportunity you must find out where the most suitable trees for this purpose are and make plans for everything that is necessary thereto.

Ordinance of the colony of Rensselaerswyck prohibiting the sale of powder, lead and firearms to Indians[51]

July 18, 1641

As the council of the colony of Rensselaerswyck notice that many persons and inhabitants of the colony make bold against the order of the ordinance of the Chartered West India Company to sell to the Indians or savages, who frequent these parts, firearms, powder and lead, which might cause great harm, with regard both to war and to the great dispute between our patroon and the Company.

Therefore, every inhabitant of the said colony, whoever he may be, is expressly prohibited from selling, repairing or lending any

[51] *V. R. B. Mss* 23. Other copy in *V. R. B. Mss* 31 and third copy dated July 1641, in handwriting of Antony de Hooges, in *V. R. B. Mss* 18, where it follows the ordinance of Aug. 12, 1641, with the note, The following ordinance belongs to the preceding one.

firearms, powder or lead, on forfeiture of 100 guilders and on pain of being sent home under such sentence as the case shall warrant, and any one who shall inform against a man who has acted contrary to this ordinance shall receive 50 guilders as a reward. Thus done in the colony of Rensselaerswyck this 18th day of July 1641.

By order of the council of the said colony,

In my presence,

Arendt Van Curler, Secretary.

[Endorsed] Publication concerning powder, lead and firearms.

Kiliaen van Rensselaer to Willem Kieft[52]

July 19, 1641

Willem Kieft, director in New Netherland

This 19th of July 1641, in Amsterdam

On the 14th of May last, on account of the hurried departure of the ship *den eyckenboom*, I was obliged to reply in haste to your honor's letter of the 12th of October 1640. This letter by the bearer *anthonie de hooges*, underbookkeeper and assistant of the colony, serves only as a confirmation of the other, supplemented by the usual message and kind request to help him send my people and goods to the colony. With that end in view I have given him a letter of recommendation to your honor. He has also with him the invoice of my goods; if your honor should like to see it he will show it to you, and if your honor should find anything in there that you like you might pick it out. It is unspeakable what trouble I have in sending my goods thither as I do not know at all on what to count, otherwise I should already have sent you a good draught of French wine, as I suppose the Spanish is more abundant there. My goods which had lain for a long time in the warehouse to be sent by the ship *den haringck* came back by the lighter and had thereafter to be loaded into *den Engel gabriel*, which arrived [at the Manhattans] in the winter and sailed again before I could receive tidings of the arrival of my goods in the colony, much less obtain any furs or letters. With the ship *den waterhont*, it went better. However, it sailed so unexpectedly that my letters to you remained behind, although, when I delivered my letters to the president on Wednesday, he said that matters would be determined

[52] *V. R. B. Mss. Letter Book*, f. 149b.

upon on Thursday and that the ship would have to wait therefor. These letters, having thereupon been sent by *Cornelis melyn*, were taken to Dunkirk but recovered and lately sent by *den eyckenboom*. This year the worst that happened was that my goods which were in the warehouse in time had to stay out of *den eyckenboom* though the fact that the animals got in made it bearable. The goods which were already then in the warehouse have even now to stay for the larger part out of this ship and are waiting for the third ship, which is the most vexatious thing in the world. I made some inquiry as to the cause of it; *linclaen*[53] in the warehouse said that he had orders not to load my goods and, when at the last minute I inquired about this, I could not find out who the man was who had forbidden this. However, I can guess the reason, namely, that there are some directors who hold that I must pay such duties as the recent Freedoms prescribe. In that case no one could be sure of the future, whereas one who has already obtained his right is not subject to future changes; in this contention, when I further urged the matter, I received the full approbation of their High Mightinesses for myself and my successors forever, which document I have already shown to the Hon. *Coenradus*. I at once received permission to proceed with the loading but the ship was then so full that the greater part of my supplies are still left out and will follow by the next ship. Is it not vexations also that I can not get any payment for the grain of which you sent me the account and which was already delivered in 1638 and 1639? I received toward this f1272, to which must be added f228 charged to me for 18% interest on f1200 which I had to pay the first of August 1639, making f1500, but a great deal more is due to me. They quarrel with me about the rest because at the end of the account, which your honor sent me and which I had to show them, it was stated that the freemen of the colony owed about f2000. I have advised you of the amount in dispute. In fine, for the grain which is of such high grade, for which one has to wait so long before it is ripe, and to get which one must first throw good grain into the soil, then thrash it, an thereafter deliver it, for this after it is delivered one has to wait a long time before the accounts are settled, first because the accounts which are sent in October entered only the quantities delivered in May, and then because the ship was so long on its way, and finally because they wanted to balance the grain which was delivered in June and July 1638, when *Jacob*

[53] Probably a mistake for *Einclaen*; see order to Job Arisz, July 10, 1641, on p. 556.

planck left, not only for payments due on the first of August 1639 but also for 18% interest which I had to pay to the first of August 1640; so that, deducting therefrom f228 as aforesaid and adding thereto the f1272 which I received, I received in all f1500 as aforesaid in August 1640, which was the first money I have received for all the grain delivered by me since the year 1632, everything being paid [by way of liquidation of] accounts drawn up at their pleasure, without evidence, either against or without my order and entirely without receipt from my people. Whether these things are endurable I leave for you to consider; and I should not object either if your honor sent these complaints to the lords directors. I have the more reason to complain as grain is ready money and ready money from Brazil is at 18% premium, more or less, while instead of giving me 18% additional they make me pay 18% interest. I have patiently endured all this till now; I would have suffered it still longer if it had not been that your honor's complaint conflicted with those of my people, as your honor says that they have delivered little or nothing whereas they complain that instead of f10 they can get f12 [a mudde], yes, that grain is sold at the *manhatans* at f3 ½ a schepel.[54] I am therefore forced to issue this order that they must deliver my grain to the Company before any one else, provided you pay them what they can get from others and do not credit this on account but pay for it on the departure of the vessels with collectable letters of exchange or drafts. What I owe the Company I am also ready to settle in cash or negotiable paper without mixing them with or balancing them against any accounts of my people who are in debt to me. It is [no] more than reasonable that upon my account is entered what is delivered to my *commis* or to those to whom I give credit but that every one should charge my account, as has now been done for 11 years, is unbearable and would tend to my ruin.

Further, sir, as we must adopt a definite basis for mutual transactions between the Company and myself, I say frankly that the Freedoms granted to me form the standard according to which we must regulate ourselves on both sides. If you have permission to deal with me from the honorable directors, we shall have no difficulty in coming to an understanding; but if they should have any objection to it, I would like to be informed of it. It is a very dangerous business if succeeding administrators want to alter the privileges granted by their predecessors; if their successors in turn

[54] Equal to f14 a mudde.

change the limits set by them, great changes will soon take place when one third [of the directors retire] and what certainty will the people have from one [administration] or the other? It is right to make changes upon proper information, but not with regard to those who have already obtained their rights. In their leases, I have imposed tithes upon my people for the support of religion (as at the first opportunity I expect to seek a suitable minister and have given orders to build a church) and also for the support of the officers and of justice, but I have not done this during the term of their service but when it expired and they and I were free. Whether *broer Cornelis* has done me good service with regard to this matter I know partly but he knows best of all. Sir, the statement that I have been untruthful is a pill I can not swallow as I have never to my knowledge lodged either hypocrisy or lies in my heart. Your honor understands the matter quite differently from the way it is; you observe and contend that I have complained about you; such is far from me. I have thanked you and do so again and most heartily, most of all for the good plan which you devised and carried out to my great service of sending my horses up the river in lighters for lack of other vessels; but as according to my Freedoms I rightly maintain that I am not bound to pay for this, since the Company promises to send the animals there free when there is room in the ship and the said lighters took the place of the ship, [for this reason] I tried to avoid paying for it and not for the purpose of checking you as if you had charged for more days than it took in reality. Far from it, that would have been very ungrateful and unfaithful toward your honor, instead of grateful. On the contrary my complaints tend to the advantage of your honor who stands up so well for the Company's rights. In which matter I also said, not to you but to the Company, that these lighter charges were trifling compared with the ship freights from here to New Netherland. I do not refer to what was done about the lighter charges but claim that as sea vessels and sloops of the Company often lie idle at the wharf without making a voyage, it could have been arranged to send up the sea vessels; and [if it is alleged that] if these vessels were used then here and then there for the Company the voyage would take longer than it need otherwise with diligence take, I explain that in six or eight days a trip can be made from above to the mouth of the river. That this is the truth I can easily get attested as there are examples of small vessels coming down from above in 24 hours. Even if it had been 30

days each time, it would still be less than to come from there here. They have [never?] according to their promise transported any animals for me [free?][55] but once consented to take six calves in the ship upon condition that in case of need they might throw them overboard, which they actually did when they got out to sea; there was reason to, but the clause made them decide to do it sooner than they would otherwise perhaps have done.

Here your honor has my sincere declaration in regard to this matter. If I have reason to thank you and the Company has reason to laud your carefulness, must this now cause you to break your friendship? It seems to me unreasonable and uncalled for; if I had said "the director charges me but six or eight days whereas they have been thirty days on the way," that would be to your disadvantage but being obliged to you while yet dissatisfied and the Company having reason to praise you for doing your duty, I hope that you will continue favors which you commenced to show me; upon which I shall await your reply. At all events, if your honor should be inclined to warn me once more and, as this time no other arrangement has been made by me, to lend me once more a helping hand or to give me good advice as to what I had better do in this matter in the future, I should like to know in what way I can please your honor and hope at the first opportunity to obtain your honor's definite answer with regard to my previous letter. I would decide to keep a vessel in the North River myself but that as yet I have received but few returns compared with my large consignments. I hope that now it will begin to go better, were it only that I could make more definite and liberal arrangements; and as I find that other colonies are to be founded on the North River, my prerogative respecting it under the fifth article of my Freedoms ought at any rate not to be diminished or disputed. For a while, it is true, I shall not be able to do much; nevertheless, every one likes to hold on to what belongs to him by good title. I am surprised that the English are said already to deliver grain, both those of Virginia and those of New England, though flour is still one of the best articles that is traded in Virginia for tobacco; if it were not that I wished to deprive the Company of all chance for trouble, I would already before this have made my plans accordingly. That your honor received so little grain from my colony is principally due to the fact that they can get more for it from others; it seems that with them the highest price is the supreme law and, as during the

[55] *hebben naer hare beloften haer leven mij eenige beesten overgevoert.*

last years so many farms have been established at the *manhatans*, I am half inclined to trade with Virginia which is much nearer than the island of the West Indies while its tobacco is also much better and its price reasonable. If I had a vessel I would make a small venture.

Broer Cornelissen writes that you urge him to have me appoint an agent[56] at the *manhatans*. If I could find a suitable man I would have done so already. However, I can not see that according to article 28 I must do this, but only that I am allowed to do so and as to the report which I am bound to make, I could not do anything more than communicate to your honor what goods and people go thither and come back, also how much grain comes from there; other particulars I do not know myself for I only know what *broer cornelis*, *Arent van Corler* or others communicate when convenient. Wishing to be further informed regarding your honor's intentions as to these matters, *vale*.

N. B. If I have been remiss in one thing, the Company is remiss in ten things at least.

Kiliaen van Rensselaer to Adriaen van der Donck[57]

July 23, 1641

Adriaen van der donck, officer, in the colony of Rensselaerswyck

This 23d of July 1641, in Amsterdam

Of your honor's safe arrival and that of the other people and goods, especially the animals, I hope to learn with joy in due time and with still greater joy that you have not only arrived at your place of destination in the colony but that you have duly settled down to enter with fidelity and zeal on the one hand upon the exercise of your office, and on the other upon the cultivation of your farm (may the Lord our God bless both). Herewith go again some persons; two in my service and seven freemen, among them *Johan v'beck*, tailor, with his wife, from *breda*, recommended to me by your mother, according to the contract sent to the secretary *arent van Corler*. Ditto *van Corler* has complained to me about the impertinence of some of the farmers who let my carpenters go about idle and employ others who are not in my service at higher wages and to my damage, concerning which I have enclosed a memorandum[58] in his letter which he is to hand to you in order that

[56] *dat ick een agent op den manhatans soude stellen*. The word used in article 28 of the Freedoms is *gecommitteerde*.

[57] *V. R. B. Mss. Letter B. D.* f. 151b.

[58] See p. 560.

you may see to it that such disorder and impertinence be checked by ordinances of the commissioned councilors.[59] I doubt not but you will find so many of these things to remedy that you will become aware of the task of redressing them, and the delinquents of your fines. I send herewith enclosed authority to the secretary to deliver to you merchandise, at the first purchase price without counting any expenses, to the sum of f32:13, advanced by you for lighter charges of the animals from *naerden*. I would advise you of one thing and another more at length, but the pain I suffer from a sound heart[60] takes away my courage.

P. S. As several other colonies now appear on the North River, you must take great care to acquaint them in the beginning, with tact and suavity, of my rights under the fifth article, specially approved by their High Mightinesses, and confer about it in friendship, but duly maintain my rights. *Vale.*

Kiliaen van Rensselaer to Arent van Curler[61]

July 27, 1641

Arent van Curler, in New Netherland

This 27th of July 1641

After closing my preceding letter and sending it to you by *anthony de hooges* two days ago, I found enough time to draw up your instructions concerning the three commissioners and four adjunct councilors[62] mentioned more fully in the instructions to officer *Adriaen vander donck* which I enclose in this letter,[63] sent by *Jchan Theunissen,*[64] carpenter, whom I have engaged since as a freeman for four years, on condition that he serve me the first year as a servant at f150 a year. Instead of f40 according to his enclosed contract, I paid him in cash f50; this you will charge to his account with the 50% advance, also his board on the ship, toward which I have paid already f20 just as for the others, and any other expenses which he may yet occasion till he arrives in the colony.

---

[59] *gecommiteerde raden;* probably a mistake for *gecommiteerde en raden,* commissioners and councilors.

[60] *een gesont herte;* probably a mistake for *een ongesont herte,* an unsound heart.

[61] *V. R. B. Mss. Letter Book,* f.151b. This letter is in the handwriting of Kiliaen van Rensselaer.

[62] *vande drie gecommitteerde eñ 4 bijgeroechde Raden.* Cf. letter to Adriaen van der Donck, March 9, 1643, p. 630.

[63] The instructions to Adriaen van der Donck are not among the *Van Rensselaer Bowier Mss.* nor have they been preserved among the *Rensselaerswyck Mss.*

[64] Jan Teunisz van Leyden; sailed on *den Coninck David.*

when I must furnish board to him and others the first year that they are in my service. I should like to know how this board of yourself as well as of other servants in my employ is charged and what it costs me each year per head. This must be figured as closely for me as possible. *Vale.*

Kiliaen van Rensselaer to Cornelis van der Donck[65]

August 1, 1641

Cornelis vander Donck, at *Breda*

This 1st of August 1641, in Amsterdam

Through indisposition I have been unable to answer you sooner; am now only in fair health. The tailor[66] from *breda* with his wife and still other company, together 10 persons large and small, set sail for New Netherland on Tuesday last; may God be with them. They have good weather but the wind has changed and become contrary; I fear that they will have to seek shelter in England. I could still use a smith's helper and a brickmaker. A ship is being made ready which I hope will lie ready to sail in a month; it would be well if the men could go across in that ship, but this you must know that there is a smith[67] in the country but no brickmaker, so that the brickmaker must have a boy or other help, unless he could burn brick alone. *Vale.*

Ordinance of the colony of Rensselaerswyck regulating trade[68]

August 12, 1641

We, *Adriaen Vander donck,* chief officer,[69] with the commissioners and councilors of the colony of Rensselaerswyck, to all who shall see these or hear them read, greeting. As we see and notice daily the great strife, uproar, quarreling, yes what is more, mutual discord, all of which are causes that generally bring about the ruin of a well ordered community, springing solely from the trade which our inhabitants carry on with the foreign residents

---

[65] *V. R. B. Mss. Letter Book,* f.152.

[66] Jan Verbeeck.

[67] Reyer Stoffelsz, who Aug. 18, 1630, succeeded Burger Jorisz, with whom the council of the colony entered into a contract on May 26, 1637, when news had been received of the death of Cornelis Thomasz. See copy of the contract and *Maentgeld Boeck,* 1638–44, f.38, 48, among the *Rensselaerswyck Mss.*

[68] In *V. R. B. Mss* 18; in handwriting of Antony de Hooges. Other copy in *Ordinances,* 1639–58, among the *Rensselaerswyck Mss.*

[69] *Hooft Officier.*

— that is such persons as have no fixed residence there and only go thither to practice usury, provoke quarrels and discord and incite the inhabitants to private trading of furs which causes them to neglect their own proper duties — and in order to stop all this and prevent it by proper means, we have seen fit to order, enjoin and command, as we do by these, all the inhabitants of the colony on whatever basis or under whatever contract they may live here, that they shall not undertake to buy from or exchange with the residents any goods, or in any manner let them have any beavers, otters or other furs, directly or indirectly, upon fine and forfeiture for the first offense of three times the value of the goods first bought, exchanged or delivered, and 100 rix-dollars additional, if any one should act contrary to this ordinance. But, if any shallops or vessels of the Company or any one else come up the river and the inhabitants want to buy anything of which they are in great need, they shall ask permission of the officer, who will act according to circumstances.

Secondly, no one, whatever his rank may be, shall be allowed on forfeiture as above, to send any beavers, otters or other furs down the river or cause them to be sent down, without handing in a true inventory of them or giving notice of their number, before they are shipped. Herein we dispose as above.

Thirdly, no vessels except those of the Company shall be allowed to sail down the river without inspection and they shall also give notice of everything they carry out of the colony. Everything on forfeiture as above. Done and concluded in council this 12th of August 1641. By order of the officer and council of the colony of Rensselaerswyck.

Underneath was written:

To my knowledge

Arendt Van Corler

Kiliaen van Rensselaer to Cornelis van der Donck[70]

September 21, 1641

Cornelijs van der dorck, at *Breda*

This 21st of September 1641, in Amsterdam

This morning I received yours of the 18th instant, in reply to which it may serve to say that if the ship were now at the Texel, it would run out by this east wind. However, it still lies before the

[70] *V. R. B. Mss, Letter Book*, f. 152.

city, but in a few days will sail from here to the Texel and being there will have to wait for the wind. You must therefore not neglect to send your things speedily but, if your honor does not need these things very much, I should advise you to wait till spring, as the winter is now at hand and the goods can not reach the colony this year before the frost; also, this ship does not sail direct for New Netherland but first to Curaçao in the West Indies, which lengthens the way and increases the danger especially at this season of the year; but you must do as you think best. The preceding ship, on which the tailor from *bredael* sailed, was the 23d of August lying in England in Plymouth. I hope that it has left there since. It will be difficult enough for the persons and goods which sailed in it to get to the colony before the frost. If by next spring you could secure an able smith's helper and a brickmaker, but especially one who can also make tiles, it would be well; but you must pay due attention that they know their trade thoroughly and are of good moral conduct. I hope that your honor's son is now already settled and housed and that in eight or 10 days, God willing, we shall have tidings thereof.

Kiliaen van Rensselaer to Willem Kieft[71]

September 29, 1641

Willem kieft, director in New Netherland

This 29th of September 1641, in Amsterdam

In the letter sent on the 19th of July last by *Anthoonie de Hoges* who sailed in the ship *den Coninck david,* I replied at length to yours of October 12, 1640. On the 23d of August the said ship was still at Plymouth but hoping that it sailed shortly after and may have arrived safely before your honor receives these I refer entirely to my previous letter. These go by the ship *de brandarys,* which will stop first at Curaçao in the West Indies, and it will therefore make a long voyage for my goods, which have already been six months in the warehouse. I know no better way than to have patience, praying Almighty God to let these and the preceding arrive safely without accident. I beg and pray you earnestly to favor my people and goods with your assistance, that everything may as soon as possible get to the colony, especially the goods sent by *den Coninck davidt,* which will have a hard time unless the Lord

[71] *V. R. B. Mss. Letter Book,* f.152b.

please to grant her a speedy voyage and you second it by your efforts. I long to know wherewith I can recompense you for all your former kindnesses as well as those to come and whether my previous propositions please you in any way. The accompanying goods are numbered and marked as in margin:

No. D a case, quite long and narrow
No. E a similar case, much shorter
No. 11 a cask of prunes
No. 12 a cask of oil
No. 13 a hogshead of vinegar
No. 14 a cask of soap
No. 15 a large barrel with kettles and lead
No. 16 a cask of train oil, which leaked in the warehouse and was not sent
No. 18 a barrel of tar
No. 27 a case with duffels

If they can not get to the colony before the winter, as there are many perishable and liquid goods among them, you would do me a favor by sending them to the colony in the first sloop in the spring to my cousin *arunt van Corler*.

It would also be a great service to me if *Arunt van Corler* sent you each year by the last sloop going down before the winter some cases of beavers to be shipped to me in the spring when the ships leave so suddenly, as did *den engel gabriel*, that he has not time to send any.

Kiliaen van Rensselaer to Arent van Curler[72]

[*September 29, 1641*]

Arunt van Corler, in the colony of Rensselaerswyck

By the ship *den Coninck david*, by *Anthonie de hoges* sent to you as assistant, I wrote you at length and also sent you the goods mentioned in the invoice sent previously, with the exception of the following, which came back because they could not be loaded in the ship. The ship *den Coninck david* was on the 23d of August still in England in the harbor of Plymouth. I hope that it sailed shortly after, as it is of great consequence to me that the goods get to the colony before the winter, as well as the people, 10 in number, sent to the colony by the same ship. I also hope that the ship *den*

[72] *V. R. B. Mss. Letter Book*, f.153.

eyckenboom, which left here on the 17th of May, having on board Officer *adriaen vander donck* and the people whom I sent over, being about 20 persons strong, arrived in the colony in due time and that I shall be informed thereof at the first opportunity. This serves mainly to enclose the list of the goods which remain from the last consignment and which are now sent via Curaçao in the ship *den brantaris*; may Almighty God watch over it all. It will also serve to advise you that I insured 1800 beaver skins on the following three ships, to wit, *den eyckenboom,* which sailed from here in May; *den Co David,* which sailed in July following; and this ship, which I hope will sail in October. You can load the aforesaid 1800 beaver skins in these three ships named; the insurance policy is equally valid and it amounts to the same thing whether the 1800 skins are divided among three ships or whether they are sent in one or in two of them; therefore, as I fear that *den eyckenboom* has left too soon, I expect but little by that ship though I should wish it otherwise. The largest quantity, however, I expect by *de Co: David* and if this should fail, the rest by this ship in the spring, up to the 1800, if you have as many. As you write that some debts in skins are still outstanding, also that goods sent by *den Enge gabriel* are not yet sold and that the stock of goods sent by *den waterhont* is still complete, I estimate there ought to be as many as 1800 or more; nor need you confine yourself so closely to the number insured but even if there were three or four hundred more send those too; it will also be very necessary for you as a rule to keep some skins at the *manhatans* ready for shipment by the next ship. Whenever they do not give you sufficiently timely notice to send your goods down, it is a good thing to have a certain quantity in stock in the keeping of Mr *kieft* in order that they may be sent hither by his honor. You will also do well to advise me of the quantity which you estimate you will have during the year in which you write me so that I can arrange the insurance accordingly. Write me also each time how the skins are marked, whether there is little or much merchandise in the country (that I may regulate myself accordingly in the purchase of merchandise) and everything else that occurs there with reference to the trade. You were under a great misapprehension in understanding by "residents" the farmers or other inhabitants of the colony. I mean by that term such people as *Goyver* and the like who come to trade in the colony without authority from the Company and have no consent from me to do so. I have explained my meaning and my

rights orally and at length to Officer *van der donck,* namely, that you can not forbid the trade to the West India Company but only to private individuals. Of substitution of private individuals for the Company there can be no question, for next to the Company, I come. Should I settle the country and incur great expenses and should other private individuals clandestinely reap my profit. That is without right and reason; outside the jurisdiction of the colony I have nothing to say but within the same I have. In the beginning great discretion must be used, as I stated to *vander donck,* who will no doubt communicate to you everything. As long as I have merchandise private individuals shall not undermine and spoil my trade, but when I have no merchandise, in order not to divert the trade, one can be a little more lenient with them, though it would be best that the private residents traded with you, that you traded in my name with the Indians, and that they as well as I might make some profit.

Kiliaen van Rensselaer to Willem Kieft[73]

October 8, 1641

Willem kieft, director in New Netherland

The 8th of October 1641, in Amsterdam

By my last letter to your honor of the 29th past, by this same ship *den brant arys,* I recommended to you the forwarding of the balance of my goods which go thither by this ship via Curaçao; I have since learned from my nephew *wouter van Twiller* that your honor is a great lover of fine horses, which I presume are not wanting there, and thinking that a fine saddle looks well on a fine horse to show off the rider to better advantage and that suitable saddles can not be had in that country, I have with the advice of my aforesaid nephew discovered one which I hope will be pleasing, useful and convenient to you. I send it to you in the care of *Gysbert op den dyck* and kindly request you to accept it as a first sign of gratitude for the favors bestowed upon me. I hope that it will arrive without damage. I have had it sewed in canvas with everything that belongs to it and addressed to your honor with the mark of the colony, as in the margin.

This young man has asked me to recommend him to your honor, and although I do not doubt but that he will have stronger recom

[73] *V. R. B. Mss, Letter Book,* f.153b.

mendations from various other people, even from the directors, I could nevertheless not refuse to do this hereby. I beg your honor to excuse me for this and to be assured that I have tried to avoid it as much as I could; sometimes these things must be done on account of other recommendations and sometimes on account of importunities. Your honor need not pay any more attention to this than the person's capacity and your honor's opinion of him will warrant. I think that this young man has a good disposition; he served the Company in that country from the very beginning and did not take sides with any faction but properly respected and obeyed his superiors, which I have no doubt now that he is so much older and more experienced he will do better than ever. *Vale.*

Kiliaen van Rensselaer to Willem van Galen[74]

October 9, 1641

Willem Van Galen, at Utrecht

This 9th of October 1641, in Amsterdam

I return herewith to you the power of attorney which in my opinion ought to be drawn up in an entirely different form.

First, I can not find that all the heirs of *Gerrit de reux,* deceased, are named or represented therein.

Secondly, the inheritance of their brother *Gerrit de reux,* deceased, is not even mentioned therein.

Thirdly, this power of attorney does not state that you may arbitrate or compromise but simply empowers you to begin a suit against me in the name of the persons mentioned.

Fourthly, it does not give you any power to receive any money or to give a receipt.

Further, my name is incorrectly given (being, not *Guilliaen Renselaer* but *Kiliaen Van Rensselaer*) and furthermore they have nothing to do with me individually nor I with them, but there is an open account concerning the service of their deceased brother which does not concern me alone but also others who participate therein with me. I did not individually enter into an agreement with *Gerrit de reux* but did so in the capacity of patroon of the colony called Rensselaerswyck, lying on the North River of New Netherland, which capacity must necessarily be stated in the power

[74] *V. R. B. Mss, Letter Book,* f.154.

of attorney or my other participants would not want to contribute their share in the restitution. I kindly request your honor, therefore, to help the people somewhat that their business may be done in good order and that they may give you proper power of attorney and the matter remain hereafter beyond dispute; for it is inconvenient for me to deal with each one individually but I am willing to do so with them jointly or with the person to whom they give a power of attorney, in which capacity I shall be pleased to meet you.

P. S. I must add that it was not I but *de reux*, deceased, who kept the accounts; that I did not administer his property, but he mine; that he did not die and leave an estate in my colony or jurisdiction but at the *manhatens* or in the jurisdiction of the West India Company, and that not I or my officers but he himself always delivered his grain to the Company and received therefor other necessaries for which he had to pay, so that accordingly the director of the Company, and not I, undertook the settlement of his estate; the situation is therefore quite different from what you think and the good people were not well informed simply to go by the report which they hear from one person or another. I have told *jan bastiaensz* right along that I will not keep a single letter or writing back from them and will deal in all fairness with them. They dream of mountains of gold but do not count on expenses.

Journal of Antony de Hooges on his voyage to New Netherland in den Coninck David[75]

July 30–November 29, 1641

In the year of our Lord 1641, the 30th of July, I commenced this journal in the name of the Lord. May the Lord conduct us to the place of our destination, in order that on our arrival we may offer to the Lord the offering of our lips, to His honor and our salvation. Amen.

N. B. In order to make this journal complete, I obtained from our mate the courses and changes thereof together with the latitude, and hope that your honor may not become tired of it.

[75] *V. R. B. Mss* 24, entitled: *Journael gehouden opt Schip den Coninck David, gedestineert naer Nieuw-Nederlandt Anno 1641.*

Journal kept on the ship *den Coninck David*,[76] bound for

New Netherland, 1641

1641 July 30 — In the year of our Lord 1641, we set sail from *Texel* with an E.S.E. wind and a light breeze, in company with 35 or 36 sail, among which were four convoys, three *Pharnambocks*[77] traders, four boyers[78] bound for *Rowanc*[79] and the rest French traders. When we got outside it became calm. We shaped our course S.W. when we had *Camperduijn*[80] E. by N. from us.

31 — In the morning there was a breeze. By noon we reckoned that we had sailed a total of eight leagues S.W. We saw 12 ships and supposed them to be Portuguese traders.

August 1 — Variable wind, mostly W. At five o'clock in the morning we sailed close to *Schevelingen*.[81] We saw upward of 20 Portuguese traders at anchor and kept on our way tacking again and again. In the evening *de Briel*[82] lay about two leagues S.S.E. from us.

2 — Very light westerly wind. We had made no progress on account of the calm. At noon we anchored in 13 fathoms, to prevent the tide from carrying us away. *Den Briel* lay S.S.E. from us. In the evening we weighed anchor again and set sail. In the evening at the end of the first watch we again secured ourselves against the tide. Still calm.

3 — At daybreak we weighed anchor again. Wind S.W. with dark weather; the course was W.N.W. *Den Brielt* lay about two and a half leagues S. S. E. from us. Toward noon the ship *Elizabeth* bound for *Pharnambuco*, having on board the wife of *Admiral Lichthart*, joined the fleet from the rear, as did two East India traders. After our admiral had spoken one, he continued on his way.

---

[76] King David.
[77] Pernambuco.
[78] An old type of sloop built very high at both ends.
[79] Rouen.
[80] Camperdown, N. W. of Haarlem.
[81] Scheveningen.
[82] Brielle, on the island of Voorne, province of South Holland.

4 Wind S.W. At daybreak we turned south again. We reckoned that since we had stood out from land we had sailed 15 leagues N.W. by W. In the evening we went west again and reckoned that we had sailed 10 leagues S.E. During the night, at two bells in the dogwatch,[83] we took in the foresail.[84] Had rough weather; wind W. and S.W.

5 In the morning the wind W.S.W. At eight o'clock we again hoisted our foresail and again turned south. We reckoned that we had sailed a total of six leagues N.W. That night one of the men-of-war lost its topmasts and we were widely scattered. Five of us however, namely the three *Pharnambocks* traders, with which we had made company at *Texel*, and the ship *Elizabeth*, kept close together. In the evening we turned north again and reckoned that we had drifted five leagues S. E. by E. since morning. The rough weather had separated us from the French traders. We once more took in our foresail. During the night a horse died and we threw it overboard.

6 During the night our mainsail was torn in two; we repaired it and set it again. The wind was westerly with rough weather. We saw three strange ships; they were lying to with two courses.[85] At noon we set our foresail and the five of us came together again and were joined by a small flute. In the evening we turned south again. The course was S. by W. We reckoned that from last evening to this we had sailed five leagues N.E. by E. and four leagues N.E. The wind was west. Toward evening we turned north again with a mainsail breeze.

7 In the morning the wind W. by N. Still rough weather. At noon we were in 22 fathoms of water. We reckoned that we had sailed nine leagues N. by E. In the afternoon the wind became N.W. and we turned again to the south. We sailed one league N.N.E. We again shaped our course S.W. by W. Had very rough weather during the night. One calf dead.

---

[83] The Dutch dogwatch is from midnight to 4 a.m.
[84] *naemen zeij de fock of de Boech.*
[85] *sij leyden het met 2 Schoverseijlen bij.*

8 The wind N. with a fair breeze. Squally weather. Our fore-topsail blew away. We reckoned that on the whole we had sailed 17 leagues S.W. In the evening it became calm. The wind became westerly.

9 Squally in the morning. During the past night we followed various courses. At daybreak our main yard broke. We found that we were off *duijnckerken*[86] which lay S.E. by S. from us at a distance of about three leagues. We saw our vessels lying in the *scheurtje*.[87] We steered north as we drifted toward the Flemish coast. We were in five fathoms. At noon our yard was ready again. We sailed toward the fleet and stayed with it. We had variable winds. In the evening we turned again to the north. *Duijnckercken* lay about three and one half leagues from us.

10 The wind S.W. At mess time we reckoned we had sailed nine leagues W.N.W. Toward noon we came close to the *Voorlandt*[88] and anchored S.S.W. of the *Noord Voorlandt*, in 15 fathoms. At noon there was a breeze from the E.S.E. During the night we ran before the wind past *Gom*, alias *Goijingh*.[89]

11 The wind S.E. In the morning we ran close by *Kalis Klieff*.[90] It became very calm. Shortly after noon we anchored in 15 fathoms. In the evening there was a light breeze from the W.N.W. and during the night from the north.

12 In the morning the wind N.N.W. We sailed close by the *Singels*[91] and on to *Vierleij*[92] and *Bevesier*.[93] At noon the wind became quite westerly; *Bevesier* lay then about four leagues from us. The course was S.S.W. We and the ships that joined company with us were still together. There were

---

[86] Dunkirk.

[87] See note on p. 356.

[88] The Foreland; the North Foreland is the northeast corner of Kent.

[89] The Goodwin Sands.

[90] Calais Cliff.

[91] *Singels;* on a map of the English Channel in Seutter's *Atlas Novus*, vol. 1, plate 48, this place is located just east of Rye in the southeast corner of Sussex.

[92] Fairlight; on Seutter's map this is given as *Verlay*. It is situated a short distance east of Hastings, in Sussex.

[93] Beachy Head; on Seutter's map the name is given as *Cap Beachy* or *Bevesier*.

also a frigate and a galley, both from *Vlissingen*, and some French traders, which in the evening sailed east again toward the fleet. That evening we saw the French coast and turned again to the north. Course N.W.

13 In the morning the wind west with a fair breeze. We sailed close to shore past *Bevesier* and again turned south. The course was S.S.W. In the evening we reckoned that we had sailed eight leagues S.S.W. That evening it became very calm, foggy and dark. We saw none of our company. That day a calf died.

14 In the morning the wind E.N.E., still foggy weather. Now and then we fired a musket to which the other ships replied. At mess time the weather became clear again. We found ourselves to be near one another. The course was west. At noon we reckoned that we had sailed since last night 10 leagues W. by S. At sundown the west needle of *wicht*[94] lay six leagues north of us. We shaped our course west. The wind E.N.E. with a fair topsail breeze.

15 At daybreak the *Kiskassen*[95] lay S.E. by S. from us at a distance of about two leagues. We had sailed nine leagues west. The wind became southerly and we had some fog. The course was N.W. At noon it cleared off somewhat. In the evening we came close to the high land of *Dortmuijden*.[96] At sundown *Goutstart*[97] lay three leagues S.W. by W. from us. We saw some English vessels which tried their best to get around to the west. We turned south again. Changeable winds.

16 The wind west. We turned to the north. We reckoned that we had sailed S.E. two and a half leagues and S.W. five leagues. At four o'clock in the afternoon we came close to the shore of *Salcam*.[98]

---

[94] Isle of Wight.

[95] The Caskets, or Casquets; a group of rocks in the English Channel seven miles west of Alderney.

[96] Dartmouth.

[97] Start Point.

[98] Salcombe.

We tacked to the south again and again. That night during the dogwatch we stood toward shore again. We reckoned that we had sailed eight leagues S.S.E. The course was W.N.W. The wind S.W. and a fair breeze.

17 Very foggy weather. We sailed six leagues N.W. by W. The wind was S.W. We tacked again and again. At noon we stood in toward shore and in the evening we turned again S.W. We should have liked to go to *Pleijmuijden*[99] to get water and hay but could not on account of the fog. The frigate which was with us stood toward shore. The galley also became separated from us so that there were only five of us left.

18 The wind was S.W. That night we tacked again and again. Before noon we arrived between *Pleijmuijden* and *Goutstart* and tacked back and forth. During the night we ran closely past the *Meeuwesteen*[1] and let ourselves drift along in a calm. A dead horse overboard.

19 At daybreak the wind S.S.W. A dense fog set in. We found ourselves before the beacon of *Pleijmuijden*. There were only two of us, the vice admiral and ourselves. We thought it advisable to run in. Before *Draeckenkasteel*[2] we found five English royal vessels at anchor. We sailed on toward the east *Conser*[3] and anchored there in five fathoms. We found the frigate and the galley at anchor.

20 In the morning the wind was westerly. Our three other ships also came to anchor near us. We began to get our casks ready to draw water in the nearby village, as no water could be had where we anchored.

21 The wind S.W. At night our crew brought over 20 casks of water on board. At noon we got a quantity of hay.

22 The wind westerly with dull weather. Our crew hauled water again. A dead calf overboard.

23 The wind variable. Our sailors again hauled water. A dead horse overboard.

---

[99] Plymouth.

[1] Mewstone; an isolated rock near the east coast of Plymouth Sound.

[2] Drake Castle.

[3] *het Oost Conser;* apparently a reference to some part of Catwater. See below.

24 The wind westerly. Nothing else of importance.

25 The wind east. We weighed anchor to set sail but it became calm and then the wind rose from the S.W. so that we remained where we were.

26 In the morning there was a calm and at noon the wind was S.W. Our crew hauled water again, as a great deal of water was spilled.

27 The wind from the shore and at noon S.W. We got some more water on board.

28 In the morning there was a calm. At noon the wind blew from the sea. In the afternoon a fleet of English vessels bound for the *Straet*[4] arrived here in the *Kaddegat*.[5] Outside the fort a fleet of Portuguese traders was seen which the aforesaid fleet had met. We got some more firewood on board.

29 The wind was W.N.W. in the morning with calms and good weather. At noon it was still calm with a breath of air from the northward. We got water on board; and some more during the night.

30 In the morning it was still calm. At noon the wind became E.S.E. with a fair breeze. We got a fathom of Norwegian wood on board. Two hours before sundown we weighed our anchor to set sail. In the evening we got to a point inside the beacon and the five of us anchored there to wait for General *Halfhoorn*, commanding the ship *Elizabeth* which could not get its anchors clear.

31 At daybreak *Halfhoorn* joined us. We weighed our anchors and set sail, the five of us and one galley. The wind was E. by N. May the Lord grant us henceforth a happy and speedy voyage and everything else that may tend to our salvation. Amen. Some English vessels followed us. We shaped our course S.W. At 10 o'clock in the forenoon we came near a fleet of 19 sail. We spoke one of them which came from *Caep de Verde*.[6] Most of the rest were French traders. At noon *Lesaert*[7] lay two leagues W. by N. of us. We kept our former course.

---

[4] Strait of Gibraltar.
[5] Catwater or Cattewater, the estuary at the northeast corner of Plymouth Sound.
[6] Cape Verde.
[7] The Lizard.

September

1 At noon we could not take the latitude. The wind was S.E. by E. By our reckoning we had sailed 34 leagues S.W. Squally weather, much thunder and lightning and a hard pelting rain. The wind became southerly and during the night easterly. The sea ran high. West and S.W. with whirlwinds.

2 After the mate had taken the latitude, we found that we were in the latitude of 47 degrees 13 minutes and during the day we had sailed 19 leagues S.W. The wind was E. by N. with a topsail breeze and clear weather. In the evening the wind became southerly again and in the dogwatch S.S.E. with a stiff breeze and squally weather.

3 In the morning the wind S.S.E. with a fair breeze. We were in the latitude of 46 deg. 40 min. The distance sailed 18 leagues. For the most part the wind had been S.W. by W. It became S.W. with a light breeze.

4 In the morning we turned south. The wind W.S.W. Distance sailed 13½ leagues. The course south. At noon we reckoned that we had sailed another three and a half leagues south. The latitude was 47 deg. 4 min., the wind became W.N.W. with a topsail breeze. The sea ran high from the south. At night the wind was again S.W.

5 A little before dawn we took in our topsails. At daybreak two English vessels passed us. After four bells in the day watch we turned west. After dinner it began to blow harder and harder. We took in the foresail. We could take no latitude. The distance sailed was 12 leagues, mostly S.S.E. Toward evening we set our foresail again. The course was S.S.W., the wind west with a light breeze.

6 In the morning we turned west again. The wind S.S.W. The course west. At noon we were in latitude of 46 deg. 21 min. The distance sailed, keeping on our course, was three leagues W. from yesterday which was Sunday. Shortly after noon we took in the foresail. The wind was S.S.W., course W., rough, squally weather, variable wind.

7 At eight o'clock in the morning we turned south and set our foresail again. The wind W.N.W. with squally weather. At noon we were in the latitude 46 deg. 5 min. The distance sailed six leagues, mostly N.N.W. The wind changed to the N.W. The course was S.W. with a mainsail breeze and high seas. For the first time we began to pump water from the hold for our needs.

8 In the morning we set our topsails again. We saw a sail and passed it. We presumed that it was an Englishman. At noon we could not get our latitude. Distance sailed 23 leagues S.W., the wind N.W. with rough weather. In the evening it quieted down and became beautiful weather. Course S.W., wind N.W. by N.

9 In the morning the wind N.W. with light breeze. At noon we were in latitude 43 deg. 28 min., distance sailed 30 leagues S.S.W. with a fair breeze and fair weather. At noon we saw a sail west of us which stood to the east. Our course was S.S.W.

10 We were in latitude 41 deg. 56 min., distance sailed 28 leagues S.S.W. The wind N.N.W. with a fair breeze, fine weather.

11 We were in latitude 40 deg. 12 min. Distance sailed 28 leagues. Course S.S.W. Wind N.N.W. with a fair breeze. Fog on the horizon.

12 Latitude 38 deg. 40 min. Distance sailed 23 leagues. Course S.S.W. Wind N.E., light breeze.

13 No latitude at noon, variable winds. Distance sailed 22 leagues S.W. Wind N.N.E. with a light breeze and fine weather. Clear view.

14 Found ourselves in latitude 35 deg. 50 min. Distance sailed 21 leagues S. by W. with good weather. Wind variable. At noon we shaped our course south.

15 We were in latitude 34 deg. 24 min. Distance sailed 22 leagues S. The wind northerly with a light breeze and fine weather. We reckoned that it was still 28 leagues S. to the east end of the island of *Madera*.

16 At six o'clock in the morning the island of *Porto Santto*[8] bore S.W. from us, distant about three and a

[8] Porto Santo, an island of the Madeira group.

half leagues; and at noon west. We had sailed during this day 29 leagues S.W. The wind mostly N.N.W., variable with squalls but mostly clear weather. We found that we were further east than we had reckoned and that we should have shaped our course west of *Jlha de Palmo*[9] but did not dare leave the other vessels, as at times the weather was calm and at others the wind N.W. We thought it therefore advisable to stand to the south with the other vessels. In the evening the east point of the island of *Madera* lay west from us at a distance of about six leagues. We shaped our course S.S.W. with a fair breeze and fine weather.

17 At eight o'clock in the morning, the south point of *de Sarters*[10] lay north of us, distant about seven leagues. At noon we were in latitude 31 deg. 43 min., distance sailed 21 leagues S.S.W., the wind N.N.E.

18 We were in latitude 29 deg. 33 min. Course S. by W. Distance sailed 33 leagues. The wind N.E. with a fair breeze and fine weather. At noon it became calm. At sundown the *Pico van Tenerifa*[11] lay S. by E. from us. The S.E. point of *Jlha de Palmo* lay S.W. from us. We shaped our course S.S.W. It became calm.

19 In the morning we were between *Jlha de Palmo* and *Tenerifa*. We passed between them and were west of *Gomera*. The course was changed to S.W. by S. Wind N.W. with a light breeze. At noon the course was S.W. We lowered our boat. The skipper went to the other vessels to take his leave before we continued our voyage, hoping that we were out of danger. That night the wind became S.S.W.

20 In the morning we had just passed the island of *Gomera*. The wind was W. with a light breeze. Before noon we spoke our vessels and took our leave of each one by firing a salute, whereupon in the name of the Lord we stood out to sea together with the

[9] Palma, of the Canary Islands.
[10] Desertas, small uninhabited islands belonging to the Madeira group.
[11] Peak of Teneriffe, properly the Pico de Teide.

galley. May He guide us to His praise and honor and to our advantage. At noon the south point of the island of *ferro* lay about four leagues from us. It became calm. For nine leagues the course had been about S.W. by S. In the evening at sunset we saw a sail. During the night the wind became S.W. In the morning the vessels were in full view east of us.

21 At noon we reckoned that during the past day we had sailed 12 leagues S.W. The course was W.S.W. The wind N.N.W. with a light breeze.

22 At noon we were in latitude 25 deg. 45 min. Distance sailed 27 leagues S.W. by W. Wind northerly with a light breeze.

23 It was still calm. Latitude 25 deg. 2 min. Distance sailed 17 leagues S.W. by W. Wind N.N.E. but calm. At night we shaped our course S.W. in order to catch the trade wind better, as daily there was a calm. The wind N.N.W.

24 We were in latitude 24 deg. 24 min. Distance sailed 19 leagues S.W. by W. Wind N.E. We were hoping that we would catch the trade wind. We shaped our course again W.S.W. with a fair breeze.

25 We were in latitude 23 deg. 54 min. Distance sailed 24 leagues W.S.W. Wind E.N.E. with a fair breeze.

26 At noon we were in latitude 23 deg. 12 min. Distance sailed 28 leagues W.S.W. Wind E.N.E. with a topsail breeze and a fair trade wind. God be praised.

27 At noon latitude 22 deg. 26 min. Distance sailed 31 leagues W.S.W. Wind N.E. by E. with a topsail breeze, fine weather, good trade wind. The course was W. by S.

28 Before noon there was a small travado. We took in all our sails except the foresail, but it did not reach us. It was to the N.N.W. Toward noon the wind became N.N.E. with a light breeze. The latitude was 22 deg. 2 min. Distance sailed 28 leagues W. by S. with good weather.

29 At noon we were in latitude 21 deg. 42 min. Distance sailed 19 leagues W. by S. Wind N.E. with a light breeze. At times it became somewhat dark but we did not get any travado.

30 At noon we could not take the latitude. We reckoned that we had sailed 17 leagues W. by S. with a light N.E. breeze; clouding weather.

October

1 We were in latitude 21 deg. 17 min. Distance sailed 23 leagues W. by S. Wind N.E. with a light breeze.

2 We were in latitude 21 deg. 6 min. Distance sailed 30 leagues W. by S. The wind E. by N. with a steady breeze; clouding weather.

3 We were in latitude 20 deg. 44 min. Distance sailed 32 leagues W. by S. Wind E. by N. Topsail breeze and a good trade wind. Overcast sky.

4 In the morning after mess we began to put things to order to see how many casks of water we still had, as each day we found another one empty. Except for lack of water, we were resolved to set our course straight for New Netherland. In the afternoon when all the casks had been examined, we found that of the 29 casks which we supposed were still left, only 16 were full. These were provided with iron hoops; of the others the hoops had sprung. By reckoning we were still 600 leagues from New Netherland and the animals consumed at least two casks of water in three days, so that we had water for the animals for only 24 days. We began to look at each other. At last after some questions had been asked we decided unanimously that for the preservation of both man and beast it was necessary to go to the island of *Christoffel*[12] and continue our voyage after we had obtained a supply of water. We shaped our course therefore W.S.W. Wind E. by N. with a steady trade wind. Latitude 20 deg. 25 min. Distance sailed 24 leagues.

[12] St Christopher, also called St Kitts.

5 We were in latitude 19 deg. 40 min. Distance sailed 33 leagues W.S.W. Wind east with a topsail breeze and steady trade wind with good weather. A dead heifer overboard.

6 We were in latitude 18 deg. 41 min. Distance sailed 36 leagues W.S.W. Wind E.N.E. with a steady stiff trade wind. Fog on the horizon. In the evening there was sharp lightning and the weather became very dark. After the first watch we took in our topsails as it looked very dark in the south.

7 In the morning we reefed[13] our mainsail and furled the spritsail.[14] At daybreak we had a travado from the south which lasted three hours. Toward noon we set our mainsail again and shortly after our topsails, and the wind became east with a light breeze. We got no observation at noon. Distance sailed 31 leagues W.S.W.

8 We were in latitude 17 deg. 14 min. Distance sailed 34 leagues W.S.W.; the wind east. The galley got separated from us during the night. We set our course W. by S. We had a stiff breeze during the past night. A dead heifer overboard.

9 We were in latitude 17 deg. 7 min. The course was now changed to west. Distance sailed 32 leagues. The wind E. by N. with clouding weather and fog on the horizon. At times a topsail breeze: sometimes less. Toward evening there was a travado from the S.S.W. with rain. We took in all the sails. At night there fell a calm. The whole sky was very dark. We lay there till morning. A dead horse overboard. The four horses on starboard were now overboard and the four on port still remained.

10 A little before dawn there came a stiff travado from the S.E. At daybreak the weather cleared off. Wind E.S.E. We were in latitude 16 deg. 59 min. Distance sailed 10 leagues W. by S. Wind as above with a fair breeze.

---

[13] *gijpten;* the word *gijpen* means to jibe but throughout this journal appears to be used for *geien*, also spelled *gijen*, to reef.

[14] *blinde;* see p. 361.

11 We were in latitude 16 deg. 44 min. Distance sailed 26 leagues W. by S. The wind E. by N. A fair breeze and good weather. Course W. By reckoning we were still 100 leagues from the island of *Antigo*.[15]

12 We were in latitude 16 deg. 42 min. Distance sailed 28 leagues west. Wind E. by N. with a fair breeze. Weather as above.

13 We were in latitude 16 deg. 38 min. Distance sailed 30 leagues west. Wind E.N.E. with a fair breeze. Weather as above.

14 We were in latitude 16 deg. 40 min. Distance sailed 25 leagues west. Wind E. by N. with a light breeze.

15 We were in latitude 16 deg. 37 min. Distance sailed 23 leagues west. Wind east with a light breeze; fine weather. In the afternoon there was a travado from the south with much rain. Sharp lightning during the night.

16 A little before dawn we had a travado from the S.E. with much rain. We were in latitude 16 deg. 46 min. Distance sailed 20 leagues west. Variable and clouding weather. At noon we saw the island of *La de Cede*[16] four and a half leagues S.S.W. of us; after three o'clock the islands of *Marigalante*[17] and *Guere de Loupe*,[18] as we thought. Weather was still foggy. Toward evening we saw an island bearing W.N.W. Very foggy so that we could not make out what it was. We let ourselves drift before the wind.

17 At daybreak we got under sail again. It was still as foggy as before. We ran to the aforesaid island; on approaching it we learned that it was *Antigo*.[19] We saw two ships lying in the roadstead which is on the N.W. side. We shaped our course W. and W. by N. We were in latitude 16 deg. 54 min. The

[15] Antigua.
[16] Desirade.
[17] Marie Galante.
[18] Guadeloupe.
[19] Antigua.

west point of the island *Montfuratte*[20] lay W.S.W. at a distance of two leagues. For 17 leagues our course had been about W. by N. and we kept our course. We passed just north of the island of *Rodonde*[21] and then set course for the island of *Meves*.[22] Toward evening the west point lay N.W. at about two and a half leagues from us. We reckoned that since noon we had sailed nine leagues W. by N. The course was W.N.W. and later N.W. After four bells in the first watch the south point of the island of *Christoffel*[23] lay N.N.E. from us at a distance of three and a half leagues. We took in our sails and let ourselves drift in order to remain near the roadstead. The wind was west. A dead horse overboard.

18 At daybreak we set our sails again and ran into the roads, where with God's help we anchored a little before noon in 10 fathoms. We found in the roads two Zealand vessels, namely one flute and one frigate. Our course was changed and we drifted five miles W.N.W. and till morning three miles N.N.W.; when we came into the roads we had but one cask of water left. We sent our boat ashore in haste with empty casks. The wind was S.E. with a stiff breeze. We reckoned that we were in latitude 17 deg. 6 min.

19 During the night and also in the morning, at noon and in the evening the sailors brought some casks of water on board having fine pleasant weather. Most of the time there was a land breeze. We saw two sail which did not stop in the roads. In the early part of the night we took another boat load of water on board.

20 Sunday; no water was drawn. Meanwhile we filled the casks in the hold. We also careened our ship and cleaned the side. Foggy weather with drizzling rain and calm.

---

[20] Montserrat.
[21] Redonda.
[22] Nevis.
[23] St Christopher.

21 In the morning we took more water on board and had a travado from the S.W. with much rain. The sea began to run high. The rain lasted till the afternoon. A small English vessel drifted from shore and the English on board had neither anchors nor cables so that it was carried far out to sea. The frigate went out and caught it again. In the evening we took some more water on board.

22 We took our last load of water on board and stored it away. We cleaned the other side of our ship and got ready to set sail. The wind was S.E.

23 At two o'clock in the night we set sail again in God's name. May He bring us to the place of our destination. The wind was variable but mostly calm. We ran along the island to the *Sant punt*,[24] at daybreak we were close to it. We ran between the island of *Eustachio*[25] and the *Sant punt* of *Christoffel*, along a reef which projects from *Christoffel*. The course was N. by W. and N.N.W. We passed the islands of *Saba* and *Bartholomeus*.[26] We spoke a small bark which came from the island of *St Marten* and learned that there were no ships near the said island which made us feel more at ease in passing it. We laid our course close to *St Marten* and found the above statement to be true. In the evening we came close to the north point[27] of the aforesaid island which bore north. We were almost becalmed and therefore did not quite dare stand on because of getting near the island of *Sombrero*. We took in our topsails and tacked back and forth. The wind was E. and E.S.E. with squalls. From the *santpunt* we had sailed about nine leagues averaging a N.N.W. course.

24 One hour before daybreak we set our sails again There was a light N.E. breeze. We sailed a half league below the lower point of *St Marten* and so on past the island of *Anguilla*. Wind N.N.E. We ran to the westward of the island of *Sombrero* not being able

[24] Sandy Point.
[25] St Eustatius.
[26] St Bartholomew.
[27] Should probably be: the south point,

to sail any higher. We were in latitude 18 deg. 6 min. The north point of *Anguilla* lay then E.N.E. of us at a distance of about four leagues and *Sombrero* N.E. by N. one league. In the evening *Sombrero* lay E.N.E. of us at a distance of about two and a half leagues. It fell calm. N.W. of us we saw another island. The wind changed to W. and W.N.W. We turned north. Course N.N.E. At the end of the first watch we sailed above *Sombrero* having it E.S.E. of us about a half league off. Light breeze.

25 At daybreak *Sombrero* lay south of us about two leagues off. Wind W.S.W. with a heavy sky. We had much rain. At noon there was a travado from the S.W. with a pelting rain. At noon we saw an island bearing south. Course N.N.W. with squally weather. We took in our topsails. Variable wind.

26 Weather continued squally. We were in latitude 19 deg. 52 min. Distance sailed 24 leagues N.N.W. Wind mostly S.W. but variable.

27 We were in latitude 21 deg. 10 min. Distance sailed 21 leagues N.N.W. Wind S.S.W. with a light breeze.

28 Latitude 22 deg. 43 min. Distance sailed 25 leagues N.N.W. Wind S.W. Now and then we had squalls.

29 We were in latitude 23 deg. 8 min. Distance sailed seven leagues N.N.W. It had been calm since evening and still continued so. Today we tarred our ship. A dead sheep overboard.

30 We were in latitude 23 deg. 20 min. Distance sailed four leagues N.N.W. During the past day it had been very calm; now we got a light breeze.

31 We were in latitude 23 deg. 46 min. Distance sailed seven leagues N.N.W. A gentle S.S.E. breeze, almost calm. During this day we passed the Tropic of Cancer.

November 1 We were in latitude 24 deg. 36 min. Distance sailed 14 leagues N.N.W. Wind E.S.E. with a light breeze, fine weather.

2 We were in latitude 25 deg. 44 min. Distance sailed 18 leagues. Wind mostly S.E. with a light breeze. During the night we had a travado from the E.N.E. We reefed all our sails. The wind went around the entire compass. It was the hardest travado we had had. It blew very hard with much thunder and lightning and hard pelting rain.

3 At half past two o'clock in the night the wife of *Govert Loockemans* gave birth to a daughter.[28] Thus was our number increased; God be praised. In the morning after breakfast we set our sails again after having had very rough weather during the night. The wind was west; thereafter E. by N. The sea began to run high from the north. No latitude was taken at noon. We reckoned that we had sailed 14 leagues N.N.W.

4 In the morning after the dogwatch we took in the foresail and let ourselves drift with the aftersails. It began to blow very hard and to look ugly. At daybreak we took off the foresail bonnet[29] and stood on with the courses. The wind was E.N.E. We were not able to take the latitude at noon. The distance sailed was 16 leagues N.W. by N. Wind as above. Rough weather, high seas and fog on the horizon. In the evening the wind began to turn southerly.

5 We were in latitude 28 deg. 51 min. Distance sailed 23 leagues about N. by W. Wind S.S.E. Topsail breeze, good weather. In the evening at sunset we had a severe travado with heavy thunder and lightning and hard rain from the west. We had taken in all our sails and let ourselves drift. Toward the end of the first watch we made sail again. The wind S.W. with an overcast sky.

6 At the beginning of the day watch we took in the topsails and reefed the courses. A travado sprang up from the north. We lay with the ship's head to the east and at daybreak to the west. It began to blow harder and harder. We sent down both our

[28] Maritie, daughter of Govert Loockermans and Ariaentje Jans, baptized Dec. 1, 1641. N. Y. Reformed Dutch Church, *Baptisms*, 1:12.

[29] Bonnet; see note, p. 371.

yards and set the spanker. The wind west by north. At noon we could not take the latitude. We reckoned that we had sailed and drifted 11 leagues about N.N.W. Wind N. with rough weather and high seas. In the afternoon we bent a new mainsail and set it.

7 At eight o'clock in the morning we set our foresail again and stood to the west. We were in latitude 29 deg. During the past day we had sailed and drifted 12 leagues about S.W. by W. The wind mostly north, stiff breeze and clear weather.

8 In the morning we set our main topsail again. No latitude at noon. Distance sailed 10 leagues about W. by S. The wind north with a topsail breeze. High seas from the north and overcast sky.

9 We were in latitude 29 deg. 15 min. Distance sailed 14 leagues. The wind N.E. with a light breeze.

10 We found that we were in latitude 30 deg. 13 min. Distance sailed six and a half leagues about N.W. by N. Wind variable and for the most part calm. In the afternoon a topsail breeze sprang up from the E.N.E.

11 We were in latitude 32 deg. 39 min. Distance sailed two and one third leagues N. by W. The wind E.N.E. By reckoning we were still 34 leagues from shore.

12 We were in latitude 33 deg. 43 min. Distance sailed 31 leagues north with a stiff topsail breeze and bad weather. At noon we saw breakers near our ship. We hove the lead but found no bottom.

13 We were in latitude of 35 deg. 54 min. Distance sailed 33 leagues N.E. The wind became south and during the morning it remained S.E. by E. In the evening and at night we hove the lead but found no bottom.

14 We were in latitude 38 deg. 5 min. Distance sailed 32½ leagues north. The wind south. During the night we had a stiff breeze which calmed down at daybreak. We set our course N.W. to get to the coast as by reckoning we were not far from it. It was foggy weather. In the morning we were becalmed. Very dull weather and much rain. The sea ran high.

15 In the morning a stiff N.E. breeze sprang up. Drizzling rain and dark weather. We got no observation at noon. We reckoned that we had sailed 11 leagues N.W. By reckoning we were in latitude 38 deg. 38 min. At noon we sounded and found no bottom. We shaped our course N.W. by W. to reach the coast. It was very dark foggy weather with a stiff breeze and high seas. Wind N.E. At four bells in the afternoon we took in our topsails and spritsail.[30] We hove the lead again and found bottom at 38 fathoms. It was coarse sand with black specks and small broken shells. A storm came up so that we took in the foresail and let ourselves drift with the mainsail and spanker. The wind was E.N.E. with dark weather and drizzling rain. In the evening after the watch was set we sounded and found 35 fathoms, sand as above. In the first watch we took soundings again at 25 fathoms, very fine sand, ash-gray with black specks. We put the ship's head to the north to get near the coast as with that wind we could stand off and on. After the dogwatch we found ourselves in 23 fathoms, sand as before.

16 At daybreak after having had stormy weather we hove the lead and found 22 fathoms. We were afraid of a S.E. wind and therefore turned to the east to get somewhat further off shore as it blew very hard with dark weather, drizzling rain and high seas. At noon we reckoned that since noon of the day before we had sailed and drifted 10 leagues about W.N.W. and that we were in latitude 38 deg. 54 min. We found soundings of 25 and in the evening of 32 fathoms. We were then driven eastward from shore. We would have landed about between the *suijtbaaij*[31] and the *Hoofden*.[32] But it did not please the Lord that time to grant us the relief to which we had looked forward so long. The hard storm obliged us to stand out to sea again and we had no sight of land.

---

[30] *blinde;* see p. 361.

[31] South Bay, that is Delaware Bay.

[32] The headlands at either side of the Narrows.

17 The storm continued with dark rainy weather and very high seas. We could hardly carry a reefed mainsail. The wind was N.E. and N.E. by N. At noon we got no observation. We reckoned that we had been driven 12 leagues S.E. by S. We were obliged to stand out to sea as we did not dare touch a sail and did not know how the wind might turn. Toward evening we took in our mainsail and hauled to the wind, with a reefed spanker. The storm continued. Wind became N. and we were driven S.

18 We took the latitude at noon and found that it was 37 deg. 8 min. We had been driven 16 leagues mostly south. The wind was mostly N. with the same storm as before; the sky not clear. In the afternoon we turned west again and set our mainsail. Toward evening the weather began to calm down some. We set our foresail.

19 At noon we got no observation. We reckoned that we had sailed 12 leagues W.S.W. In the forenoon we bent a new foresail as it began to blow harder and harder from the north. Shortly after noon we took in the foresail again as it stormed again just as hard as before.

20 We got no observation at noon but we reckoned that we were in latitude 36 deg. 18 min. Distance sailed and drifted 11 leagues S.W. The wind N. with the same storm as before and overcast sky. Vapors rose from the sea as from a boiling pot taken from the fire and were drawn in long rays toward the sky.

21 At daybreak we set our mainsail again to steady the ship against the sea as we shipped much water and were tossed about badly. At noon we found ourselves in latitude 35 deg. 23 min. We had been driven 14 leagues S.S.W. Wind was N. by W. with a severe storm and high seas. Clear on the horizon and bright sunshine. Toward evening the weather began to grow calmer. Toward the end of the dog-watch we set our foresail again and sounded bottom at 50 fathoms, ashy soil with small pebbles. The weather began to calm down again.

22 At daybreak a topsail breeze sprang up from the west. We set our course N.N.W. to try once more to reach the coast. At noon we were in 14 fathoms of water. For about six leagues the course was about W.N.W. At noon we got no observation but reckoned that we were in latitude 35 deg. 32 min. Foggy weather with an overcast sky. At three o'clock in the afternoon the wind became north again with a sudden burst so that we could hardly get in our sails. It blew a storm once more. That night in the dogwatch the weather quieted down somewhat and we set our foresail again.

23 In the morning there was a N.W. topsail breeze. We set both our courses. We were in latitude 35 deg. 55 min. Distance sailed and drifted eight leagues about N.E. by E. Clear sky and still high seas.

24 We got no observation at noon but reckoned that we were in latitude 36 deg. 42 min. Distance sailed 14 leagues N.E. by N. The wind N.W. with clear weather and squalls. At noon a light W.N.W. breeze and good weather. The wind turned S.W. We shaped our course N. by W. to get to the coast. In the evening a stiff breeze sprang up and we set our course N. In the beginning of the first watch we took in our main topsail and later our fore topsail. At four bells in the dogwatch we took in the foresail. The wind came N.W. and we had a storm. We sounded but found no bottom.

25 In the morning the weather became somewhat less rough. The wind became N. by E. We turned to the west to get to the coast. We were in latitude 38 degrees. Distance sailed 18 leagues about N. by E. After mess time we set our foresail again and thereafter our main topsail and fore staysail.

26 Shortly before daybreak we got a S.E. wind. We sounded bottom at 40 and shortly before noon at 25 fathoms. We got no observation at noon but we reckoned that we were in latitude 39 degrees. Distance sailed 18 leagues N.W. by N. Toward evening we were in nine fathoms. We then turned

again S.W. till we were in 15 fathoms for the weather was very dark. We then stood along the coast.

27 At daybreak we made sail again. The weather became very foggy with drizzling rain so that we could not see a ship's length. We anchored therefore in 13 fathoms. Meanwhile we caught a large quantity of codfish smaller than those in Holland but very white. Toward noon it cleared up. The wind was N.W. by W. with a topsail breeze. We saw the whole coast and found ourselves between *Barne gat* and *de Sael*.[33] We therefore set sail. Toward evening we saw *Renselaers hoeck*[34] N. by W. of us about two and a half leagues and there we anchored. Wind northerly.

28 In the morning there came a stiff breeze from the N.N.W. Toward noon we weighed anchor to see whether we could get a little further by tacking. While under sail we were becalmed. No latitude at noon. We reckoned that from noon of the day before till the time we anchored we had sailed six leagues N.N.E. In the evening we dropped anchor again as there was still a dead calm. At night a light breeze sprang up from the S.E. and we made sail. We came close to the *hooge hoeck*[35] and let ourselves drift while waiting for the day.

29 At daybreak we ran to the *Sandpunt*[36] and as we rounded it too close we got aground on a reef which had formed there within a year. After two hours we got afloat again. God be praised, we suffered no damage and with good speed passed between the *Hooffden*[37] and in the afternoon came to anchor at the *Manhatans* in front of the *Smits Valeij*[38] in four fathoms. At anchor there we found a flute, called the *de witte Valck*,[39] laden with salt and sugar. Thus

[33] The Saddle.
[34] Sandy Hook? or Highlands? Cf. p. 382.
[35] Highlands of Nayesink.
[36] Sandy Hook.
[37] The headlands at either side of the Narrows.
[38] The Smits Vly on the East River.
[39] The White Falcon.

the Lord delivered us at last after much adversity, for which be He praised forever. Amen. The next day a dead horse overboard.

[Endorsed]

Journal of *anthonij de Hoges,* of his voyage to New Netherland beginning 30 July ending 29 November 1641.

No. 14

Kiliaen van Rensselaer to Cornelis van der Donck[40]

December 10, 1641

Cornelis vanden donc, at breda

This 10th of December 1641

Yours of the 4th inst. I have duly received. A ship from New Netherland had already arrived, by which I received letters from your honor's son, who, God be praised, had safely arrived in the colony. He did not send his letters to you under cover of mine, but handed them to a young man, who has come over too, to deliver them at *Breda;* this young man has waited for the unloading of the goods in order to deliver them together with the small box No. C and the squirrel coat. As the unloading has been somewhat delayed because the Company has trouble with the customs inspectors of the tobacco and on that account has been retarded till now, I have taken the letters, which I send you herewith enclosed. The goods I shall also procure at the first opportunity. Meanwhile, you might send some skipper hither, if the water is open, to take the same with him. How he likes the country you will learn from his letters, unnecessary to repeat the same here. *Vale.*

[40] *V. R. B. Mss, Letter Book,* f.154b.

Kiliaen van Rensselaer to Johannes Megapolensis[41]

February 12 1642

Dc Johannes Megapolentis, at Schoorle[42]

This 12th of February 1642, in Amsterdam

Your letter dated the 28th of January was handed to me today by the bearer of this. I learned with satisfaction your reverence's resolution and have no doubt that if we are fair and just we will agree about the conditions. As to your honor's arrival, I wish that it could be somewhat earlier; at any rate as the Company seems to make great haste in equipping their ship it should not be postponed later than the first part of March, as otherwise your honor might have difficulty in engaging suitable accommodations. And if, contrary to my desires, I should be away from home, I shall not be further than three or four hours away and there will be opportunity three or four times a day to advise me of your honor's arrival. As to the terms for the farmers, who in the first place must be persons suitable for farm work, thoroughly understand the same and be ready to put a hand to the plow themselves, they are very favorable, as will appear from the contracts. They are too long to be set forth in full but in substance they are as follows: each farmer must take with him at least two servants and one boy who understands farming and himself equip them; the patroon, on his part, provides their board till they arrive in New Netherland at the island of *manhatans* and on their arrival in the colony causes them to be provided upon condition of repayment with grain for eating and sowing and with a suitable site on which to establish their farm, where the patroon will once and for all have a good house with [hay]barrack and barn built for them, which according to the custom of that country are usually placed near the river, the waters of which flow by clear and fresh and full of fish; the patroon causes them also to be provided once with wagon and plow and what else is needed for farming, the same to be kept in repair and replaced by the farmer; he will further assign them 30 or 40 morgens of land toward the interior, consisting of beautiful woods filled with excellent game, such as deer, turkeys and all sorts of nourishing fowls; he also turns over

[41] *V. R. B. Mss. Letter Book.* f.155.

[42] Schoorl, or Schoorle, is an ancient village about six miles northwest of Alkmaar, in the province of North Holland.

to them on each farm, from the surplus of animals in the colony, four horses and four cows, of which they are to have half the increase, the other half to be paid to the patroon in money or in kind. Each farmer therefore can with little capital or advance of money establish himself as pleasantly and as fully as the best noblemen in this country. As to the rent which the patroon derives from all this, he reserves to himself in the first place the right of the tithes for the support of the political and ecclesiastical persons and whomever else he shall see fit; then, every third sheaf of the remaining crop, the other two third parts being for the farmer for the wages of the servants and other expenses; and finally the right to redeem the animals. Considering now the fertility of the land; the healthy climate thereof, lying as it does at 42½ degrees north latitude; the smallness or absence of dike or mill charges and of duties on consumption and of imposts and similar taxes; the prices at which grain may be redeemed, namely, wheat at f180 a last and rye, colza, rape seed and the like at f160; the prices at which animals may be redeemed, horses at f120 and cows at f80; and further what they might profit by the fur trade, for which however they must ask special permission; it can easily be seen how profitable and advantageous the terms are for each farmer.

I have had some communication about this with the people, but would not like to promise any one anything that I could not make good nor would I like to be deceived by them. Though I have full faith in your honor's recommendation as to their conduct and belief, I am still in doubt as to whether they are capable of administering and working such farms, which is of the utmost importance to me.

This being the case, I suggested to them whether it would not be better if your reverence sailed this year and, on your arrival there with God's help, examined with the *commis* of the colony the number of animals and found suitable places for their farms and then with full knowledge of circumstances summoned them to come over, though I could not well bind myself absolutely in this matter, as I do not know what might happen to me in the meantime. However, as two have been here with their wives, whose outward appearance pleased me very well, I am willing to contract with them on the basis of the memorandum which I have of the surplus animals in that country; what I fear most, though they deny it, is that it seems to me that they are lowland farmers rather than highland farmers, in which case they would injure themselves

and me. My cousin *Maurus van broeckhuijsen*, who lately returned from there, told me that at his departure there were in the colony in addition to the appointed number of animals of the old farmers, 11 colts of 1640 and 21 colts thrown 1641, also 11 calves of 1640 and 30 calves of 1641, though he did not know how many mare colts or heifer calves among them; as the oldest of the horses and cows will be 2½ years old when they get there, some of the cows will already have calved, as they ordinarily do this the second year and the horses will be coming along nicely. This is what passed between us.

I should be pleased if your honor could find a smith's helper and six or seven farm hands among whom some boys or some brick or tile makers' helpers; I will give them good wages. I have engaged as surgeon a capable person[43] who is a member of the church; he goes thither with his family and will take up his residence near your honor's. If your honor could find some suitable families for the following trades I would license them for six years to the exclusion of all others and they would earn a plentiful and easy living, namely, a wheelwright, a cooper, and a shoemaker or the like. Next year, God willing, I would on your honor's advice send more farmers who would then feel all the more assurance. You might hold some in reserve with that end in view. *Vale.*

Contract between Kiliaen van Rensselaer and Johannes Megapolensis[44]

April 6, 1642

Conditions granted by *Kiliaen van Rensselaer* in his quality as patroon of his colony named Rensselaerswyck and accepted by *Dr Johannes Megapolensis*, minister of the holy gospel to the congregation at *Schorle* and *berge* under the reverend classis of *Alemaer*, attested by *Sr Adam Bessels* as copartner in the said colony, and the Rev. *Jacobus Laurentius* and *Petrus Witteworongel*, both ministers of Amsterdam, as preacher to administer and perform divine service in the aforesaid colony for the term of six successive years after previous dismissal from his said classis.

---

[43] Abraham Staes.

[44] *V. R. B. Mss. Letter Book*, f.156. Another translation of this contract appears in O'Callaghan, *History of New Netherland*, 1:148-49, and also, with minor changes, in *Ecclesiastical Records of the State of New York*, 1:143-45.

First, *Dc: Johannes Megapolensis*, 39 years old, with his wife *Machtelt Willems*, 42 years old, together with his children, *Hillegont, Dirrick, Jan* and *Samuel*, aged 14, 12, 10 and 8 years, shall furnish and provide themselves with clothing, household effects and other furniture and cause the same to be packed in such small and compact form that they can be conveniently stowed away in the ship.

Meanwhile, as his six years and his salary are to commence when he shall set foot on land in the aforesaid colony, the patroon in addition to free board for them all in the ship until they reach the colony shall as reward for services in the meantime, pay him the sum of f300 once, without deduction.

An in case it should happen (which the Lord God in his mercy forbid) that he and his family should fall into the hands of the Dunkirkers, the patroon promises to use all diligence to procure his ransom, afterwards when convenient, once more to further this voyage and to cause to be paid him during his detention for the support of himself and his family f40 per month and also the same amount here monthly, after he shall have received his dismissal or instructions and shall have transferred himself hither, until he embarks. On his arrival in the colony, by God's help, the patroon shall cause to be shown to him where he and his family shall lodge at first until a fit dwelling shall be erected for him. As soon as he shall reach the colony, his hereafter mentioned salary shall commence and his board cease and the patroon be discharged therefrom.

[For] which salary, in order that he and his family may be able to maintain themselves honorably, that he may not be obliged to have recourse to any other means, whether tilling the land, trading, the keeping of animals, or such like, but [employ himself] in the diligent performance of his duties to the edification and instruction of the inhabitants and Indians without giving offense to any one, which he also agrees so to perform, the patroon promises him for the first three years, meat, drink and whatever else he may claim in that line, one thousand or ten hundred guilders a year, one half here in this country and the other half, proper accounts being kept, there according as he requires it in provisions, clothing or anything of the kind at the ordinary and usual prices, and in addition to this yearly 30 schepels of wheat and two firkins of butter, or in place thereof, f60 in credit. Should the patroon be satisfied with his services, he shall give him for the three following years an increase of f200 a year.

In case of his decease within the aforesaid six years, at which time the salary shall cease, the patroon shall pay to his widow, besides the balance of the half year on which he shall have entered, a yearly sum of f100 until the expiration of the aforesaid six years.

All of which, besides doing such services and favors for the patroon as he can without interfering with or neglecting his duties, the aforesaid *Johannes Megapolensis* agrees to, with promise to comport himself as a faithful subject and inhabitant of the colony; the aforesaid patroon on his side also promises for himself and his successors to perform and execute what is written above, and to let him have proper authentic copy and commission thereof under the seal of the patroon and the colony; and in witness of the truth, without fraud, guile or deceit has this writing been signed by both sides in Amsterdam the 6th of April[45] 1642. Was signed:

Kiliaen Van Renselaer
Johannes Megapolensis

Kiliaen van Rensselaer to Cornelis van der Donck[46]

May 14, 1642

Cornelis vander Donck, at *bredael*

This 14th of May 1642, in Amsterdam

I received the letter of the 4th instant from your wife, but my absence has delayed the answer. I have received no letter from the tailor[47] but understand that he has arrived and that his wife is sick. I hope that they are already now in the colony. As the wind is now east, the Company makes much haste with the ship, so that you will please as soon as possible send the boys hither with whatever else you intend to send. If this wind continues, the ship could run out to sea in eight or ten days, but if it changes there might be some delay. However, one should not trust to that; it is time that the people and goods come at once. The minister and his wife have arrived already and will today or tomorrow put their things on board, so that you ought not to wait any longer. *Vale.*

---

[45] In O'Callaghan, *History of New Netherland*, 1:440, and in *Ecclesiastical Records of the State of New York*, 1:145, the date of the contract is given as the 6th of March 1642.

[46] *V. R. B. Mss, Letter Book*, f.156b.

[47] Jan Verbeeck.

Memorandum from Kiliaen van Rensselaer for Johannes Megapolensis[48]

June 3, 1642

Memorandum for *De Johannes Megapolensis,* this 3d of June 1642, in Amsterdam.

His reverence will please look after my people and goods who in the name of God now go over in the ship *den Houttuyn.* The persons who sail are the following:

De Johannes megapolensis	*Jochim Kettelheun*
Machtelt willems, his wife	*Johan Helms van Barlt*[49]
Hillegont, dirrick, Jan and *Samuel,* his children	*Johan Carstensen van barlt*
	Juriaen bestvael van Luijderdorp
Abraham Staes, surgeon	*Claes Jansen van wackwijck*
——— ———, his servant	*Paulus Jansen van Geertruijdenbergh*
Evert pels, beer brewer	*Hans vos van badens*
——— ———, his wife	
——— ———, his servant	*Juriaen Pauwelsen van sleswyck*
Cornelis Lambertsen van doorn	

[50]*Hendrick albertsz van londen,* 29 years old
Geertruijt dries van doesburch, his wife, 23 years old
hendrick dries, 21 years old, her brother

It is to be remembered that the said *hendrick albertsen* for his three, *abraham Staes* for his two, *Evert pels* for his three, must pay the skipper, *adriaen dircksen,* for their board in the same manner as all the other freemen, but that the board of the farm hands is to be charged to me.

---

[48] *V. R. B. Mss. Letter Book,* f.168. Another, in many respects inaccurate, translation of the first part, p. 609-14, of this document is given by O'Callaghan in his *History of New Netherland,* 1:451-54, and is in part reprinted in *Ecclesiastical Records of the State of New York,* 1:153-54. The original from which O'Callaghan made his translation is at present not among the *Rensselaerswyck Mss.*

[49] Given by O'Callaghan, *History of New Netherland,* 1:440, as *Johan Helms van Baasle* and on p. 551 as *Johan Helms van Barltt, N. Brabant,* the words *N. Brabant* being apparently inserted by O'Callaghan. No such place as Barlt exists in the province of North Brabant or anywhere else in the Netherlands but a village by that name is found in Süderdithmarschen, province of Schleswig-Holstein, Prussia.

[50] These three names and two notes following were written in the margin of the *Letter Book.*

N. B. The bookkeeper in the colony must regularly see to it that the board of the freemen is charged to their account, as Director *kieft* sometimes charges it with that of other people in one lump to the patroon.

He shall take a little care that these persons may get on board and, on their arrival with God's help at the *Manhatans,* obtain from the honorable Director *kieft* that they, and also my goods, be sent to the colony at the first opportunity and at my expense supplied with food.[51]

On the arrival of these persons in the colony, he shall first see to it that they present themselves to *Commis Arent van Corler* that he may register them and, with the advice of Officer *Adriaen van der donck,* assign them to their work. If the latter should need the two boys from *bredael* he may take them; otherwise, as the farmers quite unreasonably object to the payment of 16 guilders a year for each servant for my expenses and risk, my proposition subject to further examination there, is that the aforesaid farm hands, or at least some of them, be provided by the *commis* with board and lodging and the wages which they are to receive charged to me and that then the farmers or others for whom they shall work shall pay their wages to me at such rates as they pay others or at discretion or according to the ability of the persons employed, for in this way I remain master of them to employ them where they are most needed, to wit, for farm or other work with the farmers, between seasons with the tobacco planters, in the saw and grist-mill or wherever else they may be needed, especially in the winter to help the farmers thrash and do what is necessary. But above all things, as there are few carpenters, my proposition is that some of these fellows who are the most capable be employed to fell trees at the proper season and place and, as far as they are able, to cut them into logs and hew them, so as to lighten the work for the carpenters; and that *Hans vos van badens,* who has been a gamekeeper,[52] be employed at the proper seasons to shoot game for food supply and at other seasons to fell trees as he says that he can do that also, and if necessary to help the farmers of whose work he has good knowledge also. But everything must be well considered and done as is most profitable to me for I see that everyone seeks his own

[51] O'Callaghan's translation from the *Rensselaerswyck Mss (New Netherland,* 1:[illegible]) here adds: "and according to my cordial salutations to the Honorable Director Kieft, which shall be followed." This clause does not occur in the copy of the 'Memorandum' found in the *Letter Book.*

[52] *wiltschut.*

advantage and not mine. If things are done as here described, I remain master of my people to employ them in the way which is most profitable to me. I also consent that some be turned over to the farmers who are most faithful to me provided they pay me yearly the 16 guilders; but if they dispute this fair arrangement they will do themselves the greatest harm and make me unwilling to send them laborers, *Dr Megapolensis* having seen what care, expense and trouble it is to me.

Maurus Jansen van brockhuijsen, who came home before his time was up on a passport from the officer without bringing his accounts with him, and to whom, upon his telling me that some money was still due to him, I paid 50 guilders on condition of repayment if it proved that they were not due, must repay the same with the usual advance. I offered him the liberty to trade in furs up to a certain number, just as *abraham Staes,* at 20 st a skin; he would give only 15 st; perhaps he will seek to trade indirectly in the colony. If he does this, proceedings must be instituted against him according to the contract which he made with me, his bounden time not expiring till April 1643 and this being at servant's wages unless he accepts the terms of the farm on which he has been, just as they are. He must do one of two things, either accept my terms as they are without dispute or serve out his bounden time, he has no choice but to adopt one course or the other.

Herrij Albertsen, who also came home before his time was up, has consented to pay me a guilder on each skin by way of duty but I have not been able to come to an agreement with him regarding the quantity of the tobacco which he is to give me in addition to the tithes which he conceded. He has been treating with me for the place of ferryman, putting his house near the *bevers kil,* in order to ferry the people from there to the church neighborhood and back, as the church, the house of the minister, that of the officer and further those of all the mechanics must hereafter be built there, just as *Abraham Staes* and *Evert Pels,* beerbrewer, have agreed to settle there, for I do not in any way wish or consent that, with the exception of the farmers and tobacco planters who must have their houses near their farms or plantations, any people following other trades shall hereafter and on the expiration of their years of service settle anywhere but in the church neighborhood, according to the accompanying order and plan, for if everyone lived where he saw fit they would be too far separated from one another and in case of sudden attack be in peril of their lives, as sad experience near the

Manhatens has taught. *Commis arent van Corler* shall notify everyone concerned hereof so that they may govern themselves accordingly in the future.

Jacob Jansen flodder, carpenter, has been to see me[53] to ask permission to do carpenter work in the colony. I was willing to engage him at the daily wages agreed upon with the freemen; but as he wanted a good deal more, I would not take him on daily wages but agreed that, if he wanted to do certain work, I would be willing to contract with him upon definite specifications and at a definite price. I have no intention whatever of increasing their appointed daily wages at their pleasure; it seems that they contract with me here only *pro forma* and on their arrival there do as they please.

All other people whose time has expired and who remain in the colony, whether married or unmarried, and outsiders who may come into the colony, must take the oath of fealty on the same conditions as the other freemen who went thither made with me. And as at present, carpenters are somewhat scarce there, especially journeymen, we must exercise prudence and rather have a little patience than get under obligations to these people. There are several masters but few journeymen; some of the fellows who now go over might be assigned as helpers[54] to the carpenter[55] who came to the country with *anthonie de hooges.* They will try to conspire against us but we must try to divert them from their purpose, and, as was said, rather have patience than grant them such unreasonable wages. The houses which were contracted for on the advice of Officer *vanderdonck* cost a good deal more than is paid here though *andries de Vos* according to his contract is bound to be satisfied with the latter, so that this matter must be carefully seen to. It does not matter to me whether private individuals promise them more than the prices fixed by me; they are bound to serve the patroon for their stipulated wages before anyone else, but it seems that the prices of the private individuals fix the market for the lord patroon who will know how to find compensation again in some other way.

In fine, it is better to have a little patience and to write to me about it than to give such extra wages contrary to the contract. To this end, the brick and tile kilns would be very useful, for while it would not cost much more the work would be much more lasting.

---

[53] *js my aengewest.*

[54] *handtbereyders;* but the memorandum formerly among the *Rensselaerswyck MSS.* according to O'Callaghan, has *hout bereyders,* literally, lumber preparers.

[55] Jan Teunisz van Leyden.

Further it is necessary to unload in the most convenient way all my goods which go over now and to ship them again to the colony. If my people have a vessel, they should be notified by an express by land, or much better by a small boat by water. Giving the honorable Director *kieft* my greetings, his honor's advice should be asked how everything can be done to my best advantage and, as the honorable Director *kieft* had heretofore and still has a great deal of trouble with my people and goods, I send herewith as a present and an acknowledgment of gratitude the following:

First, a saddle with everything that belongs to it, packed in canvas and addressed to the honorable Director *kieft*, which should have been received by the last ship but was sent back by mistake and now accompanies this, numbered No. 24, with the mark of the colony; also, packed in the East India chest, No. 22, are the following things in my name to be presented to the honorable director:

a gold and silver plated rapier with its scabbard and all that belongs to it
a gold and silver embroidered baldric
a pair of gold and silver plated spurs
a pair of boots with spur straps

These things having been taken out, the chest must be closed again. If necessary for the transportation of malt some sacks which are only loosely sewn, so that they can be ripped apart later and sold as canvas, must be taken out also and a memorandum kept of everything.

The goods which are now sent over by this ship are packed as follows and marked as in the margin:

Nos. 1, 2, 3, 4	are four large casks containing two lasts, 11 muddes of malt for brewing for *Evert Pels* for which he is to pay me according to contract
Nos. 5, 6, 7, 8	are four cases with all kinds of goods
No. 9	a keg of nails
No. 10	a small case with lead and shot
No. 11	a hogshead of vinegar
Nos. 12, 13, 14 15, 16, 17, 18, 19	are eight cases of duffels
No. 20	a case with shoes and seven hides of sole leather, 4000 tiles, 3000[56] clinker bricks re-

[56] 30,000 in O'Callaghan, *History of New Netherland*, 1:454.

ceived from the Company's brick [yard]
20 bundles of iron rods 1000lb
10 " " 500lb
20 square bars of iron, weighing 735 lb
10 rods of very thin iron 228 lb
8 hoet of smith's coal

No. 21 a case with plowshares
No. 22 an East India chest with books and other things according to invoice
No. 23 a small case with three duffels for *vanderdonck*
No. 24 the saddle
Nos. 25, 26 two small tubs with grapevine shoots and madder[57]

On the arrival of the above people and goods in the colony with God's help, *De Megapolensis* shall hand this memorandum to *Commis Arent van Corler* that he may attend to the contents thereof as carefully as possible and communicate them to Officer *vanderdonck*.

While at the *manhatans* he shall acquaint the honorable Director *kieft* with the improper procedure of those among my people who, after I have paid their board and advanced them other expenses and money, marry there and remain at the *manhatans* or near there notwithstanding they are bound by definite contract in case of marriage to go to the colony and, according to the 19th article,[58] may not be hired there. He shall request his honor to lend me a helping hand herein and meanwhile order Officer *vanderdonck* to serve notice on each of the said persons as well as on the husbands of the married women (provided he first obtain consent from Director *kieft* and the officer at the *manhatans*) to reimburse the patroon for the money advanced and expenses or to serve out their time at the place agreed upon with the patroon and in case of refusal to do either one or the other he shall request the director to lend a strong arm, at all events to [let my officer] protest against them especially against the husbands who by marrying such subject persons[59] have become also liable for their debts and promises, namely on forfeiture of all their goods and property which they had and which they shall acquire within and without the colony.

[57] O'Callaghan's translation ends here.
[58] Of the Freedoms and Exemptions, granted June 7, 1629.
[59] *onvrye personen.*

and in due time levy on the same and proceed therein at law according to the express words of their contracts.

As to *lucas Smit*,[60] who is probably still at the *manhatans* with the minister *D^e bogardus*, who would like to keep him in his service on condition of reimbursing me for my expenses and money advanced, although I would gladly do *D^e bogardus* every service and favor I can not let him have this man on account of the evil consequences, also because at least half of my people who came over by that ship left me at the *manhatans* and vicinity by getting married and for other reasons as well as on account of the great trouble and expense of traveling, board, and agents' commissions which I have before I can get any servants, not to speak of those who run away from and desert me, and because of the great lack of good servants in the colony and of the fact that this is one of the most upright servants of that nation whom I have and that he will serve the others as an example. Therefore I can not grant this but would request that he be allowed to go with the others to the colony and am willing to reimburse *d^e bogardus* for his expenses in connection with him. *D^e Bogardus* should be able to suit himself sufficiently upon the arrival of so many people as now go over for the account of the Company. *D^e Megapolensis* knows how much trouble is connected with this matter, what difficulties I have with the Company before I can get my people on board and what risk I run of losing them together with all the money advanced by the action of some disaffected persons and will therefore please to excuse me with *D^e bogardus*.

Herewith goes my resolution regarding the affair of *Pieter Cor-*

---

[60] Entered in *Reeckeninge der Goederen gecomen p'het Schip den Houttuijn, A° 1642.* f.76, among the *Rensselaerswyck Mss.* as *Lucas Smith van Jehansberch*, not *van Ieksemburgh*, as given by O'Callaghan, *History of New Netherland*, **1**:440. In *N. Y. Col. Mss*, **2**:4, he is referred to as *Lucas Smits van Ceerlant*. Kurland is an estate and Johannisburg a town in the district of Gumbinnen, in East Prussia. Lucas Smith, or Schmidt, as his name should probably be written, arrived at the Manhatans, on den Coninck David, Nov. 29, 1641, and at once entered the service of Domine Bogardus. Aug. 13, 1642, he arrived in the colony, where till May 1, 1644, he was employed at the patroon's house at a salary of f100 a year. From May 1, 1644 to April 13, 1646, he served at the Flatts as farm hand and clerk at a yearly salary of f200 (See *Maentgelt Boeck*, 1638–44, f.55 and *Groot Boeck*, No. F, 1640–50, f.18, among the *Rensselaerswyck Mss.*). April 13, 1646, Antonio de Hooges, *Loco D^i Patroni*, issued a certificate stating that *Lucas Smith hem sou in dienst van sijne Heere en Patroon als bij ijder een dat bijsonder Vroom eñ getrouwelijck heeft gedraegen als een eerlick eñ Vroom Jongman (schelcheert dier niet veel op te seggen als eer ende deucht*.—Lucas Smith has in the service of his lord and patroon as well as toward everyone else in particular conducted himself uprightly and faithfully as becomes an honest and pious young man of whom nothing can be said but what is honorable and virtuous (*Copie van eenige Actien eñ andere Aenmerckelijcke Notitien*, 1643–48, p.46, among the *Rensselaerswyck Mss*).

nelissen which *De megapolensis* will please to communicate according to my oral request.

Furthermore, as I notice and fear for various reasons, as well as because of express warnings from the *manhatans* saying so, that the administration of my colony is in a very confused state, which might easily cause some trouble among my principal agents[61] of the colony, I still keep the supreme direction in my own hands nor will I readily cede it either for the reason that those in the colony (even if I were not their lord) need me here more than I need them there, for who will supply their necessities if I do not? Who will furnish them the money if I do not? All this does not even concern the government so that I am very much surprised at the ingratitude of the people there who seek their own interests so entirely and mine so little that when they get there they misconstrue according to their own desires the contracts made with me here which might easily cause me to abandon this work altogether for I would rather sit idle than suffer loss. Let them consider for a moment what it has cost me to establish each farm, aside from the horses, cows and land which I furnish them, and how much they have given me in return. They think that as soon as they have delivered their grain to the Company, I am bound to credit them with the amount. This is not so at all. For all the grain which they have delivered for 10 years, I have received no payment but the amount has been balanced against accounts and supplies; so that I will not pay any one a single penny no matter how much they may furnish to the Company. But what they deliver to my *commis*, not on the books but on his own loft and in his own power and possession, and for which they obtain his receipts, with that I shall credit them; this as far as the common people are concerned. Coming now to the agents,[62] my intention is that everyone no matter whether he is wiser or more intelligent than someone else, shall be strictly and expressly held to his contract. The more intelligent shall instruct and admonish the less intelligent and seek to dispose him to do what is useful or necessary, also to protest, if necessary, against his not doing so and to send the protests to me, but in no way to trespass on some one else's duties and to do what others ought to do. For instance, I take it very ill that Officer *vanderdonck*, knowing why I placed him at the entrance to the colony which I explained to him orally at great

[61] *Committenten;* constituents, principals. The term is used here and in other places erroneously in the sense of agents.
[62] *committenten.*

length, with the mere remark that there was room for only two farms, left that place and settled at the extreme upper end, as far as possible from the place intended for him, from the people and from the entrance to the colony where the key ought to be, and all this too without the consent of the commissioners of the colony or at least of my cousin *Arent Van Corler*. If below there was room for but two farmers, he ought to have been one of them; matters being now thus and the contract being let for a dwelling on the farm at the upper end, I am willing to let *vanderdonck* keep the said farm for himself on the conditions made with him; but as to his personal residence, I can not consent to its being there as it is too far from the people near whom he must constantly be, so that at a convenient time, when the first hurry of the most necessary building is over, he must cause an inexpensive house such as will meet his most urgent needs to be erected in the church neighborhood, where he can have his regular domicile in order to be present and at hand. Once in a while he can also inspect his farm, but that [only] one farm should be established there as he requests must be further investigated as I find that the place of *broer Cornelis* and the Great Flats[63] together, including some woods which can easily be cut down, contain about 140 morgens according to the survey of *Mr Creyn Cornelisen*,[64] surveyor, so that by and by another farm ought to be established in that vicinity. It would be surprising if from *bylaers dal* on, being four leagues upward, there should not be room for 20 farms as Director *minuyet* and *wolfert gerritzen* advised me at the time and it should turn out now that there could hardly be found room for a dozen. What would that be for such a district? *Dr Megapolensis* will therefore have the patroon's commissioners who are not personally interested in farms, such as, *Arnut van Corler* and *Pr Cornelisen*, with the help in this instance of surgeon *Abraham Staes*, further investigate this matter in order to send me definite advice as to how many farms could conveniently be established there according to the number of morgens which I have agreed by contract to furnish the farmers and how much clearing of land can be expected in the future. I exclude Officer *vanderdonck* from this work only for so far as he is personally interested in the matter, for no one may be judge in his own case. As to the tithes, a suitable arrangement ought to be made whereby they shall be properly collected to the best advantages of the patroon, by individual agree-

---

[63] *de groote vlackte.*

[64] Probably a mistake for Crijn Fredericksz; see p. 636.

ments with the respective farmers, by leasing them yearly for each parcel of land or farm to private persons upon proper surety, by having private persons for a commission gather them in the field and thrash them, or by such other means as will be most profitable, having in view the heavy burden of paying the salary of the minister and other officers which the patroon has taken upon him, which salaries ought to be paid out of these tithes as far as possible so that the latter must be sold in the most profitable way. As to the administration of the colony this is under the present circumstances chiefly vested in the person of *Arent van Corler,* [for just as] *adriaen vander donck* in case of need, represents the chief officer, so *Corler,* also in case of need, represents the director, so that the said *Corler* must provisionally be acknowledged as the first and chief administrator of the colony,[65] with this understanding however, that each of them shall be unprejudiced in his rights and powers described in his instructions; each of the other commissioners and councilors shall also be maintained in his rights; and the lord patroon expressly orders that, if any differences of opinion as to the meaning of their commissions and instructions should occur among those of highest rank which they can not settle among themselves, both parties or one of them must address themselves or himself to *D^e Megapolensis,* showing his reverence besides his instructions and commission the reasons on which he bases his argument, whereupon the other party having been summoned and heard, the decision of *d^e megapolensis* shall stand without contradiction till the lord patroon sends over his decision concerning it. In all cases [Megapolensis] shall have an eye to the rights and advantages of the patroon that the common welfare may not suffer from misunderstanding, contention or the like; and hereby disorder shall cease and the patroon be satisfied that everyone acquits himself of his duties as he ought.

In conclusion I commend *D^e Megapolensis* with his worthy wife and children to the gracious protection of Almighty God that He may keep them from all hindrances and accidents, grant them prosperity in the colony, bless his ministry and work to the honor of His holy name and to the extension of the Christian religion not

[65] *aengaende de saecke vande administratie vande Colonie tegenwoordich soo als by nu leijt cappitalyck aenComende onden persoon van Arent van Corler, en adriaen vander donck representeert het hooftoffiecierschap by node soo representeert Corler het directeurschap derselver Jnsgelix by noode dienvolgende sal dito Corler by provisie moeten bekent worden als de eerste eñ de voornaemste administrateur der Colonie.* For note on the term *hooftoffiecier,* see p. 283.

only among Christians but, if it please God, also among the blind heathen in order that the triune God, Father, Son and Holy Ghost, creator, redeemer and sanctifier to the end of the world, may be preached, served, lauded and praised in my colony till the second coming of our Lord and Savior in order that, being raised from the dead by His power, we may possess with him the eternal joy of His Father's kingdom, which eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither hath it entered into the heart or thoughts of man. Amen.[66]

His reverence's very affectionate
Kiliaen van Renselaer, patroon of
the colony of Rensselaerswyck.

P. S. Immediately upon his arrival *De Megapolensis* shall go to my cousin *Arent van Corler* and stay with him till he shall find a convenient opportunity, with the advice of Officer *vander donck* and the other commissioners,[67] to have a suitable though inexpensive temporary house built with the intention later when the colony is a little more prosperous of having a larger house built for him. Meanwhile, as I fear that the church will not be finished yet, he shall select the best place that can be found to preach the word of God.

The church neighborhood, where in time all mechanics must settle shall if it is not too late be chosen near the pine grove, on the east side of the river, to the south of *de laets burgh,* placing the center thereof at the place on the river where inland the swamp is deepest and so may serve as defence in times of need, as *abraham Staes* knows; and all houses must be located there as indicated on the accompanying small map.[68]

---

[66] But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him. I Cor. 2:9, A. V.

[67] *officier vander donck eñ de andre gecommitteerde.*

[68] *De kerckebuyrte alwaer mettertyt alle ambachten haer sullen moeten nederslaen soo het niet te spade is sal genomen worden ontrent het groyne bos aende oostzyde vande revier besuijden van de laets burgh het midden daervan nemenden ter plaetse aeñ reviere waer te landewaerts jn het Moeras het diepste is om die in tyden eñ wille tot fortificatie te connen dienen gelyck abraham Staes bekent is eñ alle wonninghe geleght worden gelyck dit nevens gaende Caertgen uytweyst.*

Kiliaen van Rensselaer to Antony de Hooges[69]

June 8, 1642

Anthonie de Hooges, in New Netherland

This 8th of June 1642, in Amsterdam

Your letters from the Texel and from Plymouth, and your last letter from the *manhatans*, dated June, August and December of last year, were duly handed to me together with the journal[70] which has given me a great deal of satisfaction. If you continue in your course and do not allow yourself to be diverted from your toil, diligence and faithfulness, you will, if the Lord spare my life, distinctly notice the results of your good conduct even during the term of years for which you have engaged yourself. This I must recommend you, as long as you are under some one else, do not be sullen but obey in matters about which you think you have good ground for being of a contrary opinion; communicate this opinion to your superiors and persuade them to weigh it without however forcing them, for human nature is such that those who have charge of anything do not like to be instructed by those who are below them in rank. But if the case were such that my loss or my rights were involved to a considerable extent and if it were worth while (for one must not let himself be burned for a trifle) you might press the matter a little. But above all things guard yourself against the presumption of thinking yourself in the right when as a matter of fact some one else is in the right. Therefore, in the beginning, hear and see, notice and learn, obey and make yourself agreeable and liked; in that way you will be able to accomplish much. I would answer yours more fully, but it is now Pinkster day, the eighth of June, the wind blows and we must break off. What I have to observe about your letter from the *manhatans* is that you will find out that many words, even if they come from persons of importance, are but plumes. I hope that later you arrived safely in the colony with the goods and that you are helping my cousin *Arent van Corler* in whatever way he seeks my advantage in what I have entrusted to him. I am curious to know how many followed you to the colony. It was a misfortune that your ship was so long on the way. Have patience and continue to keep a full diary of every thing worthy of note

[69] *V. R. B. Mss, Letter Book*, f.157.

[70] Journal of de Hooges' voyage on *den Coninck David*, printed on p. 580-603.

which occurs to you. From this you might send me brief extracts every week or month, for I have cause to long to know about everything that occurs there, as everything concerns me and depends on me. I must end. I gave to *Dr. Megapolensis* a letter written to you by my brother in law *Johannes van wel.*[71] The friends are, God be praised, still well and send you greetings.

Kiliaen van Rensselaer to Willem Kieft[72]

June 8, 1642

Willem Kieft, Director of New Netherland

1642, in Amsterdam, this 8th of June

This unexpected breeze today compels me to make haste and to break off. I can not refrain from thanking your honor for your kind assistance with regard to my goods and the good treatment of my servant, *Anthoonie de hooghes,* who expresses his thanks himself for having been accommodated at [the home of] *oloff Stevensen,* to whom I should like to write but can not do so now. I delivered his letters, sent under cover to me, to his mother. I must complain about the fickleness of my people who let themselves be held fast there at once. I have given orders to bring suit against them and request your honor's favor and assistance. It was very unfortunate that *den Conin. dav.* arrived so late that *arent* had left. I fear on that account still more calamities than I can write of but hope that this spring everything will have come out all right and that the loss will be made good. As I hear that there is little merchandise in the country, I commend to your honor to send the people and goods that go over now promptly to the colony. I also send to the colony a very pious and experienced minister who has occupied the pulpit for at least 10 years. I hope that the Lord will bless his ministry among the dissolute Christians and blind heathen and that my colony may in time reach a state of peace and harmony. I noticed also that those who complain the most about disorder are frequently themselves the cause of it. I sent you by the ship *den brandaris* a good saddle with its belongings, but whether it is the fault of the skipper or of *Gysbertus opdendijck,* it has been returned to me in the cag.[73] I therefore send

---

[71] Johannes van Wely.

[72] *V. R. B. Mss, Letter Book,* f.157b.

[73] *Cage,* same as *kaag,* a flat-bottomed vessel used for inland navigation, in the present instance for transporting goods between Amsterdam and the Texel. The English word *cag,* as a translation of the Dutch *kaag,* is at present obsolete but is found in works of the seventeenth century.

it to you herewith once more, also a rapier with baldric and belongings, of which our *De megapolensis* has the list and an order to hand them to you because of the gratitude which I owe you. Please accept them as a mark of gratitude. I am very much troubled, however, that the account sent has not been settled with my cousin *arent van Corler* according to the advice of the lords directors and our agreement, dated the 5th of May 1639, stipulating that the director of the Company on the one side and the *commis* of the colony on the other side shall settle their accounts in skins or money by balancing one debt against another or by delivery of merchandise as fairness and circumstances shall require. That my debt is computed at the sum of f2408 without my knowing the items in detail,[74] and without my receiving the least sign or notice from my *commis*, is directly contrary to our agreement made with the Company. This ought not to be and I have expressly said and protested to the directors that I will not pay or credit them a penny of that nature without further information and proof.

According to what they tell me these debts arise mostly from the consumption of wine. Can it be that Fort Orange is a wine cellar to debauch my people, exhausting them as long as they can find something to pay and after that charging it to my account? I am forced to seek some remedy or other against these things and request you kindly, sir, if it is so, to see to it. The law of the Lord commands me expressly to prohibit such excesses on account of the sin and the evil which may result therefrom and [I do so] also and especially on account of my own interests, since in these excesses my people uselessly squander what is called their property but in reality is mine. As to the customs, duties [to the Company], averages, and freight charges which I have found in the accounts, I have also emphatically told the directors that I am not in the least inclined to pay these. If they are not satisfied with the prices fixed in my Freedoms, let them refuse to accept my shipment; I do not want to cause them any loss but will send ships myself according to my Freedoms. This has been my frank statement of my position all the time and is so still, and I would not depart from it whether up or down, as I absolutely refuse to submit to these changes of the Company. I have their Freedoms given to me in the years 1628 and 1629 by the Assembly of the Nineteen and approved by the High and Mighty Lords the States General. This

[74] *sonder te weetten man oft peert brooit off wyn;* literally, without knowing man or horse, bread or wine.

is an unchangeable law and by virtue of it as well as on account of the aforesaid agreement with the Company, I request your honor to settle with my *commis* accordingly. I can easily step over a straw and I do not insist on trifles, but I must maintain the Freedoms, which I duly obtained and which have cost me so much, against every one no matter whom. This I told the directors here. They asked from me payment for the goods which come over now. I offered them to pay according to my Freedoms but that remained unsettled. If my Freedoms are subject to alteration there will in all eternity be no certainty to be had from the Company. With regard to the discontent among my people, some who threaten to come home will be ordered home sooner than they think. I do not ask for such threats in the least; I can find at least 100 masters who want to go thither but what I lack most is servants, for they must work. To finish with our old disputes, I can not refrain from explaining the misapprehension your honor is under with regard to the instrument of the 17th of March 1640; this date indeed refers to the period of your administration, but the proceedings in question occurred during the time of *Crol*, and thereafter during the time of the fiscal *dinclagen* and my nephew *van Twiller*, when my people and animals were shamefully detained, about which I made due protest to the Company; I have not the least complaint to make about your honor in this except that it costs me too much; on the contrary I sincerely thank your honor for your promptitude. I would write more but the time is gone and I must break off. *Vale.*

Willem Kieft to Kiliaen van Rensselaer[75]

September 11, 1642

Sir:

On the 4th of August arrived here the ship *d'houtuyn* with all your honor's people in good health and the goods in good condition; they have for the most part been sent up the river; the brick and coal take up much room. Herewith we sent the letters in return which have come from above and from which your honor will learn the complete situation of your colony. I trust that henceforth, on account of the arrival of *do^s. grootstedius*,[76] there will be

[75] *V. R. B. Mss* 25.

[76] Grootstedius = Megapolensis.

more regularity both in secular and spiritual matters, things having been in pretty bad shape thus far.

I have received your honor's favor of the 8th of June, to which the following lines serve as reply. The saddle, rapier, boots, spurs and baldric have been delivered to me and although I would rather these things had not been sent — first, because I am still pretty well provided with everything, secondly, because I expect to be called home next summer and, thirdly, because it is against my oath to accept presents — nevertheless, to show that it is my desire to render your honor and your honor's colonists as much service as I can and as is consistent with my bounden duty, I have neither been able nor willing to refuse the aforesaid articles and have accepted them on behalf of the honorable Company, as whose effects they have been entered on the books. I further thank your honor heartily and shall always try to repay this debt with gratitude.

Concerning those of your honor's colonists who have let themselves be tied down by marriage, it seems that this can not be prevented. They must either go to your honor's colony or give complete satisfaction; I believe also that there are contracts to that effect in existence which we shall enforce by law if requested; likewise we have always been ready to settle accounts with *s: Arent van Curler,* to which I have often urged him, but it seems that the good young man is somewhat negligent in the matter, as I believe he is also as to your accounts. The fault lies rather with his inexperience than with his carelessness; I hope that he will henceforth through the urging of the minister be more diligent and attend to his business in proper manner. I believe the will is very good.

We have had some conversation whether it would not be best and whether it could not conveniently be arranged that no freemen be allowed to sail up to your honor's colony. I wish this was already forbidden for all the trade carried on by the private individuals is injurious both to your honor and to the Company: grain and skins are stolen. It is true that formerly much wine was sent to the colony but I do not hear that unusually great quantities go there now, for the reason that there is no money there and the credit of the farmers is exhausted. They owe a great deal here to private individuals for cloth, powder, lead, wine and other articles.

I have long since forbidden *mons' Crol* to lend to any of your honor's colonists except *s'. Curler;* I believe that the individual farmers have paid their debts mostly in wheat.

As to your honor's freight charges and other expenses, I wish that I could give you satisfaction. I am charged in an entry with the freight and average; in order not to fall short, I must again charge them to those whom the directors indicate, but I trust that if your honor's cause is just the same shall be made good in Holland.

The crop has been very bad this year; many farmers in the colony will not have more than the grain for their own use and for seed, on account of the severe frost last winter and the high water. Here around the *Manhatens* it is a good rye year and there are also plenty of peas; I estimate that we shall have about 50 lasts of rye and 20 lasts of peas in our granary.

The *Maquaas* have taken a French church on Lake Champlain, killed one Frenchman and taken prisoner three whom they treat very badly. I have ordered *Crol* to ransom them, in which I hope he will succeed. The cruel war which the savages wage against one another is the reason that no skins arrive; I fear that the trade will be reduced to nothing.

Wherewith, after friendly salutations. I commend you to the protection of the God of grace,

Sir,

Your honor's willing servant

[signed] *Willem kieft*

At Fort Amsterdam the 11th of 7emb 1642

In New Netherland

[Addressed]

Sir,

Mr *Kiliaen Van Renselaers*

at

Amsterdam

[Endorsed]

Mr *Willem Kieft* Received

by the ship *den houttuijn* on the

9th of January 1643. dated 11 Sept. 1642.

16 March 1643. have written briefly and postponed reply

till the next.

Ordinance of the colony of Rensselaerswyck prohibiting freemen and private traders from coming with their vessels within the limits of the colony[77]

October 10, 1642

We, the commissioners and councilors of the colony of Rensselearswyck to all those who shall see these presents or hear them read, greeting. As we are noticing every day many abuses, frauds and misdemeanors, which originate entirely from the sailing up and down of the vessels of the freemen and the private trade which they carry on in the colony, whereby not only is the honorable patroon wronged in his jurisdiction but also the inhabitants greatly impoverished; as furthermore, we not only hear rumors but are well assured that they supply the Indians with powder, lead and firearms and incite the inhabitants of the colony to such trade, which not only strengthens the savages and imperils our lives but heaps contempt and ridicule on the good intentions of the honorable West India Company and practically annuls their ordinance, all of which are things of very serious consequence; therefore, we have ordered and decreed, as we hereby do order and decree, that hereafter (without prejudice to the jurisdiction of the honorable Chartered West India Company) no one of the freemen and private traders, whatever his rank or condition may be or under whatever pretext he shall do so, shall undertake to enter the limits of the colony with any vessel, on forfeiture of ship and lading and on pain of peremptory punishment at the discretion of the court. And if any one obtains license from the honorable officer to come with a vessel for the service of the honorable patroon, such skipper on his arrival in the colony shall not be allowed to unload any goods or to let any one come on board before his vessel has been inspected by the officer and he has handed in his bill of lading. In the same way such skipper shall not be allowed to sail and leave the colony without similar inspection and permission from the officer; everything subject to fine as above: We enjoin and command every one whom it may concern to govern himself accordingly. Therefore, let every one take heed and guard himself against loss. Done in council the 10th of October 1642 in the colony of Rensselaerswyck.

---

[77] *V. R. B. Mss* 29. Also copy in handwriting of Antony de Hooges in *V. R. B. Mss* 18.

By order of the honorable commissioners and councilors of this colony of Rensselaerswyck

To my knowledge,

Arendt Van Curler, Secretary

[Endorsed] Publication concerning vessels.

Ordinance of the colony of Rensselaerswyck prohibiting inhabitants of the colony from trading with the "residents" without special consent[78]

October 18, 1642

We, the commissioners and councilors of the colony of Rensselaerswyck, let every one know that we have thought fit, ordered and decreed, as we hereby think fit, order and decree, for the behoof of the residents and inhabitants of the aforesaid colony, not only for good reasons us hereunto moving, but also for the further extension, confirmation and execution of our preceding ordinance, dated October 10, 1642, that none of the inhabitants of the said colony, shall presume, under any pretense whatsoever, to buy, sell, exchange, barter, or trade anything from, to or with any of the foreign residents and private traders, not to take them into their houses or lodge them without previous consent, much less to render them any assistance, wholly or in part, directly or indirectly, on forfeiture (if any one should act contrary hereto) of 200 guilders Dutch, and, the second time, of life and property, everything subject to immediate execution, without defense or contradiction. Wherefore let every one take heed and guard himself against loss.

Done in council, this 18th of October *A° Chr*[i] 1644.[79]

By order of the honorable court of the colony of Rensselaerswyck.

Underneath was written:

To my knowledge,

Arendt Van Curler, Secretary

---

[78] In *V. R. B. Mss* 18; in the handwriting of Antony de Hooges. Another copy in *Ordinances*, 1630-58, among the *Rensselaerswyck Mss.*

[79] The copy of this ordinance in the *Rensselaerswyck Mss* is dated and endorsed Oct. 18, 1642, which is correct, as shown by the reference to this ordinance in van Curler's letter to the patroon, June 16, 1643, O'Callaghan, *History of New Netherland*, 1:461.

Ordinance of the colony of Rensselaerswyck prohibiting export of goods without special consent and forbidding people who come to live or hunt in the colony from leaving without making a contract[80]

[*1643?*]

We, the commissioners and councilors of the colony of Rensselaerswyck to all those who shall see these presents or hear them read, greeting. Whereas it is right and just to prevent and correct as far as possible all frauds and abuses; and whereas many of these have their origin in the sending of various goods out of this colony by the inhabitants or residents, without properly entering and indicating them; therefore, we have thought fit, ordered and decreed, as we hereby do think fit, order and decree, that no one, whoever or of whatever rank he may be, within the jurisdiction of this colony shall be allowed to sail down either in his own or in any one else's vessel, not even the Company's, or to send away any goods, directly or indirectly, without previous consent and written permission of the officer of this colony, on forfeiture of such goods as they take with them or send by some one else and 50 guilders Dutch in addition. Provided also that no one, of whatever rank or condition he may be, who comes to live, reside or to hunt in winter in this colony shall be allowed to sail away, even if he requests permission to do so, without previously making a contract with the patroon or the person acting in his stead, on forfeiture of all such effects as he possesses in this country. Therefore, every one is hereby warned not to leave before he has made a contract.

Neither is any one permitted to lend or hire out any vessel except to such people as are under contract with the patroon or his representatives, also on forfeiture of 50 guilders as aforesaid. Let every one take heed and guard himself against loss. Done in council this 164 :

By order of the court of the colony of Rensselaerswyck

To my knowledge, as secretary,

Antonio de Hooges, Under bookkeeper

---

[80] In *V. R. B. Mss* 18; in handwriting of Antony de Hooges. Another copy in same handwriting is *V. R. B. Mss* 20, which ends as follows: Thus done by the commissioners and councilors of Rensselaerswyck. To my knowledge, *Antonio de Hooges*, Under bookkeeper.

Kiliaen van Rensselaer to Hendrick Willemsz[81]

January 12, 1643

Hendrich Willemsen, at *Alckmaer*

This 12th of January 1642[82] in Amsterdam

Herewith I send your honor letters from *de Johannes megapolensis*, who, God be praised, arrived safely and well with all his family at the place of his destination, and who kindly sent me the enclosed sermon which he preached there on the 17th of August last. Please be sure to have the letters delivered at the first opportunity to his honor's father in law and uncle,[83] the minister at *Coedijck*,[84] and inform me when you have done so.

Kiliaen van Rensselaer to Johannes Megapolensis of Coedijck[85]

January 12, 1643

De Megapolensis, minister at *Coedijck*

This 12th of January 1642,[82] in Amsterdam

Under cover to *Hendrick willemsen*, tailor at *Alckmaer* [I send you] the letters received by me from your honor's son in law,[86] by

---

[81] *V. R. B. Mss, Letter Book*, f.158b.

[82] Should be 1643.

[83] *schoonvader en oom*. O'Callaghan (*History of New Netherland*, **1**:328) states on the authority of *Albany Records*, **5**:323 and 339, that Johannes Megapolensis, minister at Rensselaerswyck, "was the son of the Rev. Joannes Megapolensis, minister of Coedyck in Holland, and of Heliegond Jansen. He married his cousin Machteld Willemsen, daughter of Willem Steengs, or Heengs." The documents referred to are in brief as follows:

Alckmaer, Aug. 31, 1649. *Do. Johannis megapolensis, senior*, minister at *koedijck*, gives 500 Carolus guilders to "*Hilgont Jans*, oldest daughter of *Do. Johannis Megapolensis, Junior*, at present minister of the Gospel of the Christian Reformed Church in New Netherland, born of *machtelt Willems dr.*, his, the donor's *Nichte* [niece or cousin]." *N. Y. Col. Mss*, **3**:122; translated in *Alb. Rec.* **5**:323.

Fort Amsterdam, March 26, 1655. *Machtelt Willemsen*, daughter of *Willem Steengen*, in the presence of her lawful husband *Do. Johannis Megapolensis*, minister at Amsterdam in New Netherland, executes a power of attorney to *Jan Claesen*, draper at *coedijck*, to "collect from the worthy *Hendrick Willemsen*, residing at *suijt scherwout op langedijck*, and the other coheirs, her portion or share of the inheritance descending to her from the estate left by *Hillegont Jans*, wife of the reverend and very learned *Do. Jeannis Megapolensis, senior*, minister of the Gospel of the Christian Reformed Church at *Coedijck*." Signed: *Machtelt Steenie willem* [margin of paper torn off]. *N. Y. Col. Mss*, **3**:129; translated in *Alb. Rec.* **5**:339.

Inasmuch as the term *schoonvader* in 17th century writing may mean stepfather as well as father in law, it is not entirely clear whether Megapolensis, junior, was the stepson, or rather the adopted son, of Megapolensis, senior, and married the niece of the latter's wife, or whether he was the nephew of Megapolensis, senior, and married the daughter of the latter's wife by her first husband, Willem Steengen. The second solution seems the more probable. Cf. letter to Megapolensis, senior, July 22, 1643.

[84] Koedijk, a village four miles N. N. E. from Alkmaar, in the province of North Holland.

[85] *V. R. B. Mss, Letter Book*, f.158b.

[86] *schoonsoone*.

which your honor will learn of his happy and speedy arrival and reception. It is unnecessary for me to repeat these matters but as the diversity of advices gives a great deal of relief and satisfaction and their agreement gives further information and gratification, I shall be pleased if, leaving personal matters on one side, you will communicate me further information regarding the condition and appearance of the country and the people and what might in any way tend to my advantage or disadvantage as it is well to know both the one and the other; also his satisfaction and observation, for although he had been there but six or seven days he had already noticed a good deal. As far as I can see from his letters, he is quite satisfied thus far; he praises the country very much and pities the faults and failings of the people very much. It is not strange that people become reckless when they do not profess their faith, so much the more as every one has thus far been without admonition. I hope that the Lord God will bless his ministry there in such a way that it may not only bear many fold fruit among the Christians but also lead the blind heathen to the fold of our Saviour Jesus Christ and by the fulness of His mercy include even those who are thus far estranged. *Vale.*

Kiliaen van Rensselaer to Adriaen van der Donck[87]

March 9, 1643

Adriaen van der donck, in the colony of Rensselaerswyck

This 9th of March 1643, in Amsterdam

[88] On the occasion of this extraordinary ship and for fear that the one of the Company may be delayed, I can not refrain from communicating to you these lines in reply to three [letters] of yours, namely those of 7 September 1641, 21 June and 19 August 1642. Although in the memorandum[89] given to *De Megapolensis* (being at that time, through haste, prevented from writing to every one in particular, [though] I intended to do so) I put several things for the maintenance of harmony and good order among the heads of the colony, for which I had occasion on the one hand and to which I was urged on the other, and although I intended to wait

[87] *V. R. B. Mss. Letter Book,* f.158b-162b, 171b-172b.

[88] A canceled note in the margin of the *Letter Book* reads: P. S. In the letter to *Cornelis Melyn,* which I gave you, I forgot to ask whether he kept his promise or not. He has . . . (the rest of the note is illegible).

[89] Printed on p. 609-19.

what the effect thereof would be, I can not refrain, since I notice your sensitiveness (in that of the 19th of August, confusing the matter of *Arent van Corler* with that of *maurits Jansen*), from revealing you mine also; it is not blood only which I have had in view, as I value the carrying out of my commission and instructions as well as my advantage and profit far above blood, which on account of the distant degree [of relationship] is pretty cold and would have to be much nearer to me before I should feel it as keenly as your honor pleases to write. From the beginning *maurits Jansen* has done nothing but dispute with me without obeying; such conduct I have as yet not noticed in *Arent van Corler*. That he keeps me waiting by [not] sending books and accounts is for him to explain and the harder to justify if he should have exceeded his commission. What pleases me now in you is the zeal and diligence which I notice in your honor in expediting several matters and especially the matter of *Piter Cornelisse* and *Cornelis teunissen*, regarding which, as *van Corler* advises me in a hasty and brief appendix to his last letter, an agreement has been reached; I hope they will not abuse their powers. I have no objection to the letting of the contract for the houses except that the price runs too far above the specifications and prices here in this country, of which I still have some from *de Vos*. *It displeases me greatly, however, that without the consent of the commissioners*[90] *you have chosen a place so remote from where I intended and instructed you to settle, also, that complaints have been made to me that from the beginning you have acted not as officer but as director, respecting which I had more confidence in your honor's prudence and had expected more from your patience so that instead of procuring a premature advancement you would have given me time to find out by experience and to have the honor of the advancement myself,*[91] for be assured that not importunity but well doing and this not in words but in deeds and in experience will constitute the supreme law in the matter. I beg your honor, show me in what way I could have advanced you more than I have. *If, instead of smoking your own net*[92] *you had advised me, article for article, what you had done regarding each point of my instructions, which is the only means toward your honor's advancement and ought to be your sole object, it might have moved me to take fur-*

[90] *gecommitteerde.*
[91] Underlined in *Letter Book.*
[92] *hadt ghij in plaetse van Vl: eygen nett te roocken.*

ther notice of your honor's person;[93] this serves therefore here to recommend such course again most strongly to you and to command it in all seriousness. If anything has happened of which I do not know, it should appear to me from a resolution, or from advices, or from actual results, and none of the three can I find. If these matters have been recorded in the minutes and the books are slow in coming, as they are, your honor could easily have made a brief extract therefrom or at least briefly have written me the substance thereof; *for the execution of my instructions, I say it once more, is the sole object of the promotions I make.*[94] The memorandum sent by *De Megapolensis* was for the most part drawn up because of your failure in the above, for your honor's letters make little mention [of things] touching your honor's commission and my instructions. On the contrary, I find therein a great freedom in charging me without reason with a number of things, namely, among others which will follow later,[95] that the council had no dignity. Answer: this is not strange for they never have had an able leader and I have therefore sent your honor to give them proper dignity among the people and whether they help you only with words when they are half drunk depends largely on your action in making proper protest against those who fail to perform their duty and sending me the copy.

If the intentions of *Corler* were good but he knew more of commerce than of government, all that is needed is to instruct him well, which is properly your work, but in the way of command rather than of information.

The subtlety of *pieter Cornelissen* and the laxity of *Cornelis teunissen* give you cause to spur on the latter and to match cleverness with cleverness in the case of the former, in which you have acquitted yourself well.

As to the willingness of *Broer Cornelis* to give tithes provided he be allowed to seed the farm once more after the expiration of his term, but the refusal of himself and every one else to recognize the right of preemption, while these people when their lease has expired may express such determination and force me, I do not see on what right they base that action nor that your honor could not with justice eject them from their farms and in case of opposition make a strong protest against them. I shall never

[93] Underlined in *Letter Book.*

[94] Underlined in *Letter Book.*

[95] The clause "among others which will follow later" inserted in *Letter Book* copy by Kiliaen van Rensselaer.

lack master farmers but rather servants who if things go this way can become masters.

Your two propositions to send a minister and yearly 100 duffels have been complied with, but the third, to send yearly f15,000 worth of merchandise, I can not understand; the whole revenue of the colony is not worth enough to pay that unless the people were to take from me on account only and never pay me; you will therefore explain it somewhat further to me.

I have never claimed the right of preemption by virtue of authority but by virtue of the contract made with *Gerrit de reus* or those offered to them after the expiration of their leases and I insist that all the grain and other products must get into the hands of the patroon or his agents,[96] in order to conduct the sale and shipment in an orderly manner.

That I give cause for a good deal of discontent by words used in my letter sent by *den eycken boom* has no foundation, for, aside from the fact that such words are written to my commissioners who must treat them with discretion and silence, they were written in great fairness and justness. How could those who refuse to pay what they owe me under contract, constrain me to grant what I neither owe them nor have promised them, especially those who if they know where to get but one penny more for their goods pass by my agents and my goods, as they do frequently? What I do in these matters is more a question of favor than of contract or promise; let them show me any sign of either. And that they threaten me with leaving, proceeds from impudence; let them fulfil what they have promised and when they have done that, they may request permission to leave; even if there were some 25 of those threateners less, things would go all the better, but still that does not give them consent from me to leave and they would be forced to account if they had means, for who of those threateners brought anything with him and who has not had it better in the colony than at the place which he left?

I wish that I knew the names of those impertinent fellows individually, I could then regulate this matter better. Therefore, in the future, do not advise me of general but of specific matters with the names of the persons, their claims and the reasons that may be advanced to the contrary. I shall some day when I have sufficient documents call in a higher and stronger hand, who will

[96] *Committente;* constituents, principals. The term is used here and in other places erroneously in the sense of agents.

then no doubt make an example of some of them. If they hang together, try to separate them, and pick out the bellwethers, count them *in blanco*[97] and proceed against them according to each one's deserts, for it is not my intention to do any one an injustice. That the goods are purchased too high and that bad faith is practised in the matter of the invoice is calumny on their part and wrongly alleged by you; if any one has said such a thing, it is your express duty to bring him before the court to make him furnish proof or keep quiet; it can not be done by mere talk. That all purchases should be at the same price, that even the times should cause no change therein, is unreasonable and impracticable. As far as I am concerned, I buy with ready money and I even give 1% commission to buy at first hand and never placed a fixed price on any goods;[98] your honor does very wrong in reporting this matter to me without naming the man who says so, what is more, without even making complaint thereof against him, for I have no one nearer than yourself. Furthermore, I am not bound to do it,[99] unless it were for *ryer Stoffelssen*, the smith, who has contracted with me about it and on such basis, but of any such contracts with others I know nothing. Such people do nothing but slander their voluntary benefactor whereby they will close his hand and then feel to what a state they have brought themselves. Whereas I have been inclined to have a large number of people in my colony, I become disgusted with it, seeing that the greater the amount the worse the bargain and the better I regulate everything the more every one looks out for himself, from which disorder proceeds. If the people make one another believe that the sending of the goods and the fixing of the prices at 5%[1] above the invoice price is stipulated by contract, they are far from right, as must appear from the contracts. I have not taken such things upon me; I have indeed followed the custom as to borrowed money but not as to the goods, of which I can regulate the profit as I please.[2] Should I have to bind myself also as to the prices where the West India Company tries to charge me for freight and duties three times as much as I owe them? The rights which the Company promised me would first have to be settled with their director or with them-

---

[97] *telt haer in blancko.*

[98] *en hebbe noijt eenich goet gecargeert.*

[99] To furnish goods at 50% above the purchase price?

[1] Should probably be 50%.

[2] *sulex hebbe jck nooit tot mijnen laste genomen maer wel een Costuyme om het geleende gelt maer niet de goederen dat ware mijn vrijewillige benefitie.*

selves before my people, whom I have promised nothing, would have a right to open their mouths against me. They argue from false maxims and principles; and in order that you may know of everything, you must make copies of everything and act upon written documents and not upon oral statements.

It is surprising that you write me again in a general way in regard to *Piter Cornelissen,* that he tries to distort my writings; some day take up a special point, introduce it in proper form in the council and see whether the conclusion of the entire council or of the majority of the votes will be in his favor or put him in the wrong, and notify me of the actions of those who behave badly, making public protest against them, for your honor knows what is right and what is not right. The reason that your honor can not force the removal of *broer Cornelis* from the council is that they might seek to degrade yourself, as it would be exceeding your instructions in case they upheld [him];[3] therefore use caution, prefer your charges in writing if they sustain [him], let them properly debate and conclude and send me the decision with advice as to those who judge with partiality; you have done well in so far as you have maintained the true sense and meaning of my instructions, in which I shall also support your honor to the utmost when I know the true state of the case and whereupon every point turns, for in dealing with matters at large no solution can be found. Therefore, some time, get hold of somebody who proposes such wanton impertinence and insults or slanders and proceed against him as stated above; you will then learn what I shall do therein if the matter duly merits it and is of any consequence and what thanks and benefit you will derive therefrom, especially if you follow exactly the oath which you have taken and keep yourself free from censure, for one who is guilty himself has no right to accuse any one else, no right whatever even though it were a contrary or entirely different accusation.

I have no advice that *Curler* was to pay *Labatie* f20 a month, nor can I understand why he should do so before his term has expired, and thereafter I do not know what the object is. I recognize no improvements but those which take place with my consent and timely knowledge beforehand. I consent that you establish your farm at the south end of the West Island, where *brant peelen*

[3] That is, they might seek to remove you from office, as you would exceed your powers in removing broer Cornelis from the council contrary to the decision of the court, instead of, in your capacity as prosecuting officer, merely bringing charges against him and abiding by the decision of the court.

lives. In that way you will be within easy reach and near the church neighborhood.[4] The island contains in all 136 measured morgens, according to the measurement of the surveyor *Creijn fredricksen*, and I hope that this winter you will have found better accommodations than the preceding. Your principal fault has been that you have wanted to prevail over *corler* and that you have gone ahead too independently in some matters without recognizing his proper rank, consisting not in that he is my cousin but in his representative character[5] according to his previous instructions. Again, he writes me in a general way that others have to a useless degree what their hearts desire and their mouths crave; if there is any superfluity or useless expense, advise me of it, I have no knowledge of it. It is your duty to seek my advantage and protect me against loss; seek a remedy and if they will not apply it, protest and advise, even if it be against *arent* and the whole council, but rightfully and without passion and in course of time your service will exceed that of all others and give me more chance for taking favorable notice of you. You can learn the measure of their duty and power from their commission as they can yours; keep them to their duty and perform yours, but each in his own sphere, you as prosecutor and they as arbiters or judges. If they arbitrate or decide unjustly, send me the documents. *What displeases me most in you and what is quite the contrary of what I had expected of you is that you bring forward a great many charges and do not show me a single legal procedure against any of them, for legal practice does not consist of discourses or words but of formal and judicial actions and procedures.*[6]

If there is any one who injures or wrongs my person or goods, investigate who the man is, make him own up, force him to show proof and convict him according to law. If you lack documents, write me and I will send them. For I know myself innocent in everything and all things and seek to wrong no one, so that you may without hesitation defend my rights. Those formal excuses not to challenge any one's knowledge or to hurt any one in his station are unnecessary if your actions proceed from an honest heart, influenced not by ambition but by a desire to remedy, for the saying *Rectafaciendo neminem Timeas*[6] ought to be the motto constantly before all officers. You have clearly pointed out [the

---

[4] *den kercke buijte.*

[5] *t geene hij representeerde;* literally, what he represented, referring to the office of director which had not yet been filled. Cf. p. 643.

[6] Underlined in *Letter Book.*

mistake], which I am also anxious to remedy and which I have felt in the losses suffered by me though I have received no books or accounts covering the subject, namely, of using so many perishable boards which will cost nearly as much as hard and permanent bricks; consequently, that I have urgent need of a good brickmaker. If I hear of any one from your honor's parents I shall devise such means in the matter that it will not be without profit to you but to accept everything indefinitely as to number, quality and prices as the Company does, does not seem advisable to me; I can not follow in their footsteps. I have tried for a long time to get one and if I succeed, I shall take care of your profit in the matter also; and while I am on this subject, now that *Pieter Cornelissen* has accepted my conditions, his subtlety should be carefully watched that he does not cheat me or burden me by furnishing a superfluous number of boards. I ought to get along yearly with my portion without buying from him. Advise hereof also others to whom the care of this matter is committed, not for the sake of the honor of each one's respective charge, but for my best interest. If you can suggest any improvements to my advantage in what others do, propose it to them; if they follow you, you may expect thanks from me; if not, serve notice where it belongs, and if they do not follow your advice then, you put me under obligations to promote you and you also condemn their incapacity. *Your instructions give you power, not to compel obedience but only to make representations in my interest and the words in your oath, to seek in everything my advantage and to protect me from loss,*[7] give you the power and make it your duty; but the enforcement of your proposals is not entrusted to your honor. Your power consists in making representations and in case of refusal in protesting; if you had been satisfied with this from the beginning, you would have put me under greater obligations, convinced them [of their incapacity?] in case of refusal and shown yourself capable of executing what others refuse; I am not without suspicion that you have indulged ambition too much, from which much harm has come to your and my damage: he who goes slowly gets farther than he who runs fast.

As to a charcoal burner, I know not where I could get one nor can I understand how a single smith could use so much coal as a charcoal burner would make in a year. Confer with *Reyer*, the

[7] Underlined in *Letter Book*.

smith, without revealing your plan to him, as to whether he could get along with such coal and about the quantity and the price for which he would agree to take it. I shall inquire then more closely in regard to this matter of the coal carriers here and it being advantageous shall have your profit in view. Your advice as to the brewing of beer came too late, as *Evert pels* had contracted with me. As to the sawmill and the grist-mill, as they must be managed these four years by me or by my order, *pieter Cornelissen* having had the management for the first four years, it ought to be arranged in this way, in order to have no dispute about the price of the boards, that I shall furnish him in my time as many boards as he furnished me in his time, which he may sell to best advantage or deliver to me if I need them at the price fixed in the new contract concerning the two mills; and as to the cutting of the wood, the hauling to the mill and the sawing of the boards, the price of each must be fixed separately, either by bids [giving the work to the one] who will take it at the lowest price, or by yearly wages, according as is most profitable to me. About the grinding of grain an ordinance must be passed, with a fine for the miller if he does not comply with the ordinance. A price must be set for the grinding and the same be divided into three parts, a third for the patroon, a third for the mill and a third for the miller, but if the miller should not be able to get along with the third in credit,[8] a certain measure of meal or grain of each mudde might be granted him, and in order that the mill might pay better, it would be well not to allow any unground grain to be carried out of the colony, which ought to be duly seen to. *Of these two things, namely the saw and grist-mill, I give you during the aforesaid years the entire disposal, because you proposed it to me first; however, you must do nothing without the knowledge of the council, the final decision, such as you will care to be responsible for to me or to my commissioners,*[9] *resting with you. And herein I shall test your power of management, namely, by seeing how far this proves profitable to me, and in order that you may act with the more energy, I grant you the following emoluments: first in the grinding of grain, half of the above mentioned patroon's third part; and just as in the case of the grain, so of the tenth of the boards that I am to receive, I grant you half, that is every twentieth board.*

---

[8] *in gelts weerde;* literally, in money value, meaning probably in goods to the amount of one third of the charge for grinding.

[9] *geCommitteerde.*

provided that due account is rendered of the other half of the boards as well as of the above mentioned charges for grinding by wind or water.[10] Herein is not included the sawmill of *Pieter Cornelissen,* about which I have made other arrangements; if you acquit yourself well in this matter I shall be mindful of further benefits for yourself. The administration, of which you write that I have divided it into seven parts, has reference only to judicial and criminal matters between individuals, since matters relating to my prerogative belong properly to such persons as are especially charged with any matter and in general to the management of the commissioners of the patroon to the exclusion of the four councilors who are not commissioners,[11] and by virtue of your honor's special instructions, as also by virtue of the clause contained in your oath, in everything to protect me from loss and to seek my advantage, you have general power of proposition if the same matters have not already been proposed by the commissioners, by the council or by private individuals. You have the care but also the fees of one thing and another for your office extends to and includes, so long as nothing special is done in the matter, the powers of a fiscal or prosecutor as to all matters that injure the patroon, whether in his person, in his rights or in his profit and gain. *Pieter Cornē* has no more power in the matter than my documents give him, the interpretation of which does not belong to him but to me; for the rest mention no more what people have to say, for it is childish to pester me therewith; things are put in writing to kill all assertion and contradiction, therefore, let him who has anything to say prove it by contracts or [some document under] my hand, the rest is but cackle and useless talk. If all words and discourses were contracts, and that even on the report of one side [only], work would never be done. As to my complaint that the people there work so little, would it be right if I were content with that and if I let them off when they do but half the work? Each servant must satisfy his master who commands him, the work being left not to the discretion of the servant but to the discretion of the master whom he must satisfy and obey, and those who would like to do but half the work, should also re-

---

[10] Underlined in *Letter. Book.*

[11] *de regeeringe dat ghij schrijft dat jck in ze verdeelt hebbe verstaet hem niet verder als in judicieele en crimineele saecken, vallende tusschen partije en partyen, alsoo mijn particulieren saecken eygentlyck gehooren tot soodanige persoonen, die Speciael gelast zijn tot eenige dingen maer generalyck ter directie vande geCommitteerde vanden patroon geexcludeert van 4 raeden die geene geCommitteerde en sijn.*

ceive but half the pay and also eat but half as much; if one should compare the work of the farmers in the *Veluwe*[12] with the work there, I take it that [he would find that] most of the cacklers do but half as much work. That all grave complaints of great importance must be made after communicating and advising with the commissioners is not with a view to curtailing the power of the officer but in order to prepare the work better. Coming now to the administration of the law, if the commissioners have refused to entertain any of your complaints, protest against it and send the complaints to me, for the rest it is but Lucifer's strife. It is an outrageous thing that the farmers in order to defraud and cheat their lord themselves, refuse to take the oath for their servants, alleging the knavery of their servants as the objection to their oath, when as a matter of fact their only purpose is to keep open the opportunity for their own deceit under cover of the knavery of the servants whom they do not wish nor dare to punish as they are guilty themselves, perhaps of more than they charge their servants with. It would be outrageous if the master had to take an absolute oath for his servant; such is not the intention of the patroon, the oath requested being absolute, it is true, as far as they themselves are concerned, but with regard to their servants and family reaching no farther than it is possible for them to go nor beyond what comes to their knowledge, for otherwise [it is unlawful and] under cover of their servants they themselves commit the greatest fraud. I request therefore that they shall take such oath; by refusing, they will make me suspicious of fraud and be guilty of pure rashness and disobedience. And if you have no basis or argument by which to defend this oath from a legal point of view, I will send you sufficient opinions of jurists, and when you have sufficient arguments, convince them and make protest against the unwilling. To find a man who should have absolute power to direct has never been and will never be my intention and [although] there are some countries where the sovereigns themselves have such power, in all well regulated governments distinction is made, some persons having charge of justice, others of government, others of military matters and others of commerce; that too is my intention exactly. Justice, consisting of well defined rights, I have assigned to the three commissioners and the four councilors of whom the officer occupies the first place in making complaints and propositions, as said several times. Government,

[12] Northwestern part of the province of Gelderland.

having its origin in the paternal powers of parents over their children, I have assigned to the three commissioners of the patroon to the exclusion of the four other councilors, who have nothing to say about it, unless the first, having difficulty in solving some important matter, wish to call the four to their aid; of these three *Arent van Corler* occupies the first place; their duties concern the rights of the patroon, his special profits and the affairs of the country [colony] in general, as for example, to turn from a less important to a more important instance, the States of Holland have business distinct from the courts of justice, so that the business of the three commissioners is quite different from that of the seven, among whom are included the four councilors as explained above. The military, as long as it is unnecessary (or if unduly strong, when you can not do without it), I consider as having no foundation in the law of God, and only the greatest need must call for it. Commerce I have committed to those to whom I send my goods. From none of these is the officer excluded but, as said repeatedly, his duty to protect me from loss and to seek my advantage gives him the power to make representations and complaints, nothing that affects my rights and profits excepted. The minutes which you mention would afford me great relief; if sending does not rest absolutely with you, I recommend you to take pains to procure them. Copies of matters which concern you can not be refused you, at least you could have given me some idea as to the substance. By commission you surely have the right to exercise the powers of chief officer[13] if necessity demands it; and if not required you have no business to do so, unless it be again Lucifer's strife. You ought to know better than to think that I would write such things to *Pter Cornelisse*; if necessity requires to constrain him, he may see what exception he can find, he will then find the authority over him absolute enough. I am trying to get a man for your assistance; no one who has any ability will accept the terms, so that one can induce none but rough fellows[14] thereto. One has been recommended to me and has also called on me, but I am very much in doubt and fear that he will cause more disorder than order, being a rough and strong fellow who would be quite serviceable to you if he were disciplined a little better. If I should accept him and he disobey you or rebel against you, or give offense by drunkenness or other scandalous living you

[13] *hoofd-officier*; see p. 283.
[14] *ruyge gasten*.

may send him back at once as he must stand under your absolute control. I am almost thinking of asking some of the negroes (with consent of the honorable Director *kieft*) or even to employ for your assistance some Indian of good courage and obedience who could then also be of service to you in other things. The management must be in your hands and these people must be used almost as brute forces against malevolents. One should be enough, for justice must be executed not by force but by intelligence. I also want you to consider whether or not some one in the colony, who has become so deeply indebted to me that there is no appearance of his ever being able to pay me, could be persuaded or commanded to take that office. *It is not proper for you and you far exceed your bounden duty in criticizing my administration and this once more on slanderous statements that I am sending informers into the country and that I place a confidence in them that is both blind and deaf.*[15] Surely, you do not increase thereby the faith I have in you, but diminish it; no one has a right to complain before he suffers. I shall account for my actions to those to whom such account is due and be you careful to do as much for me as I do for you. If it were true that I am not watching the least of my officers and agents[16] as much as I do the highest, I should not be worthy of the name of lord or patroon of my colony; a prudent and vigilant captain divides his officers over several guardposts, but none of them all would dare to censure him that in addition he has some one make the rounds; how much less proper is it for you to reproach me with what you have neither been informed of nor felt? Do you not think that the looking after my people at such a distant place involves a great deal more care and danger for me than if I were near at hand? Should you not rather give proof and taste of your good service and thereby confirm the faith I have in you, instead of reproaching, hindering, worrying and accusing me at an untimely moment and of presenting to me your supposed unhappiness? Do you want me to trust you whether you do good or wrong, or do you imagine that you can do no wrong? For if you can, it is my business to look out for it and you must not prescribe the manner in which I shall do it. When harm is done to you through my action, only then is it time to speak; you know no doubt the saying that excuses

[15] Underlined in *Letter Book*.
[16] *Committenten*.

lead to accusation[17] and that no one ought to accuse or to excuse himself before it is time, also that no one ought to praise or blame himself but that the works must crown the master; this is enough about this matter; do well, fear no one.

The greatest and most important reason for help I consider the necessity of keeping the traders from outside out of the colony and of preventing communication with them except in the manner set forth in the sixth article of your instructions, for many private individuals are already going thither from here mainly for that purpose; therefore, because you lay so much stress on the objection of the farmers to take the oath for their servants, I beg of you to consider with sober judgment whether this is not calculated to raise more suspicion of wrong than I could give you by sending thither some informers; to be frank,[18] the object of all New Netherland traders is, indirectly, to destroy the privilege of the fur trade which belongs to me and which costs me dear enough and to use my agents whom I must support as cat's-paws to rake the chestnuts out of the fire. Therefore the only way by which you can seek my advantage and yours is *by discovering the pretexts which are used in the name of the West India Company and by preventing the frauds with my inhabitants, masters or servants, whomever it may be, and it is for that reason that I have taken it so ill that (prejudicial to this object) you had planned your farm so far away, at the extreme end,*[19] therefore, sometime in the future let me know what progress you have made herein; and as to *Corler,* whom your honor wants to convince me that I have appointed as director, that is not true, for to represent somebody in case of need is quite different from being at all times the man himself. What I have done, I have done to forestall all ambition and to preserve my own right of disposal, for I have written several times that I keep the directorship open; nor shall I lightly dispose of it either, unless I be better informed and have other proof, and if, in opposition to you, *picter Corne* has in this sense understood the chief officership his contention is closer to your instructions than your opinion, for according to your opinion, I should have no right to appoint another director over the colony, or take another chief officer, except after discharging *Corler* in the one [capacity] and you in the other. I have conferred this representative character on you both in case of need, in order that no

---

[17] *excusatie accusatie prepareeren;* cf. the French proverb: Qui s'excuse, s'accuse.

[18] *om malcanderen geen wasse neuse aen to setten;* literally not to put wax noses on each other, i. e. not to deceive each other.

[19] Underlined in *Letter Book.*

one could in any way plead exception, but I have not absolutely committed myself as to [the appointments]; also, as I have said, to represent some one is not to be the man himself. I do not know why on the one side you lay before me the dispute of *Pr Cornelissen* and on the other settle that of *Corler*; you would have done well to take the matter as it is, at all events, [in mentioning it] to me who know better. *I say frankly, if your desire inclines to high office, your efforts will be directed more toward your own advancement than toward my advantage. However, I trust that you will observe your oath, my instructions and advices; but time will show. They are nothing but spiteful words which you use about hating and liking; you should first have proof thereof. If you have imagined that you can extort the directorship from me, you will be much deceived, for that is not the way to get it. Do you think also that you had reason to break off your last letter so abruptly because you received no letter from me; furthermore, to show me my duty to write in good time? If you had written in good time on the 16th of June 1642, and not put it off till the 21st, I should not have had to content myself with a few lines, for a whole year; as time slipped away from me on Pinkster day, when the wind began to blow and the same day* De Megopolensis *was urged*[20] to sail for the Texel, you have been without letter also. Was the memorandum sent by *De Megapolensis* not addressed to your honor also, in which in addition to your instructions and commission you should find sufficient material and topics that reports thereon ought to fill many pages and give you plenty of work of which I ought to hear the effect? If you act contrary to me, I can not help it; I mean it well with you, but you will have to adjust yourself to me, and not I to you, though I am glad to hear of objections, if they are made with reason, without passion, without ambition, and without selfishness. Your honor's goods sent by your father I have forwarded and sent over as my own; I hope that later they reached you safely. Herewith goes another from your father which I received today, being the 13th of March. If my letter is somewhat prolix and badly arranged, it is because I have for four days been many times interrupted and have not been able to make good connections between the parts. *Vale.*

---

[20] Underlined in *Letter Book.*

Kiliaen van Rensselaer to Johannes Megapolensis[21]

March 13, 1643

Johannes megapolensis, in the colony of Rensselaerswyck

13 March 1643, in Amsterdam

Pastor of Jesus Christ in my colony. Passing by your reverence's letter dated 14 June 1642 from the Texel, pausing at that of the 8th of August following from Fort Amsterdam at the *manhatans* and sitting down to that of the 19th of August from the colony of Rensselaerswyck, I shall take advantage of this extraordinary opportunity[22] and reply to one and all. On the 16th of July, two days after your reverence sailed, I had the f1000 insured; I paid the premium of f50 and have the policy in my possession. I received the list of the people that went over; the drunken fellow who fell in the mud will no doubt have dried on the way and he had a profitable fall if together with the dirt and mud he rid himself of the evil of drunkenness.

We did not fail to join our daily prayers with yours, nor do we fail to continue therein, hoping that as the Lord our God has been your leader and given you a happy and speedy voyage, he will also bless the purpose which I thereby have in mind, extending His blessing over yourself, your wife and family, especially to make your reverence a blessed instrument in His service to establish there a church and community both among the Christians and the blind heathen; for the Christians, that they may see the day of their holy baptism and confession and practise righteousness more and more; for the heathen who live among and about us, that their stony hearts may be softened, their blind eyes opened and their deaf ears unstopped by the power of the Holy Ghost, in order that they may see and understand the wonders of His law, recognize their sins and His grace and that they may be brought to the fold of Jesus Christ and go among other heathen bringing forth righteous fruits of confession and gratitude. Amen.

I have been exceedingly glad about your speedy and happy voyage, the journal of which I communicated to several brethren of the consistory, particularly to *Laurentius*[23] and *Wittewrongelius*[24] who

---

[21] *V. R. B. Mss, Letter Book*, f.172b.

[22] *deese extraordinarie occasie*; referring to the ship *den swarten raeven* sent out by private persons. See p. 656, 663.

[23] Jacobus Laurentius, born about 1585, died in 1611.

[24] Petrus Wittewrongel, born about 1609, died in 1662.

send your reverence hearty greetings, the latter especially renewing them again the day before yesterday. I noticed what your reverence did at the *manhatans* and your diligence in reaching the place of your destination, also your opinion as to the excellence of the country and the faults of the inhabitants who are to be pitied and made better. The Lord our God will not fail to bless the good example, good manners, work in season and out of season, diligent prayers and continuous patience. If it does not show much in the beginning, the Lord will crown the end; His word will not be spoken in vain or return unto Him void.

The affidavit concerning your reverence's service on board is in my possession but your best chances of success do not lie in working through me, as your reverence knows from experience while here; if any one of your family comes here, I shall try to instruct him and consider with him how we can best set about it. I fear that it will turn out like the case of the farmer's discretion about which you told us here. I should be especially pleased to hear that your reverence had found freedom and comfort in a suitable house according to the situation of the country. It is a pity that the carpenter from Leyden[25] behaved so badly, having left his wife and shamefully deceived me by saying that he was a widower. The poor woman whom he left here in great poverty with two small children complains to me daily. Would that God might touch his heart, so that he would change his conduct, leave off drinking and work diligently; he could then prosper so much that he could have his wife and children come over or at least send them some of his savings. If admonition does not help, communicate the matter to the officer and council, urging them to show him that he is in a place where godless people can be punished by such means as seem most suitable to them, for there is no lack of such means if they are willing and united. If he is an example of vice, a man who leaves his wife and children, lives a godless, reckless, drunken and lazy life, let him be punished as an example; but if your reverence can gain anything by words and admonition, such punishment is unnecessary. I am advised by others also about the expensive house of *Arent van Corler*; tell him in my name that I know it and that he must remedy it. He must not keep the pace of Director *kieft*, which I can not follow. Represent to him that as he has my favor

[25] Probably Jan Teunisz van Leyden, who sailed by den Coninck David. Cf. statement about Jan Cornelissen in van Curler's letter to the patroon, June 16, 1633. O'Callaghan, *History of New Netherland*, 1:458.

he ought to retain it; that he need not spare the people at my expense and that he must not wait long before sending over my books and accounts. He puts a heavy load and responsibility upon himself these many years, during which I have not seen what profit has been made on my goods and how they have been distributed and managed, and makes me fear exceedingly that he may have done many things contrary to my advantage and will, whereas if I had had the books and accounts, I might have made other arrangements in time which might now come too late. Exhort the officer also in my name to be humble, for he shows many signs of ambition. Do not hesitate in private conversation to tell him of his faults and others of theirs; you will thereby keep your conscience clear, render an agreeable service to God and duly perform your duty, and I trust that your reverence shall manage things so prudently that their respective offices shall not lose in dignity. I am pleased to hear that Director *kieft* received my present gratefully, which he also gave me to understand in his letter. What your reverence heard further about him must be accepted with caution; on the one hand your reverence may have been misinformed; on the other there is a great deal of jealousy encouraged by his principals beyond what might otherwise be expected from common characters,[26] so that the experience will no doubt have made you wiser. Confer some time with *Antonie de hooge*, who spent winter before last at the *Manhatans*, and extract the quintessence of his discourse. I imagine that the substance will not be favorable to the colony and that under a polite pretext it will serve to prepare for unfavorable judgment; for instance I take it that *broer Cornelis* is the best man in his judgment, while in my opinion he is the worst one I have. That you do not find the people in the colony what we should both like them to be is apparently and without doubt due to the luxuriousness of the country,[27] the small number of people (for people usually fear more the opinions of others than the penetrating eye of the Lord), lack of a good pastor, the natural tendency towards evil and the fact that the best people seldom go so far across the sea. All this will give you cause for sorrow and diligence, patience and attention, in order with the Lord's blessing to make other people out of them. They will try in every way whether they can make you connive with them; they will, each with respect to his own affairs, know how to bring a great many charges against me; they

[26] *meer door syne principale daertoe geanimeert, als anderssins gemene nature wel eygen is.*

[27] *delicentie vont lant.*

will bring up wrong principles and make every effort to benefit themselves and to cheat me. Their willing offer of the tithes the very first day is not for my benefit but for yours in order to gain your favor; I have now tried it for many years but have discovered few people that have any conscience, though there are still some who I think are conscientious and if my opinion agreed with yours it would be a great touchstone of truth. I do not care for words, the deed must follow; those who do the finest talking before our faces are the very ones who stir up others behind our backs, so that I pray the Lord to grant you the spirit of wisdom and of prudence and discernment. As for myself I desire what is fair and just and what they have promised me by contracts and by word of mouth. With the papists they want to appeal to tradition and oral promises, which is all useless, for just because words are forgotten or can be twisted written instruments are made. As to the written instruments, they want to accept what serves their purpose and pass by the rest; they want to interpret them to their own advantage and to the disadvantage of the person to whom the interpretation belongs. I shall close this matter knowing that you have already had experience thereof. I am glad to hear that you secured *lucas Smith* from *de bogardus;* let me know whether it was worth while and what testimony is given of him by *domine bogardus.* While referring to the *manhatans*, as to the statements of *kieft*, let me know sometime what *Corler* has done to the people who married there about collecting the money advanced by me and the amount of their board and about their stipulated service. I can not readily believe that most the inhabitants of the colony are poor; their drunkenness and laziness prepares the way thereto, but I take it that as a rule they are better off than those at the *manhatans.* But if it were true, *Corler* should be advised thereof so as not to give them too much on credit. The quantity of wine which *kieft* has sent up the river has helped a good deal to bring this condition about. It is very necessary for you to urge that an ordinance be issued against excessive importation of wine and liquor into the colony, which cause the people not only, contrary to God's law, to burden their consciences, to render their persons unfit for work, to waste their time and to squander their money, but also and finally to resort to evil practices in order to pay for them and ultimately to become too poor to reimburse the patroon for what they owe him and what he has lent and debited to them in the way of board and clothing, so that they are forced to produce strange exceptions

and arguments for, according to the saying, an empty purse makes a desperate mind.[28] And as to *vanderdonck*, I am surprised; if what you write me that you heard *kieft* say were true and not said in passion, he would not be worthy to live and would be unfit for his office. I guess that this must come from *broer Cornelis;* your reverence has a divine right and it is my bounden duty to God to investigate the truth of this statement. He complains that I send informers into the country but I make a pretty sharp reply to that. I send my letter to him open and enclosed in yours; you can say to him that I do this on purpose and that I have understood things to be as you write, without mentioning any one's name, and that in case it should be true I have given you orders not to hand him my letter and not to communicate the contents till further orders; this will cause him to justify himself or, in case he admits that any of these charges are true, to humble himself and reform, in which case you will be able to make a deep impression on his conscience. If he reforms and a beginning is thus made with the superior officers who hold commission from me, the others will begin to reflect. Carefully examine my letter to him and read it before you hand it to him and if you find the matter suitable you will greatly oblige him and he will greatly respect and uphold you[29]; and if it will do at all, or if he is innocent or promises to reform, hand him the letter, but at all events give him the letter from his father; if you do your full duty according to the word of God, whereto I shall add my authority, I have no doubt that by the Lord's blessing we shall make other people out of them even if I should have to discharge all those who lead a godless and reckless life and put others in their stead whenever the conduct is unmistakable, which if it is true that *vanderdonck* boasts of it, is clearly so in his case. (Here I must make a digression.) Having just come from the house of *d^e Sommerius,* whose eldest son has just died and is not yet buried and whose son in law is to be installed tomorrow as minister at *Schage,* he charged me though with a sorrowful heart to greet you most heartily from him. To return to the *manhatans,* as to the charge that *Corler* and *de Hooges* have taken to drinking, it ought to be carefully investigated whether they have become, one more and the other less, completely addicted thereto or whether they drink occasionally.

---

[28] *maeckt een beroijde burse oock beroijde sinnen.*

[29] *eñ vint ghij de saecke Conpatibel, gij suit hem grootelyckx verobligeeren, eñ u opt hooghste te respecteere, eñ maintenceren.*

Tell *Arent van Corler* especially to show you in what shape his accounts and books are and whether they are in proper order to be sent to me, for if he delays doing this I shall make an entirely different arrangement, and tell him that I will not, will not, will not, be put off any longer; [ask him] if he is not ashamed not to have sent me any reports or accounts in all these years of the many thousands of guilders worth of merchandise which I have placed in his hands; all his good deeds can not balance the anxiety and delay which he has caused me. He ought to have done that every year and I shall not send another penny's worth of goods until I receive accounts and goods in return, even if the whole colony were to rise against him, so serious do I consider this matter. As Director *kieft* told you that the farmers sell their wheat secretly at f2 a schepel and cheat me, and as *kieft* also writes to me about it, I urgently request that his honor's men and mine may jointly devise means whereby all vessels which sail up and down the river may be inspected, both by his and my agents.[30] The Company is cheated out of its dues as much as I am cheated out of my profits and by helping each other care could be taken that no vessel, without proper pass from the director at the *manhatans*, could sail up the river without being confiscated, said vessel upon arriving in the colony being obliged to exhibit its pass and to allow its lading to be inspected by my agents as well as those of the Company at Fort Orange. Coming from above each vessel must also have a pass from the Company as well as from me or, with the exception of my own goods, be confiscated by the director upon its arrival at the *manhatans* or wherever it is discovered on the way. Let the director give orders to that effect to his fiscal and I to my officer, and also give orders to his soldiers in regard to the exemption, and not so much fraud will be practised. Communicate this also to *Corler* and *vanderdonck*, if they are not impeached, for much depends on this. I see also that *Arent* meanwhile supplies Director *kieft* without receiving payment, yes, even without advising me what he has supplied him with. I also hear that he has contributed some muddes of wheat toward the erection of the church at the *manhatans*. What orders has he to give away my goods in this fashion? I could use them very well for the erection of my own church. I hope that it is not true. These young people, like *Arent* and *vanderdonck*, do not think at all of my interests, each one thinks of his own advancement, especially *vanderdonck*. You must

[30] *geCommitteerde;* here probably intended for *commisen.*

hold the helm of the vessel till it has started on a good course. For all that I have furnished the Company for 12 years I have not received a penny aside from the supplies for my people. In the year 1640 I adjusted my accounts with them and agreed that thereafter all business should be finally settled in that country, according to the enclosed authentic copy which I send your reverence. What has *Arent* done thereupon but just as much adjusted his accounts with the director as he sent accounts to me.[31] He sent supplies down from above without receiving goods in return, and *kieft,* who is probably too clever for him, calls his attention to accounts which are unfounded, as the Company asks three times more for freights and duties than I owe them according to my Freedoms. I have complained to *kieft;* he says that he must follow the orders of his masters. That is all right as far as his orders are concerned, but according to my Freedoms, given me by the Company itself and approved by the States General, of which *vanderdonck* has an authentic copy, *kieft* is directed to maintain these Freedoms for me. Now if he prefers to follow the orders from his masters to following those of the States General, let us settle that question here in this country. I will not pay them there what ought to be settled here and have decided that I do not want to have any merchantable grain and other goods furnished there to Director *kieft* in payment of disputed freight charges, duties, etc. But leaving aside the question of freight charges and duties, according to instructions of the Company he must promptly pay me in money, in merchandise or in furs for what I furnish him. I must also pay him in grain or other goods for what I receive from him and in this way we shall settle accounts. It is intolerable that *Corler* should furnish anything to *kieft* without receiving prompt payment for it there and it is also against the order of the Company to keep open accounts. If *kieft* wants to deduct from my grain such freight charges as I owe, I am satisfied; if not, let him advise his masters that they must make me pay here. I have enough evidence for my defense but do not want any grain to be furnished except upon receiving other goods in return in that country. This point is of the utmost concern to me. I hope that Mr *kieft* will be notified of this decision of mine and that I shall not have to run after the Company so many years more for payment for my merchantable grain. Please tell *arent* that I do not want to have the

[31] *wat heeft arent daerop gedaen even sooveel als den directeur gelequideert als myn rekeñ gesonden.*

latest consignments, sent by *Hooges* and your reverence, sold or given out except for furs, but as to supplies of stockings and shoes, linen and wool, he may sell or give these to the people to whom I owe anything or who pay for the same with furs, grain or tobacco, for all this giving out on credit does not suit me. I expected a great many skins in return for the preceding consignments, as *abraham staes* and *Maurits Jansen* told me that a great many skins were then due to *Arent* and that he had also a great deal of seawan, to which must be added those that were not sent. I still have 1400 skins insured, of which the insurance was paid long ago. Let him send these first as soon as there is a ship and advise me as to the quantity which I can expect that I may govern myself accordingly with the insurance. I had 2000 skins insured for the year 1643, but as *hooges* remained at the *Manhatans* during the winter, I have returned and canceled [the insurance of] the said 2000 skins, so that at present there are only 1400 skins insured as aforesaid. Skins ought always to lie ready at the *manhatans,* so as to be sent whenever a ship sails. Hereafter many small vessels will come over and it ought to be seen to that he send some in each. As to the debts which *Corler* is said to have contracted at the *manhatans* and which he neglected to pay, this is a matter of evil consequence. Please find out from him how this is. Coming now to your reverence's experiences in the colony, I would go into this a little more fully, but as I have this day, the 16th of March, been told that the ship will sail from here tomorrow morning early, I shall contrary to my intention be obliged to break off, the preceding matter having taken too much of my time. I received the list of the commutation of the tithes by the farmers. The tobacco planters and others must do the same and in the future this must be looked after a little more closely, as otherwise things go irregularly. The collecting [of the tithes] of the grain must be carefully managed and I urge your reverence to see to it that the proceeds may be used in the most profitable way, without mixing them up with other accounts. I was pleased to hear that you delivered your first sermon on the 17th of August last in the storehouse[32] in the presence of about 100 persons. The Lord grant that their hearts be touched and their number increased. I am also glad to hear your opinion about the country and colony, that every year great profits may be expected therefrom if things go as they ought, and shall expect with much pleasure your advice and

[32] *packhuijs.*

counsel as to the manner in which I may reach that point. I shall not fail to contribute thereto as much as is in my power and to discharge such people as are unserviceable to me if I can get better ones. Good people are few and far between and even if they are good they are easily corrupted there. If *Corler* should leave there, let him settle as many accounts as possible and turn over all papers, with an inventory thereof, to *Anthonie de hooges*, likewise all the merchandise, charging the said *de hooghes* to take good care of the latter. But if *Corler* does not leave, hold this order back till his departure occurs or till I issue another order. Every effort ought to be made to stop the excessive drinking and now that there is a public brewer[33] I hope that private brewing will cease. Some regulation might be made regarding the beer brewed by him, but as he has not taken a brew kettle with him I do not know what he is going to do. As to the evil rumors that *Corler* visits a certain woman in Fort Orange, this gives me much ground for serious reflection. If it is true you can as pastor admonish him to keep away from her in order to avoid all scandal and, if you think it necessary, also prohibit it in my name, especially if the substance of the suspicion proves true. In the preceding pages I have written enough about him, I shall also write him that he will learn from you the complaints against him and that he must reform in whatever respect he is delinquent or he will entirely lose my favor and his reputation among his friends and countrymen when he comes here, whereas he is otherwise on the way to honor and profit and a good marriage. It should be impressed upon him that everything depends upon the manner in which he serves me. As to his extravagance in office, he must remedy this also; I have written above at length about this; if he found such bad practices, he need not follow them. I do not believe that *jacob planck* was so extravagant; the account which he rendered me does not indicate this as he was obliged to pay for his own board, so that he [Corler] did not find that custom there but made it himself. If *Corler* had sent me my accounts I could see whether the yacht which lay idle for so many days was charged to me or not. Now I can not tell. Is that not a wretched state of affairs? Let me know what he gives the people to eat and where he gets the food and at what price. At the present rate he might consume the entire revenue of the colony, which is still small. I hope that *Anthonie de Hooges* will conduct himself well. What I fear most

[33] Evert Pels.

for him is that he may become addicted to drink, against which he must be strongly warned. His sweetheart here, *Anneken Sporom*, married at *Campen*, so that he need not wait for her any longer. I have sometimes thought that his thoughts were too much concentrated on her and that he liked the country less on that account. You might tell him this when there is an opportunity or have somebody else tell him in order that he may be at ease, and especially warn him to abstain from strong drink and women. I understand that he says that he is little respected; let him behave well and have patience and he will be advanced in due time. One must first suffer before one can enjoy. I am sorry that the vine shoots died; make some effort to get a few plants from *manhatans* and to propagate them where you are. You write me that there is plenty of land and animals to establish some new farms. I am surprised that no people have come to me from the *noorder quartier*,[34] there have been two from *sevenberger lant*[35] but I have put them off till the next ship. If the carpenters could manage it, a farmhouse or two might be erected in convenient places, in preparation for the coming of these people. I am glad to hear that the lumber intended for the ferry house will be used for your dwelling. I hope that it will be speedily built and that the carpenter from Leyden[36] may have repented and reformed. Your recommendation as to women for the colony, I follow as well as I can. Several of them were detained at the *manhatans*, where they settled down at once. They should be strictly proceeded against in conformity with their contracts and my Freedoms. The farmers from *breda* have already several daughters and by and by these will come in handy. Everything can not be perfect from the first but things will improve gradually. My children are still too young and inexperienced to send any of them thither, but I hope that this can be done by and by. Meanwhile I recommend to you to do the best you can by admonition and instruction and especially to state in your reply to the suggestions made by me what measures have followed them, what the results has been and what further had best be done and undertaken; also give me particulars as to the farms which could be erected, namely, how many and where room could be found for them. Wherewith ending, I commend your reverence

[34] The former name of that part of the present province of North Holland which is situated north of the IJ and the Wijkermeer.

[35] Zevenbergen, or Land van Zevenbergen; lordship near Breda in the province of North Brabant, embracing the present villages of Zevenbergen, Moerdijk and den Hoek.

[36] See note on p. 646.

and your wife to the gracious protection of Almighty God and send you hearty and friendly greetings from us all, that is my wife and my son *Johannes*, as the others with the exception of the smallest are at boarding school out of the city. My nephew *Wouter van Twiller* three months ago married Miss *Maria momma;* they also send you hearty greetings. *Vale.*

P. S. I urgently request you to make a brief summary of the contents of this letter and as opportunity offers show, now to *Hooges*, now to *Corler* and now to *vanderdonck*, what they [should] have done about this or that, so as to remind them of [their duty], for youth is not so thoughtful as people of more advanced years.

Kiliaen van Rensselaer to Oloff Stevensz[37]

March 16, 1643

Oloff Stevensen, in New Netherland at the Manhatans

This 16th of March, 1643, in Amsterdam

On account of lack of time I can not write you at length nor answer yours of the 10th of September last. This will tell you briefly that I thank you very much for the accommodations provided for my servant *Anthonie de hooges*. I do not doubt but he himself before his departure, or my cousin *Arent van Corler* after his departure paid and settled for everything that he ate or drank. I thank you also for the present offered to my daughter *Maria;* that was unnecessary and it is entirely against my habit to accept any presents. As to what you ask of me, I shall take care that your money is well invested according to your suggestions. Send your accounts to my nephew *Wouter van Twiller*, who three months ago married here a young woman *maria Momma*, well connected and of means. He will collect the money and then I shall see to it that it is profitably invested for you.

I congratulate you also upon your marriage, which may the Lord bless to His glory and to the happiness and contentment of both of you. Please to recommend and to urge that the enclosed letters, under cover to the Hon. Director *Kieft*, be sent to the colony by his honor in the safest way and at the earliest opportunity. I am not pleased to hear that the trade is spoiled so. Let me know your opinion as to the cause of it and whether it can not be remedied. I fear that the arrival of so many Englishmen will later give trouble. The Lord grant that it may turn out better.

[37] *V. R. B. Mss, Letter Book*, f.177.

Write me your opinion of the colony, in what way you think the greatest profit may be derived therefrom, and how the people conduct themselves, especially the officers. I shall keep your advice secret. *Vale.*

Kiliaen van Rensselaer to Willem Kieft[38]

March 16, 1643

Willem Kieft, director in New Netherland

This 16th of March 1643, in Amsterdam

I find that I have several letters from you, among others that of the 17th of September 1642. I must answer briefly, as the supercargo of this private vessel in which I have neither goods nor people wants to leave tomorrow morning early. I only commend to you hereby the forwarding of the enclosed letters to the colony to *De Megapolensis,* in whose name, as well as in my own, I heartily thank your honor for the help and assistance given his reverence on his arrival and for his voyage up the river; I shall leave the principal matters till the sailing of the Company's ship, though it is still uncertain not only when it will sail but even whether they will send any ship this year. I think they will. The Assembly of the XIX will meet in a few days to consider the whole question of equipment; I hope that they will then also establish the freedoms of New Netherland on a definite basis. There are many heads, and opinions differ. Some go on the principle of commerce; others, though fewer, on the principle of colonization. It is to be hoped that these two principles may be neither mixed nor separated but combined. According to my opinion they will not improve the first [freedoms] much. If they left the clause relating to colonization in force and raised the duty somewhat on commerce in other quarters the country there would by and by flourish, which is of the greatest importance to me. Thus far, however, I have not been able to find out anything about it. My people have thus far not observed proper order in the administration but have thrown my instructions in a corner and they have mainly studied their own benefit and advancement. I hope that the said *megapolensis* by Christian admonition will produce some improvement in their conduct and behavior and also cause them to keep in mind

[38] *V. R. B. Mss, Letter Book,* f. 177.

and follow my instructions. In the enclosed letters, which for certain reasons I put under cover addressed to the minister, I write about various things which must be arranged with your honor, especially about proper regulation of the sailing up and down of the vessel by which the Company is so shamefully cheated out of its dues and I out of my profit and about the freight charges and duties which are in dispute between me and the Company and have been referred here for settlement. Merchantable grain must be credited there against other merchantable goods and each time the balance paid by the one or the other in money, merchandise or furs, about which my cousin *arent* has been so neglectful that it is a shame. I hear from others of my people that 12 lasts of wheat were delivered to your honor but I learn neither from *Arent* nor any one else anything [more] about it. It goes again in the old way. That I, who bear all the expenses of my people, be paid in accounts for everything that they furnish your honor is contrary to the orders of the Company to settle all accounts there and I do not in the least intend to furnish merchantable grain for the payment of freight and duties for which they charge me three times as much as I owe them. If the Company will not transport my goods for what I owe them they may leave them and force me to send ships myself. But when they have my goods in the storehouse, then to fix freight and duties as they please and to make me pay them in merchantable grain from my colony is unreasonable. On such conditions I do not want to furnish any more and if *Arent van Corler* had understood his business, he would, even according to the orders of the Company, not have furnished wheat wildly but for cash or bills of exchange. I do not find that he has ever said or done anything against your honor's fixing everything to the interests of the Company and in this way I never get a penny for all the grain I furnish. The Company knows very well that they have no right to ask this of me; therefore, they send an order to your honor and you must follow it, but my people ought not to have agreed to it nor thereupon to have furnished grain wholesale; this ought therefore to be remedied. The rest I must postpone till later; only I can not omit telling you that my nephew *Wouter van Twiller* married here three months ago, a young woman of respectable family of means, so that his voyage to New Netherland has had a good result. I understand that your honor intends to come over some time this year and I learn from others that your honor has some of my merchandise which I bought from

lopes. If this is so, I shall be glad to give it to your honor at the most reasonable price. *Vale.*

P. S. *Willem Kieft*

The owners of this ship have in the presence of supercargo *Willem turck* promised me to bring me home some cases of furs in case your honor has any there from *Corler* or my people on condition that I pay the freight. Do me the kindness to send them to me with the bill of lading and, if there is time, to advise *Arent van Corler* thereof. I understand that there are brickmakers amongst the English on the Fresh River and that *Jan Evertsen bout* gave them an order for some bricks. If that succeeded all right and if the wages are not too high, I should like to contract with them for some hundreds of thousands, as there is fine clay in the colony for that purpose. Excuse me that I ask so much of and trouble your honor so much.[39]

Kiliaen van Rensselaer to Arent van Curler[40]

March 16, 1643

Arent Van Corler in New Netherland

This 16th of March 1643, in Amsterdam

I am in receipt of your letters of the 18th and 26th of August, hastily written at the *manhatans*, to which I can not properly reply on account of my annoyance that last year you did not send me any accounts or books. You make me suspicious. You will learn of my dissatisfaction through *Megapolensis*, as I can write more calmly to him about such wrongs than to you. You know that since you left the country your father and now lately your uncle *boldewyn* have died and you would also make me pass away my life without knowing once, in all the years that you have been there, how you have administered my property. I have offered you help but you reply that you can manage it alone. I do not know what has become of the merchandise which I sent you; I do not know what the farms which are there cost me; I do not know what the house that you live in cost me; I do not know what you have eaten up or given away; I do not know whether or not you have kept proper record of all the consignments; I do not

[39] The above postscript was written on a separate piece of paper found in the *Letter Book*. That it belongs to the letter to Director Kieft of Mar. 16, 1643, seems evident from the heading and from the occurrence of a corresponding passage in the letter of same date to Arent van Corler.

[40] *V. R. B. Mss, Letter Book*, f.178.

know how my account there stands with the Company, except that *kieft,* of his own accord, charges me on behalf of the Company for freight three times as much as I owe and for duty the same as others though for 10 years I do not have to pay any convoy charges on goods going thither; for the furs coming hither however I must pay one guilder here, each time, before I can get my skins. For this amount you furnish in advance wheat from the colony, which is as if I threw money into the water, for if I should furnish wheat in payment of such freight charges and duties I must be a fool and an idiot. You should have referred the duties and freight charges to me and not furnished any wheat except to settle a debt, for merchandise, furs or bills of exchange on the Company, according to my agreement with the Company of which I sent you a copy. Mr *kieft* knew how to protect the rights of his masters but you have protected the rights of your master like a child. I hoped from year to year that matters would improve and that some day I should get the accounts and books, but I do not get them and if meanwhile I should happen to die, as my children are still young and do not know the exact situation, I should lose everything. Yes, just lately, you have caused 12 lasts of wheat to be delivered and you do not even write me about it, let alone that you should send me bills of exchange or furs thereof. What must become of this? Do you want to ruin me and yourself and do you not think that you must answer for all that? Therefore, listen to and follow the advice which *Dr Megapolensis* will give and read to you. Do not neglect your duty unless you want to make yourself the laughing-stock of all people. If the books and accounts are not entirely closed, or not even half closed, send them as they are. If you had done that long ago, I could have seen by them what your management was and have instructed and advised you. Now you pile it all on top of each other. The more I tried to advance you, the less information I received. In two of your last letters you write me that you have no skins, seawan or anything in stock, not of the last consignment which had not begun to be sold yet, but of the preceding consignment; you do not even write me what persons I am in debt to and who are in debt to me. In sum, for five years, which may mean life or death to a man of advanced years, I do not know what has happened in my name and on my behalf in such a far-off country and my long patience begins to change to impatience. You have now had charge of about f36000 worth of goods, at the purchase price

here, of which I have not yet received a single account. Follow the advice of *Domine Megapolensis* and do not lightly reject the advice of *hooges*, although he is younger than you and not so experienced; I consider him an upright young man. If your charge is too heavy for you, you should have asked for help. To close this quarrel, make at once on receipt of this letter a list and inventory of all the merchandise and be especially careful that the duffels do not get damaged, wet or eaten by rats. Make also a list of the furs, seawan, debts to be paid and to be collected, in order that you may be ready when the ships arrive and send me some furs by each ship. There are still 1400 skins insured which I expected already last year in return for the goods sent by *hooges*. I want yearly to have accounts and returns or I shall entirely stop sending things. I notice that there are many stallions in the colony. It would have been better if some had been gelded while young, for so many stallions are too hard on the mares. From the letter written while among the *mahicans* I understand that the matter with *p^ter Cornelissen* and *Cornelis teunissen* was settled. Let this agreement be carefully observed and the papers examined point for point, for *p^ter Cornelissen* can easily say that the patroon's documents must not be taken literally but interpreted somewhat freely, so that care must be taken that he does not defraud me by furnishing me more than I need or poor stuff. I understand that *vander donck* will establish his farm at the south end of West Island, which is satisfactory to me as he will then be opposite and not far from the church neighborhood where henceforth all the mechanics and freemen must take up their residence. But I hear that you want to put *labatije* on the farm at the Great Flats[41] and give him f20 a month. What does he know about farming? I must have further information about this before I can give my consent to it. I do not want farms for myself, for when the expenses are shared equally with the farmers great expenses are incurred, and what would the result be if I became alone responsible for the expenses? If I had the accounts of the farmers who have now long gone on half shares, I should know what to say, but now I am blind; therefore, I must have further information as to the basis on which it would be done. Hereafter, it must be no longer a matter of speculation but when I furnish houses and animals I must draw a definite income from it, and I know no more than a child what profit the old farms have been to me. It may

[41] *de groote vlacte.*

turn out better than I think, but I fear that it will result badly and that you will be held responsible, for what measures could I take about things of which I knew nothing? I do not know either what provision you have made for *jan labatie,* who promised to write to me from time to time; in all I received one letter from him in the beginning and nothing more thereafter. He was engaged as carpenter and ought to serve out those years. You wrote me that in winter when they could not build, he could stay with you to hunt in the woods and supply the table. This he and you must know, that I will not allow any increase of wages except such as is given with my approval and knowledge. The tobacco of *albert andrissen* and his brother sold on an average of 8½ [st] a lb. It weighed 4484 lb gross, deducting 6%, 270 lb, for the stems, there remains 4214 lb net which amounts to f1790:19;[42] of this the Company, counting on 4580 lb, claims a duty of 5%, f114:10; freight charges of 1 st per lb, f229; and convoy charges of 1¼ st per lb,[43] f286:5; together f629:15; but I do not want to pay them so much and if the tobacco planters in my colony, especially *albert andriesen,* compensate me according to my ordinance for my land on which the tobacco grows I shall see to it that he pays less than half of these expenses, but as long as he is in dispute with me and I with the Company, I must deduct these f629:15 and also the duty on the tobacco which *huybert jansen,* the son of *Jan Cornelissen,* disposed of very cheaply, which [duty] with the cases amounted to f213:15. Adding thereto f20:8 st to *jeronimus La Croijs* for expenses, the total amount is f863:18, so that there remains f931:12 net in money, half of which f931:12 should belong to me. However, you must see on what basis this tobacco was sent and whether half of it belongs to me or not. I wish no more than belongs to me. . You will therefore pay him there the sum which is due to him of this account in proper goods and at current prices, to be agreed upon with him. If they give me what is right and agree with me as to what I should have from my land, I could reduce the expenses of the Company to at least half of the above amount. I learned here that in Virginia the tobacco, without counting expenses or duties, is worth but 2 st a lb, reckoned by purchase prices in Holland. If this is so, I might send a ship thither also. As to *Andries hudde,* his claim is impertinent and unreasonable. I have

[42] *Letter Book* has f47 90 49 which is clearly an error.

[43] *Letter Book* has 9 *Cento* but a calculation shows that it should be as above; the Company not only counted on 4580 pounds of tobacco but appraised it at 10 st a pound, as shown by the items given.

a good deal to claim from him, first, f26 paid in his behalf, in the colony to *Hans hansen*, tobacco planter, for grain. If he had anything to claim from me he should have informed me of it before he turned over the farm and the animals, as I should then have deducted half of the money from the animals bought of *belevelt* whom I paid in full when I received word that the animals had been delivered. Therefore, if he had anything to say he should have spoken then or may see that he gets it from *bylevelt* whom I paid in full. As for myself, in addition to the f26, I have the following to claim from *hudde*. In my contract with *bylevelt*, of which I sent a copy and which was shown to *hudde*, is written N. B. Board and wages of the people till May 1632, which *andris hudde* agreed to upon condition that he have the milk and butter; also, feed for the animals till the new planting;[44] so that the butter which he made after the first of May, during the summer, belongs to me. I am further entitled to the seven morgens of winter grain of the new planting of 1632, all of which *hudde* received; also the supply of summer grain, oats, barley, gray peas, which *bylevelt* left there, together with the crop proceeding therefrom, which he [Hudde] also enjoyed and used to fatten the hogs and hens which he sold. He also had the benefit of a well planted garden which *beylevelt* left there and in addition to all this a stack of grain[45] which the council estimated at 90 schepels of rye and wheat, for which I had to pay the Company f100. All this *hudden* received and yet he is not ashamed to demand money from me who bought all these things from *bylevelt* and fully paid him therefor. I have the original of the contract but the authenticated copy, in accordance with which *hudde* turned over the animals and the farms, must be in that country. If it is necessary, I shall send the original to make the impudent fellow rightly pay what he rightly owes me, letting him get from *beylevelt* what he has to claim from him; I bought and paid cash for all these things. You might give Director *Kieft* an extract from this to show the impertinence of *hudde* and also *broer Cornelis* who wrote me for information.

As to the church, if this is not yet contracted for or begun, I should like that the model which I sent be kept back till some other time and that at first and provisionally a suitable place be erected which can be used first for preaching and later on be turned into a dwelling house. This could be made ready quickly, about 20

---

[44] *totte nieuwe bouw toe.*
[45] *eenen bergh soet.*

feet wide and 60 feet long, but the location must remain as directed and this dwelling must be placed with the others in proper order. Next to the house of *Dr Megapolensis* would not be unsuitable and later it could be used as a school.

I am surprised that you do not write me at all about the crystal near the house of *michiel Janse* and do not send me any further samples than the little pieces which you sent at first. There may be a great quantity, some pieces larger than others, and these must be dug out with care. I am also surprised that such poor care has been taken of the vine shoots which I imported alive into the colony at great expense and trouble and which are now altogether neglected and dead. I received the inventory of the animals taken by *hooges*; it is arranged better than the preceding one but I send herewith a blank which in the future will serve as a model for the inventories. The paper can be taken lengthwise and in that way many more columns made. The cows of the same age must be put on the same line, and after them the horses, specifying the full-grown cows, oxen and bulls, and then in turn heifer calves, oxen and bulls of one and two years, according to the example of the accompanying blank, beginning with those of the year 1640, 1641 and 1642, but those of 1641 and 1642 must be distinguished so as to show the difference. See also to this; I do not know what privilege *albert andriesen* has received that his cows are not mentioned in the inventory. I do not want any one, no matter who he is, to own any animals which are not subject to the right of preemption. Therefore, have his animals included therein too, or make him leave the colony and pay me for pasturing and hay during the past years. You wrote me that *claes jansen ruyter* promised to give me one half of what he made at the *manhatans* and that thereupon he obtained permission to leave. What has become of these earnings? Is he ever asked for them? The owners of the ship called *den swarten raeven*, of which *Willem turck* is supercargo, have promised me to bring over some cases of furs on condition that I pay the freight. Do not fail to send me some when it is possible; during the year 1642 I did not receive a single beaver.

The statement that *vanderdonck* seems to have made to you that he was to invest yearly f3000 in merchandise is mere talk; his contracts must show it. I wrote him and I write to you also that I do not want to hear of verbal statements; everything must be regulated according to my writings, of which you have the originals and I the copies. Every one of you ought to be satisfied to

perform his duties but it is every one's duty, apart from his instructions, to seek and to further my advantage. *Vanderdonck*, as my sworn officer, has the right to propose everything that he thinks will serve to my advantage, but in civil actions involving the interests of the patroon (and of the whole colony) the commissioners must examine the proposition[46] and if they reject it, he has a right to protest.

It is strange that all your letters speak of haste. Have you not had time once in five years, to write to me in time and beforehand? Is not that rather strange? You answer my letters from memory; you should put my letters before you and read them paragraph by paragraph and write me what has been done in each case. You write me in every letter that you will send the accounts but you do not do it. In reply to yours of the 29th of June last I will say that it is well that all the merchandise sent was duly received; of the sale thereof and that this year and last year you bartered a good deal with the Indians, I hope to learn in good time. If I could be sure of that, I would insure more than the 1400 skins which are insured now. You might send some at every opportunity. As to the fact that *Kieft* is not willing to pay f10 for the wheat, I do not intend to let him have it for less. You need not refer that to me but should have asked his honor frankly whether he was willing to pay, not by crediting it on undetermined freights and duties but by balancing the amount against debts or in other ways as written heretofore, and if he was not willing to do so, you should have advised me, telling me at the same time how much I could expect so that I might take proper measures. Now my hands are tied. You furnish in good faith; I receive no payment and even the price is in dispute. You should have told his honor, if he did not care to pay at the rate of f10 as formerly, that you would have to advise me of it and that I had adopted and would adopt other measures. In that way you would have shown that you had sense, for there is no need to sell such staple for less; it has a standard value the world over. What has been written to me about this I consider of no importance. Meanwhile, find out whether the people of Virginia would not be glad to buy the wheat at that price. These are things you ought to pay attention to. For the farmers to sell [the wheat] at f8 or f9 is fraud; if he could indicate who they are, I shall know how to punish them. Words do not count; deeds must

[46] *dan de Gecommitteerde jn de saecke van patroon (en de gansche saecke) jn Civile saecken moeten hetselve examineeren.*

reveal the man completely. I am sick of all this talk that the farmers will not give me more except at f10;[47] it is childish, they must give me one half as belonging to me after the tithes have been deducted; their half is uncertain. Who promised them f10? And furthermore, *brant pelen, crayn Cornelisse* and *broer Cornelis* have accepted the conditions of *maurits jansen* of f6; the farmers from *breda* have agreed to that price also, so that it hinges then upon a few whose leases will soon expire when we shall settle that matter. You excuse them and I do not, for I can get 10 masters to one servant. They ought to be ashamed of themselves for having disputed the 16 guilders so long. Are they not aware that everything comes in due time, and that it is a poor schout who can not wait for his fine and opportunity? Hereafter, they will not torment me so much. As soon as their time is up I shall let others, who can barely make a living here and who often enough apply to me, take charge of the farms of these tormentors, [even if] they all have to go down.[48] If no one stands by you, call upon the officer in a formal way and if he does not assist you then write to me, not generalities but exactly what the matter is. I can then adopt proper measures, but to act on promises, on what people say and repeat, amounts to nothing and produces only confusion. What is uncertain must be set aside and what is clear must be settled. They seem to think that in matters which are uncertain, their wish ought to be consulted before mine. If they defraud me so much in the sending of grain ask *p^ter^ Cornelissen,* supercargo of the vessel to assist you, also *v^r^donck,* in his capacity as officer, and if they refuse to do so, protest against them and write to me, not in a general way that they will not assist you, but stating in what they will not assist you. In that way I can take the necessary measures but not on mere talk. You complain that I am cheated but it is your duty to prevent this in the way described above. You must not listen to any excuses from *vanderdonck* or any one else, but tell them plainly and frankly your duty and theirs, or write to me. If you had done this regularly I would have supported you regularly and, when there was occasion for it, reduced the others in rank and at the end of their term either have called them home or dismissed them from their farms. This is the way I intend to proceed in the future, even if I have to send new

[47] *datte bouwmr niet meer als f10 will geven:* literally, that the farmer will not give more than f10, but the meaning is doubtless that the farmers will not furnish me more grain unless I pay them f10.

[48] *sij sutten [sitten or sullen?] altesamen met mij slippe jade asse.*

people altogether who fear God and treat me rightly. You ought to give me the names of the councilors who are unserviceable to me; I would pass those by, but to exclude all is uncalled for. You must ask those who are partial in the matter or themselves guilty[49] to stand outside, and as to the residents, of whom you write that they go to the savages as soon as the latter arrive and spoil the trade, communicate this matter to the officer, notify them at once that they came into the colony without permission and forbid them to trade with the Indians. If they will not obey, call them before the court; and if the court refuses to sentence them, refer the case to me and write me especially how *vanderdonck* behaves in the matter. Should I bear all the expense, possess the jurisdiction from high authority and should strangers be allowed to ruin the trade for me? That is unthinkable. First issue a general prohibition and then prosecute the law breakers. Serve notice on them at their places of residence[50] and if they are obstinate, cause them to be fined; and let *vanderdonck* assist you herein, and you him, and no one will be able to oppose you. I have no objection to your coming over after you send me the accounts; but if you should leave there without sending me the accounts every one would dispute them to your disadvantage and who would know how to settle it but you? Therefore, do not neglect any longer to send them; your coming over depends upon that only. I am not at all willing that you turn the balance of your goods over to *labatije*. He is a foreigner and is under a severe ban in his own country.[51] I have given you *Anthonie de Hooges* as assistant and you must turn it over to him if I do not take other measures. As to their threatening *vanderdonck*, I shall send him help if he conducts himself well and the threateners will think ten times before they act once, for I would make them feel what it means to maltreat the officer. I approve of the farm of *vanderdonck* near *brant peele* and as to my own on the Great Flats, you must proceed carefully. *Labatie* has no knowledge of farming but if you do it[52] on account of the trade, that is a different matter. If you and *vanderdonck* were united and you had *Labatie* and *hooges* on your side, who could harm you? But *vanderdonck* complains about the imperti-

---

[49] *die Jnde saecke p^r tydich syn ofte vande selve nature;* literally, those who are partial in the matter or of the same nature.

[50] A general prohibition warning private traders not to sail into the colony and a notice to be served on them individually were issued in print by the patroon under dates of Sept. 2, and Sept. 8, 1643; see p. 682 ss., 697-99.

[51] *hy is een vreemdelinck en staet onder een suure censure in syn lant.*

[52] Put Labatie on the farm.

nence of *Labatij.* You have great plans about the farm at the Great Flats but see to it that it does not become too expensive and that care be taken about the servants so that the undertaking may do you credit and be of profit to me. That the farmers refuse to furnish animals without actual payment is not justified by their contract. You must find out who the author of that statement is and give me the name of the man. It must be some invention of *Cornelis teunisse,* who in order to avoid paying me what he owes me asks me [to pay] the note of hand which *dirrick Corsen* unfaithfully made out in his name. Let them first settle their accounts and then when their lease expires, make an inventory of the increase and loss of animals. The original number must be kept. If I paid them for the increase and a horse or cow died the next day, where would these fellows get another in its stead except through my efforts? In that case they would also have to make prompt payment to me. I should like to know who said that. You must not write in general terms but name the man who said it. If you boxed the ears of such rude fellows who thus state their intentions against their lord and master, so that they felt for them with both hands, they might then realize against whom they have spoken so insolently. As to *Willem Juriaensen,* who sailed I think as a baker, make an example of him. Let *vanderdonck* bring action against him; his time has expired long ago and make him leave the colony, for if you have no one to proceed against by way of example you will accomplish nothing. See who is with you in the council, and who is against you. If they do not help you against a man whose contract entirely forbids trading and whose time has expired, they are not worthy to be councilors and I would dismiss such people from the council as unworthy. You must not bind yourself so strictly by the price of the skins. When you have much merchandise you must give a little more and keep strangers out both by your authority and by outbidding them. *I see your plan about the English bark. I can not say very much about it yet; experience will be the best guide in the matter; but I am surprised that the skins can be bought cheaper from some one else than in the colony. If it has been bad thus far, I hope that it will improve, but it is a good thing that you cause seawan to be used in trading. I am pleased to hear that* Sander leendersen *is an upright man,*[53] *such people*[54] I am inclined to advance.

---

[53] *Ick hoore geerne dat Sander leendersen vroom is.*

[54] Underlined in *Letter Book.*

I do not want the council to change the first of January to the first of May, for the grain which is in the field on the first of May belongs to the new planting. Therefore, I do not want the accounts to be closed on another day than that on which the lease of the land commences, but I have no objection to its being a little later in January. It seems that the council is inclined to change all my ordinances so as never to settle any accounts. The council must know that I appointed them and that they did not appoint me. You will ask *vanderdonck* to have the accounts settled on the day fixed by me and to have every one notified in time and to have those who fail to settle their accounts fined. Meanwhile, it will be all right if this time the accounts be settled on the first of May next but hereafter it must be done in January, when the animals are in the stablé where they can be counted and the grain is in the barn. As [the leases of] the houses begin in May, I hope that the debit and credit accounts balanced in January will be settled then; no stock must be taken of the animals, which they can hide then, as they run in the field. I notice that there is some trouble about this already. I am also willing that an estimate be made in January and the accounts adjusted and paid in May but the registration of animals must at all events take place in January, specifying which are with calf or colt. I am also surprised that in the inventory no mention was made of the sheep and hogs, upon which sheep *mauris jansen* has prided himself a great deal. You understand this, that when I send an ordinance or instruction they must for the time being be issued and executed as they are; and if any change ought to be made in them, you must advise me thereof in good time, with the reasons, and await my further orders, for you and all those who represent my person must understand that I am superior to the council appointed by me and they are not my superiors. They must follow my orders and not I theirs. To let one of the councilors count the vimmen[55] [of grain] of a farm will not do: the farmers who are members of the council must have nothing to do with that; they are partial.[56]

---

[55] *vimmen;* see p. 558 note.

[56] At this point in the *Letter Book*, at the bottom of folio 181b, occurs the word *vervolght*, continued, but there is no continuation of the letter in the book. It is worth noting that it is the only letter from the patroon to his agents in the colony to which the reply, at least in translated form, has been preserved. Unfortunately the translation given by O'Callaghan in his *History of New Netherland*, 1:456-65, is in many places clearly incorrect and the Dutch copy or draft which he found among the *Rensselaerswyck MSS* is not with those papers at present.

Kiliaen van Rensselaer to Antony de Hooges[57]

March 18, 1643

Anthonie de Hooges, in the colony of Rensselaerswyck

This 18th of March 1643 at Amsterdam

I have your letters of the first of March and the 18th of August of last year, 1642, to which the following is a brief answer, as time has gone by in writing to others. I have recommended you well, as you will learn from *de megapolensis,* but I must admonish you for your own good to continue to be religious and faithful and especially to guard yourself against drunkenness and lewd women. There are many rumors current about the first but you can best test the matter yourself; heed the faithful admonitions of your pastor *de Megapolensis* and do not follow the footsteps of those who may be guilty thereof, but fear the Lord; do right and fear no one. You will do well to keep and send me a daily journal, giving a truthful account of affairs, for I have no use for things that are not true. Respect the *commis Arent van Corler* and by and by he will like you. Keep good order and peace, but not when things are wrong. Have the accounts of the *manhatans* entered on the books, which probably is already done. Those who married at the *manhatans* must bear their own expenses and if they refused to do so you should have stopped the publication of the banns or made them promise to go to the colony according to their contracts, for they were not their own masters. Mr *kieft* must help you therein by order of their High Mightinesses the States General, as is well known to Officer *vander donck.*

You duly notice the evils which are present in the colony; that is the way things usually go in the world and the deeper you get into it the more you will notice it. If you walk uprightly among this wicked and adulterous generation, you will find peace for your soul. Do not let the evil examples seduce you but take them as a warning.

I received the list of the animals; it must be made out each year according to the blank and the brief instructions to my cousin *Arent van Corler.* You might put the horses and cows on one paper with several columns, but the transfer, increase and deaths of animals must be entered on separate blanks. I hope that you will have more and more satisfaction; all new things are difficult but

[57] *V. R. B. Mss, Letter Book,* f.182.

matters will turn out to your advantage if you conduct yourself well. I must thank you for communicating to me the text of the first sermon of *d^e megapolensis;* no other foundation can and ought to be laid. *Vale.*

Kiliaen van Rensselaer to Toussaint Muyssart[58]

July 9, 1643

Toussain Muyssart, at Leyden

This 9th of July 1643, in Amsterdam

This afternoon we bought, with the advice of ship's carpenters and other experts, a ship[59] suitable for our intended voyage, of 80 lasts burden, well protected with an upper deck, five feet high, extending the entire length, a comfortable forecastle to lodge people in, mounted with six pieces properly supplied with powder, lead and ammunition, and well provided with tackle and sails and all that belongs thereto. I was on it yesterday with confrater *blommaert* and *Sr Bessels;* we looked it over carefully and this afternoon purchased it for 7000 guilders. It has lately come from Portugal, having taken 79 lasts of rye to that country, and is a ship with a square stern,[60] built at Lubeck, of heavy timber, but somewhat old though well kept. It has also rather too much draught but will serve us well enough to send people and goods to Virginia as well as to New Netherland. We shall now make all possible haste in purchasing the cargo and supplies. The ship will not need extensive repairs as it was thoroughly overhauled a half year ago. The duffels are very expensive at 35 st a yard. For the present you will please with all diligence have 12 pieces, [instead of] half of them red and half of them steel gray, made gray only as an offset against the others and so as to reduce the average price.[61] I sent a great many which are probably not yet all sold. You must look out especially for the width, for the last time the duffels from Leyden were the narrower.

---

[58] *V. R. B. Mss. Letter Book,* f.182.

[59] This was the ship *het Wapen van Rensselaerswyck,* which sailed in September of the same year. Jan Simonsz was skipper and Pieter Pietersz Wijncoop was supercargo. The invoice of this voyage is found among the *Rensselaerswyck Mss* and amounts to f12870:11:12. For the experiences of the ship at New Amsterdam, see O'Callaghan, *History of New Netherland,* **1**:342.

[60] *is een Spiegel Schip.*

[61] *v. l sal gelieven in alle diligentie vooreerst 12 p 1/2 roode 1/2 staelgrauwe enckel staal te doen maeken ende tegen malcanderen balanceeren eñ daermede de duiffrte cesseeren.*

The 10th ditto.

This letter written to this point yesterday was left till today as we have been busy making invoices and engaging the skipper and the supercargo, which was done today. Please to greet Mr *de laet;* when he comes here, we shall talk the matter over further and as his honor hesitates about contributing his tenth share because he is director,[62] I shall be pleased to have you furnish it as I must furnish six tenth shares; otherwise I shall have to find some one else, which I do not like to do, so as not to pave the way for another. I shall expect your reply at the first opportunity. I was looking forward to your coming here, as Mr *de laet* wrote of it, but you have not come. In order to keep strangers out of this business, I have admitted my mother in law to an equal share with the participants of the colony, so that she will participate to the amount of f9000. May Almighty God grant us good success, of which I have great hopes from the appearance of things. We intend to have the ship and lading insured as far as the half share of the colony is concerned. *Vale.*

Kiliaen van Rensselaer to Toussaint Muyssart[63]

July 18, 1643

Tousain Muijssart, at Leyden

This 18th of July 1643, in Amsterdam

I still have your favor of the 12th instant. As to the duffels which were to be made as soon as possible, we would have ordered here 12 pieces more but on account of the high price we had only six made and shall let it go at that for the present, as a considerable number were sent before. As to providing the tenth share of Mr *delaet* among the three of you, *Sr bessels* is willing to do so but he thinks that when Mr *delaet* comes here, he will be able to induce him to furnish his share. If not, it will remain as you write. We are very busy; we hoped to have the outside of the ship ready today but some worm holes which go clear through show themselves on the last side, which keep the work somewhat back as they must be properly attended to.

I wish you could come here sometime that we might communicate to each other matters which it takes too long to write with a pen. We intended first to include in our cargo about f200 worth of cam-

[62] *bwainthebber;* i. e. director of the West India Company.
[63] *V. R. B. Mss, Letter Book,* f.182b.

let or cloth from Leyden, but I am informed that the English material will be more to our purpose and cheaper. The double dyed cloth, grayish and 5/4 wide, is sold at f24 to f30; camlet from *reysel*,[64] 3/4 wide, red and violet, at f28; English serge, 6/4 wide, dark green, musk[65] and red, at f37; and as I do not know much about this I shall wait to hear from you the prices of the materials from Leyden with your statement as to the difference and what will serve us best. I shall then answer immediately how much you may furnish us. *Vale.*

[Son of Kiliaen van Rensselaer] to Jan Bastiaensz[66]

July 22, 1643

Jan bastiaensen, at Utrecht, on the *Cooren marckt,*[67] at the *stadt Santen*[68]

This 22d July 1643, in Amsterdam

This morning my father duly received your letter and learned from it that you have good peas. You will therefore at the first opportunity please send the following:

15 sacks of white peas
7 ½ sacks of green peas
8 sacks of beans

And if fresh peas are to be had which are hard and dry enough to stand the voyage, let us know, as we have still eight or ten days. *Vale.*

Kiliaen van Rensselaer to Johannes Megapolensis of Coedijck[69]

July 22, 1643

Dᵉ Joh: Megapolenses, minister at *Coedyc*

This 22d of July 1643, in Amsterdam

These few lines will serve to advise your reverence that at the earliest opportunity a ship will sail for New Netherland. If your reverence should like to send or write anything, it ought to be here

---

[64] Rijssel, or Lille, in Artois, France.

[65] *museus*, perhaps intended for *museus*.

[66] *V. R. B. Mss, Letter Book*, f.183.

[67] Literally, the grain market, referring to the section of the Oude Gracht, between the Hamburger and Wees bridges.

[68] At the sign of the city of Santen. Santen, or Xanten, lies near Wesel, Rhine Province, Germany.

[69] *V. R. B. Mss, Letter Book*, f.183.

in eight or at the latest in 14 days. It would be well if some one came over some time when convenient, as your nephew *de Megapolensis* has some claim in connection with his service on board ship which had better be presented by his relatives than by me. As I have a great deal to do in equipping the ship, I must be brief. *Vale.*

Kiliaen van Rensselaer to Toussaint Muyssart[70]

July 22, 1643

Tousain Muysart, at Leyden

This 22d of July 1643, in Amsterdam

In reply to yours of the 20th instant, will say that you will please order as soon as possible, to be sent here with the duffels:

2 pieces of Leyden grosgrain, double dyed and 5/4 wide, light liver color or gray

2 pieces of Leyden serge, first quality, color at your discretion.

The lowest prices will suit us best. I should like to know when the duffels will be ready. Yesterday we began to load as ballast, bricks, tiles, smith's coal, iron and the like. We make diligent haste.

Mr *de Laet* has come. We shall have further talk with him; otherwise his one tenth share must be furnished by the three of you. *Vale.*

Kiliaen van Rensselaer to Toussaint Muyssart[71]

August 6, 1643

Tousain Muyssart, at Leyden

This 6th of August 1643 at Amsterdam

These in haste to urge you to press the matter of the duffels as today we began to put provisions on board and hope to load the wines tomorrow and the other goods in the beginning of next week, so that the duffels ought to be here by the middle of next week with the other goods or else they will cause delay. The other duffels, those from Campen, are finished and I hope everything will be ready, if possible by the middle of this month, to sail hence to the Texel, unless some other delay should occur which we neither know of nor expect.

---

[70] *V. R. B. Mss, Letter Book,* f.183.
[71] *V. R. B. Mss, Letter Book,* f.183.

Today I handed the skipper the papers concerning the boy staying with *lamontange* and urged him to bring him back.

It is exceedingly inconvenient that I have no assistance of any kind; Mr *blomaert* suffers from gout and *bessels* lies sick with fever, but I hope that they will soon recover; which may God grant. Do not fail to advise me at once so that I can regulate myself accordingly.

[End of *Letter Book*.]

Extracts from agreements and contracts between Kiliaen van Rensselaer and his colonists[72]

January 12, 1631–August 25, 1643

Clein Segel
2 st [signed] *J bruijningh*

This seal serves for the annexed extracts.
By me:
[signed] *J: Vande Ven*
Not.

Extracts from the agreements and contracts entered into and made by *kiliaen Van rensselaer,* as patroon of the colony of Rensselaerswyck, situated on the North River of New Netherland, with diverse persons, farmers, servants, millwrights and others, whom he in his capacity aforesaid sent to the aforesaid colony from the year 1631 to his death.

MARINUS ADRIAENSZ VAN DER VEERE[73]

January 12, 1631

Agreement entered into with *marijn Adriaensen van der veer,* this 12th of January 1631.

On conditions and terms hereafter specified, *kiliaen van rensselaers* as patroon of his colony situated about Fort Orange on the

[72] *V. R. B. Mss* 38, marked H iij. These extracts were prepared by Notary Joost van de Ven, Oct. 7, 1649, in connection with the controversy between the late patroon's copartners and the guardians of Johannes van Rensselaer.

[73] The full agreement is found in the *Letter Book;* see p. 176–79.

North River of New Netherland, on one side, and *Marijn adriaensz van der Veere* for himself and his men, on the other side, have agreed, stipulated and contracted, etc.

In witness of the truth of the above agreement, this is signed by the patroon and *marijn adriaensz* with their own hands, in the presence of the undersigned witnesses, in Amsterdam, this 12th of January 1631. Was signed in the several hands:

Marinus adriaensen *Kiliaen Van Renselaer*

W: Van Twiller, as witness.

ANDRIES CHRISTENSZ VAN FLECKERO AND OTHERS[74]

July 2, 1631

Another

At the request of *andries Cristensz van vleeckeren,* 40 years of age, *Laurens Laurensz van Coppenhage,* 36 years of age, and *Barent thomassen van heijligezont,* 22 years of age, *Kiliaen van Rensselaer,* as patroon of his colony situated above and below Fort Orange on the North River of New Netherland, has agreed and contracted with the aforesaid persons for the term of three years, commencing on their arrival in that country, etc.

In testimony of the truth of the above agreement, this is signed by the patroon and the persons aforesaid with their own hands, in Amsterdam, 2 June of the year 1631. Underneath was written: the mark X of *andries Cristensz,* the mark X of *laurens laurensz,* X *berent thomassen, Kiliaen Van Rensselaer.*

GERRIT THEUSZ DE REUX[75]

June 15, 1632

Another

Contract made and entered into by *Kiliaen Van Rensselaer,* as patroon of his colony called Rensselaerswyck situated on the River *maritius* or North River of New Netherland, above and below Fort Orange and on both sides of the said river, with *Gerrit theusen de reux,* as farmer of a farm to be established on the Fort Orange

[74] The full agreement is found in the *Letter Book;* see p. 186–89. The date is there given as July 2, 1631 and the name here spelled *Thomassen* is there and elsewhere in the *Letter Book* found as *Thonissen.*

[75] The full contract is found in the *Letter Book;* see p. 193–95.

side near the fourth creek, now called *blommaerts kil*, situated above and[76] north of Fort Orange, this 15th of June 1632 in Amsterdam, etc.

Thus done and passed in the city of Amsterdam and for all that is aforewritten the said *de reux* pledges and binds his personal possessions, movable and immovable, present and future, none excepted, subjecting the same to the execution of all the honorable courts and judges; in witness whereof it is signed.

Below was written:

the mark X of *Gerrit theusen de reux.*

JACOB ALBERTSZ PLANCK[77]

March 4, 1634

Another

This day, the fourth day of the month of March in the year 1634, before me, *Sijmon ruttens,* notary public admitted by the court of Holland, residing in Amsterdam, and before the hereafternamed witnesses, appeared and presented themselves, Mr *Kiliaen Van rensselaer,* as patroon of his colony situated on the North River of New Netherland called Rensselaerswyck, of the one part, and *jacob albertsz planck* of this aforesaid city, of the other part, both of which parties, known to me, the notary, declared that they had contracted and completely agreed about the following things and conditions. First, etc. Thus done in the city of Amsterdam at my, the notary's, house and office, etc.

PIETER CORNELISZ VAN MUNNICKENDAM AND OTHERS

August 26, 1636

Another

In the name of the Lord, Amen. On conditions hereafter specified, we, *Pieter Cornelissen van munnickendam,* millwright, 43 years of age, *Claes jansz van naerden,* 33 years of age, house carpenter, and *albert andriessen van fredrickstadt,*[78] 29 years of age,

---

[76] *Or* in the *Letter Book.*

[77] The full contract is found in the *Letter Book;* see p. 250–54.

[78] Albert Andriesz from Frederikstad, in the southeast of Norway; hence, in the early records, his usual appellation of *Albert Andriesz Noorman.* After 1650, he appears in the Albany county records generally as *Albert Andriesz Bradt.* O'Callaghan, perhaps on the strength of Roeloff Swartwout's statement on the death of Albert Andriesz, in 1686, that he was *een van de oudste en eerste inwoonders der colonie Rensselaerswyck* (one of the oldest and first inhabitants of the colony of Rensselaerswyck) includes Albert Andriesz among the colonists of 1630, but no reference to him can be found in the *Van Rensselaer Bowier Mss* or in the *Rensselaerswyck Mss* before 1636

tobacco planter, have agreed among ourselves, first, to sail in God's name to New Netherland in the small vessel which now lies ready and to betake ourselves to the colony of Rensselaerswyck for the purpose of settling there on the following conditions made with Mr *Kiliaen Van Rensselaer,* as patroon of the said colony, etc.

Thus done and passed, in good faith, under pledge of our persons and property subject to all courts and justices for the fulfillment of what is aforewritten, at Amsterdam, this 26th of August 1636.

In witness whereof we have signed these with our own hands in the presence of the undersigned notary public. Below was written:

Kiliaen Van Rensselaer *Pieter Cornelissen*
albert andriessen and
Claes jansen

J Vande Ven, Notary

REYNIER THIJMENSZ AND DIRCK JANSZ

August 26, 1636

Another

We, the underwritten, acknowledge hereby that at our request we have agreed with *kiliaen van rensselaer,* in his capacity as patroon of his colony called Rensselaerswyck, to sail in God's name to the aforesaid colony in the ship that now lies ready, for the purpose of settling there for a period of four years as free colonists and inhabitants of that colony, etc.

Thus agreed by us, the undersigned, this 26th of August 1636 in Amsterdam and was signed in the several hands: *reijnier thomassen,*[79] the mark X of *dirc jansz,*[80] etc.

[79] Given in the account books among the *Rensselaerswyck Mss,* as *Reynier Thijmensz. Tijmense* or *Timansz, van Edam.*

[80] Given as *Dirck Jansz van Edam.*

ABRAHAM STAAS AND FAMILY

February 1, 1642

Another

Extract from the record of Mr *kiliaen van rensselaer,* lord of Rensselaerswyck, etc., of privileges and contracts granted to and made with his inhabitants and subjects in the said colony, situated in New Netherland, etc.

Abraham Staas van Amsterdam,[81] 24 years of age, for himself as well as for *trijntgen jochims,* his wife, 19 years of age, and a servant or boy whom he must take with him, has gratefully accepted the conditions of freemen of the colony of Rensselaerswyck, after they were read to him, and this for the period of six years commencing on his arrival in the colony, with a view to practising his profession of surgeon in the colony during the aforesaid time (to the exclusion of all others) on the strength of the good, written testimonial given him by master *jan dircksen brimmer,*[82] surgeon of this city, and shown to the patroon, etc.

Whereupon the aforesaid *Abraham Staas,* besides signing these conditions shall take the proper oath of submission and fealty to the lord patroon according to the copy thereof, given him. Done at Amsterdam, the 1st of February 1642, and in witness thereof signed by the said *Abraham Staas* in the presence of the undersigned notary and witnesses. Was signed: *Abram Staas, H: V: Velde, j. Vande Ven,* notary public residing in Amsterdam.

---

[81] In reply to an inquiry made for the purpose of ascertaining whether Abraham Staas, or Staes, was in any way connected with the contemporaneous and well known city carpenter of Amsterdam, Hendrik Jacobsz Staets, Mr W. R. Veder, archivist of the city, informed the editor that the records of births for 1617 and 1618 show no Abraham whose father is called Staas, or Staes; presumably Staas' father is entered under his patronymic. Though Staas is not entered in the register of master surgeons, he is called surgeon in the record of his intended marriage, Jan. 9, 1642. His place of residence is given as *Nieuwe Weg,* Amsterdam; that of his bride Tryntje Jochems, at *Haarlemmer straat,* Amsterdam. Both his parents were dead at the time and Staas' uncle, Dirck Jansz, acted as witness. The name of Staas' master was *Jan Dirckszn Brumer,* not *Brimmer;* Staas was apprenticed to him Aug. 14, 1635. Mr Veder also stated that Mr N. de Roever, the former city archivist, left among his notes the following memorandum: *Abraham Staets* in *Mankattan,* 1653; see *Protocol* of *Nicolaas Touw,* 3 May.

[82] See preceding note.

EVERT PELS

June 5, 1642

Another

The patroon of the colony of Rensselaerswyck, understanding that several people in this colony outside of their trade occupy themselves with the brewing of beer, which not only hinders the said people in their ordinary work but exposes the houses of the patroon to the danger of fire and in addition causes the said beer to be sold there in an irregular manner at very extravagant and high prices, to wit, at 20 guilders a barrel, to the burden of the community, and wishing to make provision in this matter, has thought advisable and fit for the service of his subjects, to license and authorize, as he does hereby, *Evert Pels van Statijn*,[83] who is well acquainted with brewing, for the space of six consecutive years, etc.

Finally, he must govern himself according to the laws and ordinances of the lord patroon or his commissioners and submit himself to all the clauses and articles relating to the freemen or colonists of the colony for so far as they do not conflict herewith and which have been read to him, for that purpose, under special pledge and obligation more fully expressed therein. Done at Amsterdam the 5th of June 1642. Below was written: *Evert Pels.*

CORNELIS SEGERSZ VAN VOORHOUT

August 25, 1643

Another

In the name of the Lord, Amen. On conditions hereafter specified, *Cornelis Segertsen van egmont*,[84] farmer, about 44 years of age, for himself, for *brechtgen jacobs*, his wife, 45 years of age, three daughters and three sons named *Cornelis*, 22 years of age, *Claes*, 20 years of age, and *Seger Cornelissen*, 14 years of age, also

[83] Stettin, in Pommern, Germany.

[84] This is the only instance the editor has found in which the designation *van egmont* occurs in connection with the name of Cornelis Segersz. In *Notarial Papers*, 1660–76, v.t. in the Albany county clerk's office, Cornelis Segersz is frequently referred to as *Cornelis Segersz van Voorhout* and the same designation *van Voorhout* appears in the *Van Rensselaer Bowier Mss*, the *Rensselaerswyck Mss* and the records in the Albany county clerk's office in connection with the names of the children. Voorhout is a small place near Leyden; Egmond lies near Alkmaar.

Lijsbeth, 16 years of age, *janetgen,* 10 years of age and *neelgen Cornelis,* 8 years of age, for whom he makes the promise that they will also faithfully carry out and fulfil the following agreement, has bound himself and his wife and six children as he hereby does bind them, to the honorable *Kiliaen Van Rensselaer,* ex-director of the Chartered West India Company and patroon of this colony of Rensselaerswyck, situated on the North River of New Netherland, etc.

In witness of what is aforewritten, this has been sealed with the seal of the aforesaid patroon and the colony and signed by the aforesaid *Cornelis Segersz van egmont* with his own hand, in Amsterdam this 25th of August of the year 1643. Was signed in the several hands: *Cornelis Segers-Soon.* This mark made by *breghje jacobs.*

These nine extracts are made from copies and originals and after collation are found to agree with them, which is certified by me, residing in Amsterdam,

[signed] *J: vande Ven*
nots Pub.
vij.
A°.—— 1649
10.

Commission to Nicolaes Coorn, as commander and commis on Rensselaers Steyn, and to Jan Dircksz van Bremen, as skipper of the vessel[85]

August 26, 1643

The patroon of the colony of Rensselaerswyck, noticing with sorrow the great disturbances which have lately occurred between the heathen and the Christians near the island of the *Manhatans* and fearing that this might extend further, even to his colony, has on the occasion of the offer of certain persons to go thither as free men (imitating to some extent the example of the Chartered West India Company with regard to the island of the *Manhatans*) and also for the sake of having a suitable place of retreat for his people to which they can conveniently and with the smallest boats betake themselves in time of need, which God forbid, and finding that the island commonly called *Beeren* Island, now named by him *Rensselaers Steijn,* situated in the river at the entrance to the colony, is very suitable for both his purposes, has thought fit to admit the

[85] *V. R. B. Mss* 27.

above persons on certain conditions agreed upon with them the 21st of this month and, in order to benefit as much as is possible and advisable the place of their residence aforesaid, has deemed fit, provisionally and till further order, to confer upon the said island the right of staple or bulk breaking of all merchandise which wishes to or must pass up from below or down from above, exempting always the goods or vessels of the said West India Company which going to or coming from Fort Orange may want to pass there (provided that under this pretext no goods are included which belong to his colonists or are intended to be sold to them); also to favor the said inhabitants of *Rensselaers Steijn,* provisionally and till further order as before, with the carrying trade so that all goods coming from below or wishing to go down must be transported up there or from there down in their sloops and vessels, as is more fully stipulated in the aforesaid contract of the 21st; and whereas suitable persons are required for this, the patroon respectively accepts and hereby appoints under the proper oath of fidelity *Nicolaes Coorn,* as commander and *commis*[86] on the said island, and *Johan Dircxsz van Bremen,* as skipper of the vessel, and hereby orders and commands all the inhabitants of the colony, whoever they may be, quietly to allow the same to execute their office in conformity with their contract, oath and instructions without molesting them in any manner, but rather rendering and showing them every favor, help and assistance that circumstances will admit of. And whereas the patroon is now sending two millstones to erect another gristmill, in the hope of shipping yearly a great deal of meal either to the *Manhatans* or vicinity or within the limits of his Freedoms, in case the inhabitants of *Rensselaers Steijn* should find it convenient and expedient to erect at their own expense a wind or water mill either on that island or some nearby creek, the patroon leaves to the judgment of his three commissioners and the officer of the colony the question whether it would be more expedient to erect the said wind or water mill there or somewhere else and in what manner the patroon, aside from the ownership of the millstones shall receive proper recognition of the mill or water rights.

And in case the inhabitants of the island of *Rensselaers steijn,* or upon advice as aforesaid other persons of sufficient means in the colony, should be willing to erect the said wind or water mill at their own expense, charging proper fees for grinding as in this country and giving the patroon for the use of his stones and the

[86] *Wachtmeester en Commis.*

mill or water rights a just third part of the ground grain, the said commissioners and the officer are hereby authorized to deal with the persons who may be willing to undertake the same, preference being given in this matter to those of *Rensselaers steijn*, if their location is the most favorable and if they have enough wind or water. And in testimony of the truth, the patroon has sealed this instrument with the seal of the colony and signed it with his own hand, and has ordered it to be recorded in the secretary's office. In Amsterdam, this 26th of August sixteen hundred and forty three. Underneath was written and signed: *Kiliaen van Rensselaer*, patroon of the colony of Rensselaerswyck; the fold bearing a seal in red wax covered with white paper.

[Endorsed]

Copy of the commission of
Nicolaes Coorn.

Placard warning private traders not to sail into the colony and setting forth new trade regulations in connection with the staple right of Rensselaers Steyn[87]

September 2, 1643

Warning, Prohibition and Permission concerning the colony of Rensselaerswyck

The patroon of the colony of Rensselaerswyck, foreseeing that his necessary, good and sincere intention in occupying and peopling *Beeren* Island (now named by him *Rensselaers-steyn*), either through misunderstanding or for selfish motives, will be misconstrued and resented because he can no longer suffer that others eat the fruits of the table which he has spread and provided; having also now for many years past been at heavy expense and spending more money all the time without the enjoyment of any returns worth mentioning, while others who come only occasionally have through the unfaithfulness of his inhabitants taken more skins out of his colony in a few weeks than he has done in many long years, notwithstanding that his *commis* has at hand quantities of goods for barter, resulting from the fact that several colonists or freemen pass so freely and easily in and out of his colony as if it were their

[87] *V. R. B. Mss* 62; entitled: *Waerschouwinge, Verboth, ende Toe-latinghe, weghens de Colonie van Rensselaers-wyck.* Broadside 41 x 28 cm; letterpress 37.8 x 24.4 cm. The issue of a general prohibition to private traders is suggested by the patroon in his letter to Arent van Curler of March 16, 1643, on p. 666.

WAERSCHOVWINGE

Verboth, ende Toe-latinghe, weghens de Colonie van RENSELAERS-WYCK.

En Patroon van de Colo-

[illegible]

AMSTERDAM, Gedruckt by [illegible] ende Historie van Iorg[illegible]

Placard warning private traders not to sail into the colony, Sept. 2, 1643, *V.R.B.Mss* 62. About 2/5 of original size

colony, their people and their jurisdiction: therefore the aforesaid patroon by these presents gives notice and warning to all such traders that by virtue of the fifth article of his Freedoms, granted to him by the Assembly of the Nineteen of the Chartered West India Company and enlarged by special sovereign act of the High and Mighty Lords the States General of the United Netherlands, with orders from their High Mightinesses to the aforesaid West India Company, as well as instructions and commands to the director and council of New Netherland, present or future, to maintain him the said patroon and his descendants forever in the quiet and peaceful enjoyment of his privileges (which fifth article cedes to him as patroon of the earliest colony on the North River the command on the said river, with regard to subsequent colonies and colonists, empowering said subsequent colonies to appoint one or more councilors to assist him that in consultation they may look after the interests of the colonies on the river, for which purpose nobody has thus far been presented to him so that the said command still rests with him alone), by virtue of this he now requests first of all that the director of New Netherland in accordance with the instructions received from the High and Mighty Lords the States General assist him in maintaining the same so that no private traders abuse the said river, go forth and sail against his will and intent into his own colony, where according to the sixth article the right of high, middle and low jurisdiction is vested in him, trade contrary to his will and intent with his subjects, even with those who are tenants of his lands and his houses and who hire his cattle and, without settling their accounts, much less restoring the goods entrusted to them, occupy his estate. Such traders furnish them, in the first place, with wine and spirits which is bought[88] there in extravagant quantities at very high prices, not only by the farmers but even by the farm laborers and others, for which they can not pay if they treat their master justly but for the payment of which they steal, and almost completely rob him of, his undivided wheat and thereby render themselves incapable of settling their accounts and restoring the property entrusted to them; secondly they ruin the whole trade in furs as well for the West India Company as for him, the patroon, by raising the price of the said furs, the larger part of the profits going to the savages and the small remaining portion to the private traders, so that nothing is left for the patroon who is under heavy expenses in supporting officers, a minister of the Gospel

[88] The Dutch text has *verkocht*, literally, sold.

and other councilors; the profits of his *commis* (who has to feed the savages and provide also for those who assist him faithfully) do not exceed those of the least farm hand or even the private and foreign traders themselves, notwithstanding no one in his colony is allowed, under the oath taken, to trade any furs except with the permission and the consent of their lord and master. For all of which reasons he, the said patroon, is compelled, for the maintenance of his colony and his right, to resort to different methods, and has been unable to discover any better means than the peopling of the above-named island and the granting of the carrying trade and staple right to its inhabitants, for which he has appointed *Nicolaes Coren* as commander and *commis*[80] over the same and *Ian Dircksz van Bremen* as skipper of the vessel with orders to unload there all goods belonging to himself, to his inhabitants, or to any freemen — intended to be sold to his people — and to ship all the said goods in his vessels thereto and not further, up or down the river; enjoining all those whom it may concern, subject to him and within his colony or under his command (with reference to the river), that they must govern themselves accordingly and in case of opposition must expect both loss and dishonor. Further he prohibits the sale of wine or spirits to his people in conformity with the ordinance previously issued. He permits any one whomsoever to transport in his said vessels any goods on proper payment of freight charges, with the exception of the said wines, for which a special license must be obtained, and to ship the said goods to *Rensselaer-steyn* and unload them for the purpose of selling them there, subject to the following regulations:

I That no one shall be allowed to transport goods higher up in the colony.

II Also, that as long as the *commisen* of the colony have any goods for sale on behalf of the patroon, all other goods of the same kind must be kept back till the first named have been sold.

III Also, to deal with no one who has an open account (more than one year old) outstanding, much less with those who have failed to restore what was entrusted to them.

Further, that they are not allowed to accept in exchange any wheat on which the patroon has any claim growing out of his tithes, his third part or his half, or his right of preemption until the patroon or his commissioners have waived the said right of preemption.

---

[80] *Wachtmeester ende Commis.*

With reference to the skins of beavers and others, inasmuch as none are permitted to trade in the same without his especial consent, he is provisionally willing that such of the inhabitants as have obtained from him the right to trade shall barter or sell the said skins to the free traders residing on *Rensselaers-steyn,* but not in the colony, on turning over to him in advance the number of skins stipulated by contract or paying him his half share of the profits; all others being excluded.

And inasmuch as the aforesaid articles impose many restrictions on the traders, it were better if the free traders coming from down the river exchanged their goods with the *commisen* of the patroon for furs or wheat and the said *commisen* in turn exchanged the same, partly with the savages for skins and partly with the inhabitants of the colony for skins and wheat, fixing the prices so judiciously that the patroon on his part and the traders on theirs, as well as the inhabitants of the colony, may each get a share in the profits, which by this means may be easily accomplished, as the only sufferers will be the savages, who now by the exorbitant prices offered them get what virtually belongs to the patroon, while on the other hand this will serve to restore the fur trade to a flourishing state. And in order that each and every one may be duly informed as to the contents hereof, the commander and *commis* of *Rensselaers-steyn, Nicolaes Coren,* is directed to request the director, *Willem Kieft,* to bring the same to the attention of the freemen residing on or near the *Manhatans,* either by proclamation, by posting of placards or by service of formal notice. And in testimony of the truth, the patroon has signed these presents with his own hand and sealed them with the seal of the colony, in Amsterdam, this 2d of September 1643.

Amsterdam, printed by *Theunis Jacobsz.* in the History of Josephus.

Redress of the abuses and faults in the colony of Rensselaerswyck[90]

September 5, 1643

Redress of the abuses and faults in the colony of Rensselaerswyck

Though the patroon of the colony of Rensselaerswyck, in founding said colony, has had an eye to the enjoyment of the products of the country and of his labor and to the profits of his investments, he has nevertheless also had in especial view, by means of settling the country and the practice of godliness, to have the Christian Reformed religion proclaimed there in order that the blind heathen also might be brought to the knowledge of our Savior Jesus Christ, and has now already for many years past sent over many people, officers and goods, together with a godly and learned minister in the hope that by the exercise of justice and order as well as by teaching and admonition, he might attain his aim and object. It is therefore to the deepest grief of his heart that he has learned that the contrary is the case, namely that things there are in such a state that hardly any semblance of godliness or righteousness is to be found. As to godliness, whereas the word of God ought to have softened and opened their hearts to accept not only all consolations and admonitions but also all reproaches for their sins and to govern themselves accordingly, there are many who, having become hardened and calloused, absent or hide themselves so as not to hear the word of God; as to the righteousness, which consists in keeping the commandments of the Lord and in the humble obedience to their lord and master as regards fulfilling their oaths and promises, executing their contracts and settling and paying their debts, all of these duties the majority of the people scarcely think of, much less observe, the reason for which, as far as the patroon can discover, must be ascribed to the following circumstances:

First, to *comfort and abundance*, neither of which the majority of the colonists were accustomed to in the fatherland as they saile!

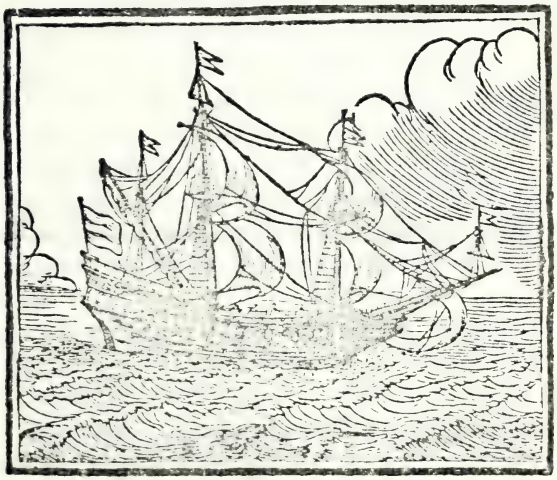
---

[90] *V. R. Mss* 63, entitled: *Redres/Van de/Abuysen ende Faulten in de/Colonie van Rensselaers-wyck / t' Amsterdam / Gedruckt by Thunis Iacobsz, Woonende/ in de Wolle-straet, in de Historie van Josephus, Anno 1643.* Pamphlet 20x15½cm; letterpress 17x11½ cm; title page+14 pages text. Signatures A and B; 2d and 3d rectos of signature A marked A2, A3; 1st, 2d and 3d rectos of signature B marked B, B2, B3. This document was prepared by Kiliaen van Rensselaer to remedy many of the evils complained of in his letter to Arent van Curler of March 16, 1643, for which see p. 658–68.

REDRES

Van de

Abuysen ende Faulten in de Colonie van Rensselaers-wijck.



t'AMSTERDAM.

Gedruckt by Thunis Iacobsz, Woonende in de Wolvestraet/in de Historie van Josephus/ Anno 1643.

Title-page of *Redres Van de Abuysen ende Faulten in de Colonie van Rensselaers-wijck*
From *V. R. B. Mss* 63. Original size

in a state of want and poverty, but which they acquired by reason of the favorable conditions offered by the patroon, who credited them with their passage, advanced them money, furnished them free houses, live stock and fertile lands, provided them with servants, necessaries, yes, practically with everything they could think of, wine and spirits excepted, that their situation and occupation did not afford.

Secondly, to *extravagance*, in using that which is not proper for them, not being satisfied with the ordinary drinks of farmers, nor with beer, but the majority of them, even to farm laborers and others, using to excess wines, brandies and other strong liquors, and at such exorbitant prices that they find it impossible to pay for them without robbing their lord and master, as the quantity of wheat which they have exported without declaration proves sufficiently.

Thirdly, to *licentiousness and wantonness,* (advantage being taken of the youth of the *commis* of the colony), which the principal inhabitants have themselves under personal guaranty particularly undertaken to prevent in order under this disguise more effectually to play their part and impose upon his youth.

Fourthly, to *unfaithfulness,* not only disregarding the ordinances and regulations of the patroon to which they have voluntarily subjected themselves, but directly violating and abusing the same, taking all they can get on credit, and never paying as the unpaid accounts show.

Fifthly, to *covetousness,* which they show in the execution of their contracts, interpreting the same to suit their own will and pleasure — a privilege which does not belong to them but to the patroon only — accepting whatever suits or profits them and rejecting what does not satisfy their cupidity, not being content that the patroon provided them at the outset with houses and the necessary requisites without charge, in order later to reap the benefit thereof, but involving him constantly in new expenditures without ever rendering account, much less settling the same, yes, what is worse, remaining on their farms after the expiration of the leases, without getting new ones, as if these farms were their own property.

Sixthly, to *persuasion,* on the part of other freemen coming up the river, who make them forget their bounden duty and the fidelity which they owe their patroon, all of which being duly considered will go to prove that there are greater and worse sins among those who profess to be Christians than among the heathen themselves.

To which must be added the trade in furs, which no one is

allowed to carry on without special consent from his lord and master and from which the patroon has nothing but a very little in the way of his half of the profits, which they are also bound to make good at the liquidation of their accounts.

And before the patroon speaks of the remedy, he desires to point out to the inhabitants that these heinous sins and this unrighteousness cry for vengeance to the Lord God, who has already punished and chastised them in a noteworthy and exemplary manner with injurious and destructive floods, which in former years never occurred and now within a few years have taken place often; fearing also that God's visitations might still further add to their destruction through extermination by the sword of the heathen whom many through avarice have but too liberally provided with the weapons for such an attack, the patroon has been unable to think of any other or better means of protecting the pious and of punishing the wicked than by erecting at his own great expense a suitable place of security and refuge for his people in times of danger which shall also serve as a check on the malevolent, for which refuge has been chosen *Beeren* Island, now called by him *Rensselaersteyn,* to be peopled and settled in accordance with the conditions agreed upon with the inhabitants and the privileges granted them, with orders and instructions to leave them in the quiet and peaceful enjoyment of the same, without attempting anything to the contrary on pain of being arraigned for rebellion and mutiny.

In order now to remedy as much as possible the aforesaid abuses so that the patroon may some day enter into the right use, arrears and returns of his lands and his half profit on the furs, in the first place all farmers must first pay the just tenth of all crops of this season, without composition of any kind.

Then, those whose contracts so provide must pay the patroon's third, while those on the half share plan, after deducting the above tenth, must divide the remaining nine tenths into three equal parts, one third to go to the patroon and two thirds toward the wages of the farm hands and the profits of the farmers, and settle accounts accordingly; warning being hereby given to all farmers on the half share system whose lease expires that they will have to accept the terms of *Andries de Vos* and *Cornelis van Nes* and of *Cornelis Zegersen* who sails by this ship,[90a] or else leave the colony, it being the intention of the patroon that the wages of the farm hands be defrayed out of the produce directly after deduction for the tithe has been made and that the same shall not be charged to the patroon.

[90a] Het Wapen van Rensselaerswyck.

Concerning the wheat which may remain as a surplus in the colony, this shall be delivered to the patroon in accordance with the right of preemption at six guilders per mudde, the balance of what is due to those who have settled their accounts to be paid in goods or other products (skins excepted) at 50% net advance over the purchase price, instead of 100% or two to one, which the merchandise costs the patroon, but in consideration of the price of six guilders now counted at 50%, as above. As regards the farmers who have not settled their accounts, they must have patience till the same are settled provisionally by the *commis, Arent van Corler*, everything however being subject to the approval and closer investigation of the patroon, as he does not intend to have the final settlement of accounts take place over there but here at this place where the contracts were drawn up and the acquittal must be granted, though the liquidation by the *commis* shall provisionally have effect till further investigation, and inasmuch as the needs of the colony may perhaps not reach the amount to be paid for the wheat, since the patroon contemplates sending a goodly quantity of the same to Virginia by this ship, Supercargo *Pieter Wijnkoop* shall be at liberty to place the price of his goods at 100% above the purchase price and of the wheat at eight guilders the mudde or at 50% and the wheat at six guilders, which are the prices of *Commis Arent van Corler*, and dispose of the same in behalf of the participants in the equipment of said ship and in case any farmer should refuse to deliver the said wheat he shall actually be brought to *Rensselaers-steyn* to remain there till he has settled his account and delivered his wheat there, the patroon being unwilling to depend any longer on the ill will of the peasants, said farmers being also required to render accounts of one half of the profits on the beaver skins.

On the first of January 1644 next ensuing, or on the arrival of this ship in the colony, all books and accounts in the entire colony shall be closed, new books to be used thereafter and the old disused.[91]

And, to begin with those who are at the head, *Commis Arent van Corler* shall without delay make out his own accounts and deliver them into the hands of *Pieter Wijnkoop*, who will look them over and then bring them home with him and hand them to me for further examination.

[91] A few accounts among the *Rensselaerswyck Mss* are closed in July 1644, but the majority in August and September 1644.

Thereupon *Arent van Corler* shall make an accurate list and inventory of all merchandise and wares previously received that remain in his charge, as well as of all the skins, seawan, goods sent away or remaining in the charge of others and of all the property belonging to the patroon, and continue the same from day to day, without fail, noting down everything in proper form in a book and not on scraps of paper; [noting] also his expenditures, transactions and matters connected with them, without fail, on pain of losing his office and incurring the extreme displeasure of his patroon, who hereby warns him for the last time.

Concerning the goods formerly received by *Arent* and those which are now sent to the colony by the ship, he shall distinguish according to the blank between goods used for the fur trade and goods needed by the people. Of the goods employed in the fur trade *Arent van Corler* shall be *commis* and have the administration, and the skins which he shall receive in exchange he shall turn over to no one else under any circumstances, but forward them hither. Thereafter he shall specify which goods are suitable for the people in the colony to be exchanged against wheat, without lending, but merchandise against merchandise. Of these goods *Anthoni de Hooges* shall be *commis* and have the administration, though he must submit his accounts to *Arent van Corler.*

As regards the daily wages or pay of the laborers, separate accounts shall be kept by *Anthoni de Hooges,* satisfaction to be given either in goods not used in the fur trade or in wheat or otherwise.

Officer *Adriaen vander Donck* shall also promptly render accounts to *Arent van Corler.*

As for the farmers whose accounts have not been settled, they must liquidate the same at once on pain of forfeiture of the remaining years of their lease, the latter to be given to the foreman or other competent person in the colony when the time for settling the first year's accounts shall have arrived, everything, both at the time of leaving and of reoccupying the farm, to be duly inventoried without concealment, it being the patroon's intention to leave no one in possession whose account shall remain unsettled for longer than one year and in case any one should object to this measure the same shall be forcibly ejected by the commander, *Nicolaes Coorn.*

In the same manner shall actually be removed from their farms all those whose terms of lease shall have expired and who have obtained no new leases from the patroon and this also without

connivance, for otherwise the patroon is not master of his own property, and if, in spite of this, any one should still stay on his farm without lease the same shall not be allowed to reap any profits from his labor, said action constituting a form of violence. Those whose leases expire and who are ready to accept the condition of one third, before mentioned, must give the patroon timely notice thereof, while all freemen whose lease is up and who have not settled their accounts or obtained a new contract must actually be made to leave, or otherwise reap no profits from their land, such as *Willem Juriaensen backer,* whose term has long since run out and whom the patroon deems unfit to remain any longer in the colony, and who after liquidation of his accounts shall be discharged and removed from the colony, inasmuch as he has neither made nor obtained a new contract with or from the patroon.

Symon Walichsen is to be definitely notified that he must leave his farm at the expiration of his term, as the patroon has had no gain but great loss through him and that he must liquidate and settle his accounts, the patroon not wishing to continue him in service any longer.

Albert Andriesen, whose term has also long ago expired without his having made or obtained a new lease or contract, shall nevertheless be continued for the present but shall not own any live stock otherwise than according to the general rule of one half of the increase belonging to the patroon and of the right of preemption and, in case he does not accept this, his cattle shall immediately be sent back to the place whence they came, with this understanding however that half of the increase bred in the colony shall go to the patroon in consideration of the pasturage and hay which they have used; and as to his accounts he shall also be obliged to close, liquidate and settle the same; and as far as the conditions after the expiration of his lease are concerned, the patroon adopts for him as well as for all others this fixed rule, of which they must all be notified and if they do not wish to continue under it must immediately leave the colony, namely, that every freeman who has a house and garden of his own shall pay an annual rent or five stivers per Rhineland rod and for land used in raising tobacco, wheat or other fruits 20 guilders per Rhineland morgen, newly cleared land to be free for a number of years, more or less, according to the amount of labor required in such clearing, said number of years to be fixed by agreement with the patroon's commissioners; all of which stipulations tend in no wise to impair but confirm the right of levying

tithes, and by this means the patroon shall know what his revenue will be and they on their part shall know what they are entitled to, the right of preempting grain being also reserved; and as to the trade in furs, this is generally forbidden, being reserved for such as have obtained a license from the patroon on condition that they pay promptly what has been stipulated and not otherwise.

Officer *van der Donck* shall diligently inquire respecting those who have formerly exported wheat and other goods, as well as furs, out of the colony without entering the same and to this end he shall with the consent of the patroon's commissioners or any two of them order all servants and others who may have had knowledge of the facts to be examined regarding such persons as appear in any way implicated, the patroon having been specially advised that *Cornelius Theunissen van Breuckelen* has often done the same, wherefore his former and present servants must be examined under oath, it being the patroon's firm intention to renew and reassert his smothered rights against those who imagine them already forgotten and no longer to permit the license practised by certain farmers, who hold great banquets served with an abundance of wines and meanwhile do not close their accounts, consequently, use what belongs to the patroon, as no man, no matter who he is, can have any property of his own as long as he has not rendered proper accounts and returns, not according to his avarice but to justice.

Moreover, the money which *Pieter Cornelisz* and *Cornelis Theunisz* owe the patroon under the name of *Dirrick Corssen* and withhold under pretext of their note of hand (notwithstanding they know full well that it was the patroon's property), if they refuse to hand it over to him willingly under his promise of indemnification, the officer shall force them to deposit with the court, and he shall especially prosecute *Cornelis Theunisz*, who was not allowed to trade in furs, in such manner as shall lead to the confiscation of these.

Coming to the question of the wages of those laborers who have served the individual farmers and who were engaged here by the patroon, if they are not paid yearly by said farmers, the said wages shall be made good separately in the annual account to the patroon in wheat or skins or seawan, so that the farm hands may know definitely where they are finally to seek their payment, which ought to be with the farmers unless the same have turned it over separately to the patroon, of which the farm hands must be notified in order to govern themselves accordingly, as otherwise in coming

here they could obtain no satisfaction, for if the amount were charged to the accounts of the farmers it would not be paid till the whole account had been cleared and settled.

Concerning the newcomers in the colony, they must be supplied with wheat for seed and domestic use, as well as with other articles stipulated by contract, and those who are industrious and faithful be assisted, care being taken to ascertain at the annual settlements who is the least in debt and who has accumulated the largest store of produce, in order to see whether the patroon can be sufficiently certain of ultimate restitution, but no further loans are to be made to those who have been three years in the colony, unless, at the settlement of accounts which is to take place every year in January, it is found that there is a good supply of wheat in the barn on which a further small credit could be allowed, provided that the wheat immediately after it is thrashed be delivered to the patroon to pay for his share.

With regard to the tithes, the same shall no longer be commuted but lawfully collected, unless the commissioners deem it advisable to sell the same publicly to the highest bidder, either for cash or on short-time payment, when the wheat might be thrashed and the buyer pay therewith, the wheat to remain as the patroon's security, with this understanding that a farmer may not be the buyer of his own tithe but one farmer may buy the tithe of the crop on another man's land; and in case it shall seem better for the patroon to have his own hay barracks or barns built in which to thrash, the two carpenters who go over now may be employed on this work and a strong fellow added to assist them, care being taken to have the barracks and barns strongly built and erected in the most convenient places where many farms are found close together and to put in them the crops of at least three farms, as the expense would otherwise be too great, also to look out for the third part, which the patroon has reserved for himself.

And inasmuch as wine and spirits are the cause of God's wrath, of the patroon's loss and of all evils, no one whose account is open and unpaid shall be allowed to have the same till he has discharged his debt, unless the commissioners and councilors think fit to make a small allowance for each family as occasion requires, for which a license must be given them, as otherwise without showing such license to the commander the wine would not be permitted to pass *Rensselaers Steyn;* with regard to those

whose accounts are settled and who owe the patroon nothing, in order that they may not pass their lives in drunkenness and dissipation, it is the patroon's desire that the commissioners and councilors allow each family, according to its station, so much wine or good beer as will suffice them for all honest purposes and not lead to drunkenness, on which heavy fines shall be imposed and proceeds thereof go to the same objects as those of other fines and one third to the officer, but if the officer himself be found guilty of drunkenness, he shall pay a double fine to the behoof of the commander at *Rensselaers-steyn;* and all of the persons living there, from the humblest to the highest, shall be subject to the same restriction.

Coming now to the unchastity with heathen women and girls, whoever is found to have intercourse with them shall pay the first time a fine of 25 guilders, if the woman becomes pregnant 50 guilders and if she gives birth 100 guilders, leaving it to the discretion of the minister and the consistory to decide what the obligations of the offender are with regard to the baptism of such children; and if he continues to have illicit intercourse a yearly fine of 50 guilders and according to circumstances banishment from the colony, one third of which fines shall go to the officer, another third to the commander at *Rensselaers-Steyn* and the remaining third to the patroon for the benefit of the building of the church.

All those adults or youth who do not attend Divine service at least once a week, unless prevented from so doing by sickness or other important cause, shall forfeit for the use of the church now in course of erection, the men each week ....[92] stivers, the women .... stivers, the servants .... stivers, and since the people are quite widely dispersed the minister shall devise the best means [of reaching all], the patroon wishing to suggest to him whether it would not be well to preach occasionally at *Rensselaers-Steyn* in order to be nearer the people who live in that quarter, or else on some week day to offer them more opportunity and less excuse; another thing that must be taken into consideration is that of the families who live farthest off, members can only attend in turn so as not to leave the houses entirely without supervision, consequently that husband and wife shall only count in the fines for one if both stay away; but in other cases if either the husband alone or the wife alone stays away, each to pay his share; and may God grant that they have to pay few fines, as this will

[92] Left blank in the original.

tend to their salvation, there being greater reason than ever for leading a godly life in such distant countries.

As the patroon intends to send a large quantity of wheat to Virginia by this ship, it is necessary to take along as much well ground meal as the mill can grind and to this end instructions have also been given to Supercargo *Pieter Wijncoop* to treat with the inhabitants of the colony regarding this matter in accordance with the above stipulations.

Since *Andries de Vos* and *Cornelis van Nes* have each written for two servants, the four men from *Hilversum*[92a] will be allowed them, but as one is a shoemaker and another understands wagon making, the shoemaker, if he wishes to be free and to repay the patroon for his advance and expenses, shall be permitted to earn something toward this by making shoes, which he could well do at the house of *van Nes* while assisting him at other times on the farm; likewise the wheelwright at the house of *de Vos* and, since *Lubbert Ghijsbertsen* the wheelwright lives near there, this servant could help both the said *Lubbert* and *de Vos,* the latter to reach some agreement with each other in regard to the matter, but if *Lubbert* should not want this, the young wheelwright may come to some understanding with *de Vos* as to what he shall earn with the tools which he takes with him at the expense of the patroon, and shall at the same time assist him on the farm, for some means must be found whereby the patroon shall be repaid for his disbursement for the tools together with the advance of 100% on the same.

As the patroon is in every way inclined to benefit the inhabitants of his colony, he would have sent a great many more supplies than he did, but seeing that everything he sent was charged year after year on accounts without end and that no payments were made, while on the other hand all goods furnished by private individuals, especially wines, were promptly paid for, and that the patroon misses therefore both his returns and his goods, he has been unable to do more, no matter how much he would have liked to; but he assures the people hereby that if they will duly pay him and render prompt returns and if he shall receive satisfactory profits from the colony, he will in the future take more pains and send sufficient supplies in anticipation of prompt payment, either in skins or in wheat, and shall expect to that end an annual list showing

---

[92a] Probably Jacob Lambertsz van Dorlandt (Gojer), shoemaker, Jacob Adriaensz, wheelwright, Claes Andriesz van Hilversum and Dirck Hendricksz van Hilversum.

the kinds and quantities of things needed in the colony with indication of the sort of payment and statements regarding the furs to be delivered to his *commis* upon conditions minutely described above.

All persons who leave the colony and possess any houses or property there may sell the same to whomsoever they please at their own price, but shall in no wise force the same upon the patroon, at an appraised valuation, as such valuation is derogatory to the rights of the patroon, who reserves unto himself in case of sale the right, which belongs to him, of preemption at his pleasure, in which respect his commissioners have not well watched his interests, as such property must be sold at public auction and the price honestly made known to him or his commissioners, who are then at liberty to accept or to refuse the same, but under no circumstances must the present *commis* or his successors accept such property in discount of the person's debt, except what he or they seize directly in the patroon's name or is of no importance or consequence, and this may serve as a warning for the future, as they will be obliged, in case of refusal by the patroon, to keep things for themselves and therefore should be careful as to what they do seize.

Coming now to the conclusion, inasmuch as the patroon is not able to remedy everything at once, he refers for other matters to his commissioners (reserving the final approbation to himself as he has always done, still does and will do in the future); it being understood that he has never given, nor gives, nor will give in the future, any unlimited power to his commissioners, his councilors or anybody else, but on the contrary well defined authority to supplement provisionally such regulations as may here be wanting, all to his service and profit according to their discretion and to justice.

In like manner the patroon reserves to himself the right of interpretation, extension, decrease, increase or alteration of anything herein written, allowing on the one side as well as on the other all reasonable complaints or grievances of those who may feel themselves hereby unjustly reproached either through lack of knowledge of the exact circumstances or owing to wrong information, without however in any way opening the door to unfounded or selfish claims, leaving and commanding every one, the *commis-generael*, the commissioners, the officer, the commander, the respective *commisen* in the colony and on *Rensselaers-Steyn*, as well as the

696

Insinuatie, Protestatie, ende Presentatie van weghen den Patroon van de Colonie van Rensselaers-wijck.

Ick Nicolaes Coorn, Wacht-meester op Rensselaers-Steyn, ende van wegen den E. Heere [illegible] onder de Hooghe Jurisdictie van de Hooghe Mogende Heeren Staten Generael, der Verenigtighe Nederlanden, ende de [illegible] Heer Commandeur der Colonien op de Noorte Rivieren van Nieu-Nederlandt, ende [illegible] Vice-Commandeur in zijne plaetse, Laeten u

[illegible] van dat ghy u niet en sulx verordeert, de selve Rivieren te ariebruycken, [illegible] van het verlieghen recht, van den voornoemden Heere in qualite als [illegible] van de Colonie van Rensselaers-wijck, de selve ende [illegible] in deze [illegible]

Welck Recht [illegible] Nassau [illegible] volgende sinceryteden ende [illegible] van de voorghedane [illegible] ende [illegible] verbieden hadde, [illegible] ende [illegible] woort alsoo [illegible]

Hierom [illegible] Hooghe Mogende Heeren Staten Generaal [illegible] naerder is bevolhen, ende [illegible] ghe placeert ly [illegible] 1641.

Ende alsoo ly verbiedt [illegible] vertreden sijn.

Ten [illegible], Dat ghy [illegible] kennelijk, ende dat u vertoghe komen zyt tegen [illegible] van de Compagnie, [illegible] van [illegible], ons particulier te handelen, van de selve af te treeden, ende [illegible] gen, ende [illegible] ons [illegible] van [illegible] tot [illegible] ende [illegible] van [illegible] *Ten [illegible]*, Dat ghy den [illegible] op den [illegible] op [illegible] van den Commis van de Compagnie [illegible] van [illegible] van [illegible] dat ghy de u te vredenheyt, [illegible] van [illegible] ende [illegible] van [illegible] Colonie, te konnen [illegible], oftemer, [illegible] groote [illegible]

[illegible] Onderdanen [illegible] Wijn, [illegible] Heere verreeuwen, [illegible] Contrary [illegible] dat ly [illegible] van den [illegible] Nochtans onder [illegible] Commis, ende [illegible] Commis [illegible] en van het Reghement [illegible] Particuliere Onderdanen.

Ende [illegible] ghy [illegible]

Ten [illegible] Gouverneur

[illegible] Commandeur [illegible] Seghel van [illegible] ende der Colonie [illegible]

Was onderteeckent

Kiliaen van Rensselaer.

Notice to be served on private traders who sail into the colony, Sept. 8, 1643, *V.R.B.Mss* 64. About 2/5 of original size

councilors and others, and every one whom it may concern, each one in his respective sphere of duties, collectively or individually, to govern themselves accordingly, under the penalties and fines herein provided or to be provided hereafter. In testimony of the truth of which the patroon has signed these with his own hand and affixed the seal of the colony. At Amsterdam, this fifth of September 1643. Below was written: *Kiliaen van Rensselaer,* patroon of the colony of Rensselaerswyck.

Notice to be served on private traders who contrary to the patroon's orders sail into the colony[93]

September 8, 1643

Notice, Protest and Permission on behalf of the patroon of the colony of Rensselaerswyck

I, *Nicolaes Coorn,* commander of *Rensselaers-Steyn,* on behalf of the honorable *Kiliaen van Rensselaer,* hereditary commander of the colonies on this North River of New Netherland under the high jurisdiction of the High and Mighty Lords the States General of the United Netherlands and of the Chartered West India Company, and as his vice commander in his stead, give you

notice that you shall not presume to abuse the said river to the injury of the right acquired by the aforesaid gentleman in his capacity as patroon of the colony of Rensselaerswyck, the first and oldest on this river.

Which right he obtained as early as the 19th of November 1629, pursuant to the Freedoms and Exemptions granted by the Assembly of the XIX of the Chartered West India Company, by article 5 of which it is promised that care shall always be taken that the first occupants (in this case the patroon) shall not be prejudiced in the rights which they obtained.

Which by the aforesaid High and Mighty Lords the States General was further confirmed and extended by letters patent of their High Mightinesses granted to him and his heirs, forever, on the 5th of February 1641.

And whereas he declares that he is greatly injured:

First, in that you navigate this river without his knowledge and have come thus far against his will.

---

[93] *V. R. B. Mss* 64, entitled: *Insinuatie, Protestatie, ende Presentatie van weghen den Patroon van de Colonie van Rensselaers-wijck.* Broadside 41.3x33 cm; letterpress 31.4x22 cm. Translation revised from O'Callaghan, *History of New Netherland,* 1:466–67.

Secondly, in that you try to draw away and to allure to yourself and if possible to divert, to his injury, the nations who for many years have been accustomed to trade either at Fort Orange with the *commis* of the Company or privately with his *commis;* or to show to the said nations other and secret trading places, greatly to the injury of the West India Company and the patroon.

Thirdly, in that you spoil the fur trade (by driving up the price and bidding even against the *commis* of the Company at Fort Orange as well as against the *commis* of the patroon) and that you who are satisfied as long as you get some booty out of it do not ask whether the trade is being so spoiled that the patroon may thereby become unable to meet the expenses of his colony or not, which is a great injury to him, the patroon.

Fourthly, in that you seek to debauch his own inhabitants and subjects and to incite them against their lord and master, furnishing them among other things with wine and spirits and selling these to them at usurious and high prices, against his will; causing yourself to be paid in furs which they obtain by barter contrary to his orders and their own promise, or in wheat which they purloin from their lord, of which they have rendered no account, of which the tithes have not lawfully been paid and of which the patroon has not even received his third or half share according to the contracts and of which he has not waived the right of preemption, obliging the patroon who provides his people with commodities at little or no advance in price (considering his expenses) to charge these on account while you go off with the (yes, with his) cash, whereby he is rendered unable properly to provide his people with everything because you so exhaust them and impoverish his colony, by which the patroon suffers great injury. Therefore, not being obliged to suffer any of these things from private individuals, he hereby causes notice to be served on you that you must entirely refrain therefrom and in the name aforesaid I declare, should you in defiance of law, contrary to this protest, presume to attempt to pass by force, that I have orders to prevent you from doing so. Permission is granted you however, as expressed in the Warning[94] and more fully to be seen and read in the instructions given by the patroon to *Pieter Wijnkoop*, as supercargo, and to *Arent van Corler*, as *commis-generael*, under the restrictions of the regulations contained therein, to trade with his *commiseu*, but in no wise with the Indians or with his private subjects themselves.

---

[94] Warning, Prohibition and Permission, Sept. 2, 1643; see p. 682–85.

And in case you should use force, I am to declare to you that you will commit:

First, Crime against the High and Mighty Lords the States General.

Secondly, Crime against the West India Company and their governor.

Thirdly, Crime against the patroon and his command[95] within whose jurisdiction you are at present against his will, forcing us to necessary resistance.

Wherein I shall await what you will answer, do or not do, in order to govern myself accordingly, once more giving you full warning that you can have no grant (unless from the High and Mighty Lords the States General themselves) which can deprive him of this his right and that in case of loss you will have to indemnify the patroon of everything.

Which foregoing instrument, drawn up by the aforesaid patroon and commander, he hereby ratifies by signing it with his own hand and sealing it with the seal of the patroon and the colony of Rensselaerswyck, this eighth of September 1643, in Amsterdam.

Was signed:

Kiliaen van Rensselaer.

Extracts from instructions and commissions issued by Kiliaen van Rensselaer[96]

January 12, 1630 — September 8, 1643

Clein Segel [signed] *J bruijningh*

2st

Extracts from the instructions and commissions prepared and issued by *Kiliaen van Rensselaer,* as patroon of the colony named Rensselaerswyck situated on the North River of New Netherland, to the following officers and servants of the aforesaid colony, till the death of the said patroon, comprising a period of about 14 years.

---

[95] *Commandement;* referring to the patroon's command over other colonies on the river.

[96] *V. R. B. Mss* 36, marked H ijo. These extracts were prepared by Notary Joost van de Ven, Oct. 7, 1649, in connection with the controversy between the late patroon's copartners and the guardians of Johannes van Rensselaer.

BASTIAEN JANSZ KROL[97]

January 12, 1630

Laus Deo, the 12th of January 1630, in Amsterdam.

Instructions from *Kiliaen Van Rensselaer* to *Bastiaen jansz Crol, commis* at Fort Orange, who if he sees fit may call to his assistance *Dirck Cornelissen,*[98] his *onder-commis,* and such other persons as he shall think best and advisable.

First, *Crol* shall try to buy the lands hereafter named for the said *rensselaer* from the *mahicans, maquaas* or such other nations as have any claim to them, but treating them with all courtesy and discretion, etc.

In witness that I have requested this of him, with promise of proper compensation for his trouble, I have signed this with my own hand. Done as above.

Underneath was written:

Kiliaen van Renselaer.

WOLFERT GERRITSZ[99]

January 16, 1630

Another

Instructions from *kiliaen van rensselaer* to *wulfert Gerritsz van Amersfoort,* January 16, 1630, in Amsterdam.

Wulfert Gerritsz aforesaid is engaged by *rensselaer,* his service to begin on his arrival in that country. He is bound for four summers, but *rensselaer* may end the contract after one or two summers, etc.

What further may be necessary for the accomplishment of this task, *wulfert gerritsz* shall do according to circumstances and write

---

[97] The full instructions are found in the *Letter Book;* see p. 158–61.

[98] Dirck Cornelisz Duyster. Mr A. Bredius, in an article on Pieter Codde and Willem Duyster (*Oud Holland,* 1888, 6:187–94), cites the settlement of the estate, Oct. 1, 1641, of Duyster's father, Cornelis Dircksz, in his lifetime messenger between Amsterdam and Hamburg. It appears from this document that Dirck Cornelisz Duyster was a half-brother of the landscape painter Willem Duyster and a brother in law of the painter Simon Kick. June 19, 1635, Simon Kick is authorized to collect f170 from a barber (surgeon) at Fort Orange, from which we may infer that Kick visited New Netherland. Dirck Cornelisz Duyster lived at that time in *de duystere werelt* ("the dim world", apparently a play on the family name) on *Koning street,* at Amsterdam. After the death of Willem Duyster, in January 1635, Dirck Cornelisz Duyster changed his will so as to constitute his sister, Lijsbeth Cornelis Duyster, his sole heir. Dirck Cornelisz Duyster was drowned off the English coast, on his return from Pernambuco, apparently shortly before October 1636; see p. 329 of this volume.

[99] The full instructions are found in the *Letter Book;* see p. 161–63.

me all particulars thereof and try to have the house built at the place of which I have written to *Crol;* other matters I leave to their discretion and wish them good luck on their voyage. Was signed:

Kiliaen Van Rensselaer.

RUTGER HENDRICKSZ VAN SOEST[1]

July 20, 1632

Another. Copy of a copy.

Instructions for *Rutgert hendricksz van soest,* officer, and his associated council[2] in Rensselaerswyck, sent him by *kiliaen van rensselaer,* patroon of the said colony, according to which, so far as they apply, he and the other inhabitants of the said place must faithfully and honestly govern, comport, conduct and acquit themselves.

First, *rutger hendrix* aforesaid, after taking the oath of fidelity and as officer aforesaid, shall present himself before and call on the *commis* of Fort Orange and offer him every favor, assistance and the usual tokens of friendship, in order that they may mutually aid one another not only with word and deed, but in time of danger with life and limb, against the common enemy; he shall further entertain friendly relations, each respecting the other.

Thus provisionally decreed and decided by me the underwritten, as patroon of Rensselaerswyck in New Netherland, this 20th of July 1632, in Amsterdam.

Was signed:

Kiliaen Van Renselaer.

JACOB ALBERTSZ PLANCK[3]

April 27, 1634

Another

Instructions prepared and issued by *kiliaen van rensselaer,* as patroon of his colony called Rensselaerswyck, for *jacob Albertsz Planck,* in the capacity of officer of the aforesaid colony, according to which he must faithfully govern himself, this 25th of April 1634, in Amsterdam.

---

[1] The full instructions are found in the *Letter Book;* see p. 208–12.

[2] *sijn bijgevoegde raden.*

[3] The full instructions are found in the *Letter Book;* see p. 292–96.

When he arrives on board ship he shall take care that the goods sent with him according to invoice herewith enclosed under letter E, be properly loaded, etc.

These instructions, broken off on account of lack of time, shall be completed in my name by Director *Wouter van twiller.* This 27th of April 1634. Underneath was written:

K. V. Rensselaer.

PIETER CORNELISZ VAN MUNNICKENDAM[4]

October 2, 1636

Instructions by *Kiliaen van Rensselaer,* as patroon of his colony called Rensselaerswyck, according to which *Pieter Cornelissen van Munnickendam,* master millwright (or in his absence or on his demise, *Claes jansz van Naerden*) must govern himself, this 2d of October 1636, in Amsterdam.

As soon as he goes on board he shall look over the accompanying list to see whether all the persons mentioned in it are on board, etc.

Thus issued on the day and date as above and signed with my own hand. Underneath was written:

Kiliaen Van Rensselaer.

CORNELIS TEUNISZ VAN BREUCKELEN[5]

August 4, 1639

Another

Instructions for *Cornelis theunissen van breuckel,* representative of the patroon and the participants of the colony of Rensselaerswyck, according to which among other things he must govern himself in defending the rights of his lord and master.

First, he shall take care and help to bring it about that means be found to pay the persons connected with the church and the government, etc.

And in order that no one may doubt that what is above written is the will of his patroon, the said patroon has thought fit to seal these instructions with the seal of the colony and to sign the same, this 4th of August 1639, in Amsterdam.

[4] The full instructions are not among the *V. R. B. Mss.*

[5] The full instructions are found in the *Letter Book;* see p. 459–63.

ADRIAEN VAN DER DONCK[6]

May 14, 1641

Another

Instructions issued by *Kiliaen Van Rensselaer,* as patroon of his colony called Rensselaerswyck, for *Adriaen. Cornelissen vander donck,* officer in the said colony, according to which he must faithfully conduct himself.

First of all, he shall promote the true and pure service of God, in conformity with the Christian Reformed religion as the same is publicly taught and maintained in the churches and schools of these United Provinces and, by the authority of the High and Mighty Lords the States General, more fully set forth and confirmed by the national synod held in the city of Dordrecht in the years 1618 and 1619.

Given at Amsterdam, on the 14th day of the month of May of the year 1641; signed by the lord patroon and sealed with his seal and that of the colony.

ADRIAEN VAN DER DONCK[7]

May 13, 1641

Commission for *Adriaen vander donc,* officer in the colony called Rensselaerswyck situated on the North River of New Netherland.

Kiliaen Van Rensselaer, by purchase from the native owners and by the sovereign power of the High and Mighty Lords the States General of the United Provinces of the Netherlands and by the Freedoms and Exemptions of the Chartered West India Company of the said Netherlands perpetual patroon and lord of his colony called Rensselaerswyck situated on the River Mauritius or North River of New Netherland, being the first colony on the said river, to all to whom it shall be necessary to show this present commission, grace and peace, eternal bliss and temporal welfare from God the Father in Jesus Christ his beloved Son, our only and perfect Savior, Amen, etc.

Given at Amsterdam and in witness thereof confirmed by the signature and the seal of the lord patroon and his aforesaid colony, on this 13th of May 1641. Underneath was written:

Kiliaen van Rensselaer, patroon of the
colony of Rensselaerswyck.

[6] The full instructions are not among the *V. R. B. Mss.*
[7] The full commission is not among the *V. R. B. Mss.*

ANTONY DE HOOGES[8]

July 17, 1641

Another

Instructions for *Anthonie de Hooges,* engaged as under book keeper and assistant to *Arunt van Corler,* according to which he must faithfully conduct himself, this 17th of July 1641, in Amsterdam.

Going on board at the Texel, with God's help, he shall first of all see whether the people, who are to sail now for the colony, are on board ship, namely, etc.

NICOLAES COORN AND JAN DIRCKSZ VAN BREMEN[9]

August 26, 1643

Commission of *Nicolaes Coorn* and *jan dircksz van breemen,* commander of *Beeren* Island, otherwise called *Rensselaers-steijn,* situated in the colony of Rensselaerswyck, on the North River of New Netherland.

The patroon of the colony of Rensselaerswyck, noticing with sorrow the great disturbances which have lately occured between the heathen and the Christians near the island of the *manhatan* and fearing that this might extend further, even to his colony, has on the occasion of the offer of certain persons to go thither as freemen (imitating to some extent the example of the Chartered West India Company with regard to the island of the *manhatans*) and also for the sake of having a suitable place of retreat for his people, etc.

And in testimony of the truth, the patroon has sealed this instrument with the seal of the colony and signed it with his own hand and has ordered it to be registered in the secretary's office. In Amsterdam, this 26th of August 1643.

Underneath was written:

Kiliaen Van Rensselaer, patroon of the colony of Rensselaerswyck.

---

[8] The full instructions are not among the *V. R. B. Mss.*

[9] The full commission is *V. R. B. Mss* 27; see p. 680–82.

NOTICE TO BE SERVED ON PRIVATE TRADERS WHO SAIL INTO THE COLONY[10]

September 8, 1643

Notice, Protest and Permission on behalf of the patroon of the colony of Rensselaerswyck

I, *Nicolaes Coorn,* commander of *rensselaers steijn,* on behalf of the honorable *Kiliaen Van Rensselaer,* hereditary commander of the colonies on this North River of New Netherland under the high jurisdiction of the High and Mighty Lords the States General of the United Netherlands and of the Chartered West India Company, and as his vice commander in his stead, let you, etc.

Which foregoing instrument drawn up by the patroon and commander, he hereby approves by signing it with his own hand and sealing it with the seal of the patroon and the colony of Rensselaerswyck, this 8th of September 1643, in Amsterdam.

Was signed:

Kiliaen Van Rensselaer.

These eleven extracts are taken from the *Letter Book*[11] and the copies of the original instruments preserved in the house of Mr *Kiliaen van Renselaer,* deceased, and after collation are found to agree by me, notary public residing in Amsterdam; in witness whereof, I have subscribed this with my notarial signature, VII October 1649.

[signed] *J: vande Ven*
nots Pub.
vij.
A°.—— 1649.
10.

[10] The original from which this extract is made is a broadside, *V. R. B. Mss* 64; see p. 697–99.

[11] *copij boeck.*

Account of ammunition for Rensselaers Steyn[12]

September 10, 1643

Account of ammunition for Rensselaers Steijn and the arsenal[13]

2 three-pounders, iron, of 1890 lb at 11 guilders [a 100 lb], with their gun carriages, ladles and sponges		f217 7
1 cannon of 1310 lb at 6 guilders		f 80 10
1 gun carriage with its ironwork		f 13
2 pieces of 3885 lb at 8 guilders a 100 lb		f310 16
8 gun carriage wheels and 15 tackle blocks		f 9 15
100 lb musket balls		f 11 10
20 balls of 5 lb and 20 balls of 6 lb		f 14 4
½ ream cartridge paper f6:10 and 4 cartridge molds f4:12		f 11 2
2 cylindrical brushes, 2 cartridge sticks, 3 patterns, 2 files f2:8		f 5 9
1 large chest to put the ammunition in		f 4 4
1 drum with 6 skins, two sticks and accessories		f 22 10
1 trumpet		f 7
		f707 8[14]
12 shackles with bolts and locks		f 12
100 lb pig lead		f 10 15
100 lb shot, with expenses		f 12 11 8
300 lb powder, 200 coarse and 100 fine, with the kegs		f120
2 ball molds, 4 lead ladles, 1 cutting tool		f 13 10
18 muskets with their shoulder belts	f42	
5 firelocks	f60	
2 pistols	f10	
18 spears	f16 4	
[15]lb of match	f 8	
		f136 4

[12] *V. R. B. Mss* 28.

[13] *Wagenhuijs;* evidently a mistake for *Wapenhuijs*, arsenal, referred to in *Groot Boeck*, 1640–50, No. F. f.23, among the *Rensselaerswyck Mss.*

[14] Should be f707:7.

[15] Blank in original.

1 silver-plated sword for *Coren*[16]	f16		
16 broadswords with belts	f43 4		
1 hand screw	f 3 10		
	f62 14		
		f 62 14	
6 entrenching tools at f1:12 stivers; 12 shovels and spades at 17 stivers; together		f 19 16	
		f1094 18 8	

[Endorsed]
1643:10 7lb.
Ammunition of *Rensselaers steyn.*

Proper remedy against the abuse of outstanding accounts in the colony of Rensselaerswyck[17]

September 16, 1643

Copy.
N. B. No latitude to be given to the conscience or discretion of the farmers, but the law to be rigorously enforced.

Here follow the instructions.

1643, Sept.— Proper remedy against the abuse of outstanding accounts of the principal farmers as well as of others.

As the *Redress of the abuses and faults in the colony of Rensselaerswyck,*[18] issued by the patroon in printed form, refers to many irregularities and among these principally to the running up of unsettled accounts, special attention is here given to the form and manner in which said accounts must be drawn up.

With reference hereto comes up the question: who are obliged and who are not obliged to make up these accounts.

For the farmers or inhabitants of the colony to think that the *commis* of the patroon must make these out for them, that is a mistake. For he is by no means in the employ of private individuals, but in that of the patroon. His duty, therefore, is really to pass

[16] Nicolaes Coorn.

[17] This document does not form part of the *Van Rensselaer Bowier* collection but is recorded in a volume entitled *Copije van eenige Acten en andere aenmerckelijke Notitien*, 1643–48, p. 24–34, among the *Rensselaerswyck Mss.* A translation appears in O'Callaghan, *History of New Netherland*, 1:442–47, but is so faulty as to be practically worthless; for this reason and because of the close connection of the document with the within mentioned "Redress" of Sept. 5, 1643, a new translation is here inserted.

[18] See p. 686–97.

provisionally, in the name of the patroon, upon all accounts in the colony and to look them over, adding thereon his advice and opinion and then to send them over to the patroon for his approval, criticism or rejection.

Although he is accountable specially to the patroon, he is so far accountable to the inhabitants that he must deliver to them the accounts of such property (merchandise or other goods, which they receive from him) as is under his administration. But as regards the accounts [of property] under the management and direction of the farmers, and of all others who have administration of any property, belonging in whole or in part to the patroon or to him in company with others, such must be rendered not by him to them, but by them to him.

As it is just that each one should render account of his own acts, since an outsider can not know what thereof is right or wrong, it necessarily follows as is customary throughout the world:—

That all farmers or others who hold any of the patroon's property, must make out their own accounts, and deliver them to the patroon or his *commis* for examination. Should they say that they are not able to do this, then they ought not to have accepted or undertaken it, much less allow it to run on for several years, lest otherwise the inability or the loss to result therefrom, may fall on them, and they remain bound notwithstanding to render the account.

It is not inability on their part but a perverse desire to defraud the patroon, and thereby to place him at crossroads;[19] thinking that everything that they in this way can conceal from him shall remain concealed and that he will know nothing thereof.

That it has been feasible for them [to render accounts] every year and still is so, shall appear. But that they design something else thereby, that shall also quickly come to light.

Under the cloak of this simplicity, the following bad practices are concealed.

I That they make themselves trustees of property which is under their administration and direction and for which they are accountable, without rendering any account.

II That they may run up their outlays and expenses according to their [own] pleasure.

III That they include in the expenses of the farm their own personal expenses which they incur for clothing, furniture and unlawful drink.

---

[19] *En daermeede op eenen kruys wech te setten.*

IV That they can embezzle as much wheat and other produce as they please.

All of which the patroon repudiates as inconsistent with right and conscience; the trouble is therefore not only with the manner in which the accounts are drawn but that the people thereby alter his contracts and their promises.

They have made promises to him in accordance with the first article of the contract of *Gerrit de Reux*, deceased, whereto all contracts refer, until the arrival of the farmers from Breda. Of this contract of the late *Gerrit de Reux*, which they well knew how to cite with keeness and impertinence, as regards the preemption of the grain, they stated that copies were in that country; to these copies, as well as to the original remaining in his hands, the patroon appeals. And it will be found in the beginning thereof, that they are bound under oath, on pain of losing their wages and effects, that neither they nor their people will trade in any forbidden peltries of otters or beavers, nor obtain any such as presents or otherwise, without the express consent of the patroon.

So that all such as have done so have forfeited their effects, unless they have subsequently obtained the consent of the patroon: proving which to him, he will confirm the same provided they fulfil the conditions on which he granted it to them:

Namely, half the profits each time they trade and barter. They must therefore render upright account and declaration of what they have gained thereby, and credit him with his half. If they now say that they can not render such account, the patroon insists, according to their contract, on the confiscation of their effects, giving them the choice between one and the other; and that continuously from year to year; and this is the first point.

Coming now to the other points of their contracts, they turn these around completely.

Brant Peelen and *Cornelis van Breuckel* are for themselves personally bound to render an account for the goods brought by *de Calmer Sleutel* and *het Waepen van Noorwegen*, among which were divers goods which they traded for beavers, whereof *Arendt van Curler* writes that not 12 pelts have come into his hands. They remain, besides, bound and accountable as security for *Arendt van Curler*, whom the patroon sent over only as assistant and they put up as *commis* under their bond, as appears by their own hand.

Further, they misinterpret all these following points. Their contracts read that they must defray out of the common produce and profits:

I The wages of their men and boys.

II Next, their board.

III Next, their own expenses, as regards board on the farm, their contract speaking in no way of drink but simply of wages and board; as far as drink is concerned, they must content themselves like other farmers with milk and ordinary beer, but during the harvest, as an exception, good beer, and for the rest with what the river affords.

IV That they have undertaken to pay, out of the general produce, all wear of wagons, ploughs; in fine, all damages and losses.

All of which most of them fail to pay, leaving not only the wages of the servants to fall on the patroon, who with trouble has obtained these for them, but even taking on credit, without paying any money, such merchandise as the *commis, Arendt van Curler,* has delivered to them.

From which it appears clearly, that over and above all their debauches in wine and strong drink, every one would fain claim and has much to demand in settling accounts, and the patroon who in the first place supplied their equipment, their requirements of dwellings, cattle, wagons and plows and their needs of stockings and shoes, linens and woolens, as the invoices sent by him can prove, would still, instead of the returns from his goods and profits from the farms, have to pay large sums, which he never intends to do. He forbids his *commis* to settle any accounts of masters or servants until the masters shall first have made out and paid the accounts of their servants, and so from year to year, and shall then have drawn up their own accounts in the following manner (charging him, the *commis,* not to meddle in any one else's affairs nor to make up any accounts except of what he has [in charge], but to demand in the name of the patroon that all outstanding accounts settled in the following manner by the farmers and other persons who are to render accounts):

Firstly, those who hold the land on half shares shall make up their accounts accordingly.

I Each year report honestly the whole amount of grain and other produce obtained that year from the farm; and those who can not do so shall incur fine and penalty.

II Item, what they have received from the sale of hogs, from milk, butter and other products.

III Item, what grain they have delivered and sold to freemen in the colony.

Herefrom must be deducted, and by them be paid, according to their contract:

I The wages of the farm hands, with the 16 guilders yearly for the patroon.

II The board of themselves and people.

III The wear of wagons, plows, repairs of houses, barracks, fences, and other such things.

This being deducted, they must make out an account of what then remains; indicating to the patroon, or his *commis,* the just half which falls to him, first deducting the tithes.

Now as regards the just half of the remainder, which belongs to the farmer, therefrom must be subtracted the following:

I What he has had for himself each year for clothes and household articles.

II What he has had each year from the patroon's store for himself and his men (from whose wages he in turn is to make a deduction).

III What he and his people spent each year in wine and strong drink, whereof the patroon is not bound under his contract to pay his half; the patroon stating peremptorily that all the wines which have been drunk in the colony and paid for in grain or other common effects shall not be deducted from the general stock, much less from his share, but from that of the person who consumed them, whether man or woman, master or servant, having promised no one such, much less in so great abundance as many have used.

And as regards the increase of the animals, each farmer shall each year give in an exact account of those that have died, those that have been added and those that have been disposed of; and the patroon understands the preemption price of cows to apply to those which calve in their third year, and not in the second, as the valuation on the part of the Company, to which the preemption price has reference, is understood of cattle which calve in their third year. So that those calving in their second year, which gradually decrease in size and produce smaller stock, are to be taken at only half the price or a little more.

And whereas the farmers commonly employ contrary means and enter upon wrong courses, as for example, when grain became scarce and more in demand, then many of them sent a great deal away and sold it higher than the preemption price or delivered it recklessly and in gross on their own authority to the Company's servants without receiving special payment therefor or obtaining special bills of exchange or drafts; therefore the patroon resolves,

as is just, that for all such wheat as is delivered in this manner to the Company he is not bound to give compensation until the payment therefor has come into his purse. He hereby gives the farmers notice that, from the beginning until now, being now nearly 13 years, he has received but one payment in money, 1500 guilders, in all that time; the remainder has been credited against goods and provisions delivered to the farmers and the people of the colony, who have had the same charged to the patroon in amounts of two to three thousand guilders, without naming man or horse. These accounts must first be properly itemized as to who is, and who is not, to pay for those amounts, allowing no exceptions or excuses from one or the other as, "I have not had this; I have not had that," each one desiring to clear himself by his own statement; and although some will be found more at fault than others in this respect, yet it must nevertheless first be cleared up or settled from whom these sums are due. For what one has delivered and another has received, that he must find out to whom payment is due, and not the patroon. Nor can any money be charged to the patroon which has not been received at his office, particularly not if [the grain] has, without his consent, been delivered or sent to the Company and by them accepted on the general account of the colony, as appears to have been done; and such farmers had done better to have immediately taken their payment in return therefor.

And whereas grain is now somewhat less in demand and will apparently be somewhat lower in price, the patroon hereby also notifies the farmers who have running accounts that they must not hand in their statements of produce delivered in gross, but separately:

I The tenths.

II That which is for the men's wages and that which is for the yearly expenses.

III The third or half belonging to the patroon.

Which being done, what is then found to be justly coming to them may each year be balanced against other accounts so as not to get into arrears.

They must offer the total number of mud'es of grain to the patroon's *commis*, demanding of him whether in the name of the patroon he consents or declines to take it over, in which matter the *commis* must govern himself according to the orders of the patroon and according to the expected prices and sales, which he may be able to obtain for it in cash, goods or peltries, without giving credit, and if conditions are contrary he must refuse to take it over.

in which case the farmers are at liberty to do their best with it, and this is the option of the right of preemption. But that the farmers should wish to crowd up the *commis* and overload him with produce when it is low in value, and when at a higher price, themselves sell it, as many have done — that is in no wise the intention of the patroon. He warns all farmers to put their people on their guard against this and not to deliver any mixed grain; that is to say, wherefrom the tenth and the third, or half according to contract, have not been separated or paid.

Coming now to the conclusion: the patroon declares that he will not accept any accounts which cover several years; but that every farmer, or whoever he be, shall deliver to him yearly accounts of the year's profits, as well for them as for him.

That also things delivered wherefor they have not received special payment, or which have not come into the patroon's office, must remain in the general account until everything has been cleared up and itemized.

That none of the inhabitants have or can have any free or private goods, except such as have rendered their yearly and proper accounts.

And if they should complain of this, the patroon, who has not received any accounts from them in all that time, has much greater cause to complain. As to their reference to the patroon's *commis,* saying that it is his fault, it has already been stated that he is not in their service but in that of the patroon, that he is not obliged to make out their accounts but the patroon's, and that every person, be he who he may, the patroon's *commis* as well as other persons who have entered into contracts, farmers, yearly or daily laborers, each shall make out his own account. The *commis generael* is specially enjoined to account to the patroon; and all others, none excepted, shall account to the *commis generael* for his examination first, and afterwards for the approbation of the patroon.

As for their imagining that all their secret practices of covetousness will through length of time be forgotten, they will find themselves deceived; if they take a course toward the west to escape, the patroon will take a course from the east, in order with the rising of the sun to expose their deception.

The patroon does not propose to wrong any one in the world, much less the least of his inhabitants; but as he will not wrong any one, so on the other hand he will not be hoodwinked or wronged by any one. Every man whose conscience is not asleep or seared will well understand what that means.

And all persons, farmers or servants, are warned that if they come over with any accounts which they have extorted from the *commis* through his ignorance, or by persuasion or threats, they will have to pass the review of the preceding points before they can get satisfaction from the patroon, who being far from his property is near to his loss.

In the meantime, the patroon is heartily desirous of a full settlement with all who have obtained their goods, however much, without prejudice to him, and wishes them all luck and prosperity therewith. While it is in part due to the carelessness of the *commis* that neither he nor any one else has, for five or more years, sent any accounts, yet the patroon must first make his demands upon those who have not, according to their bounden duty, rendered any accounts to the *commis*, which every one in the colony was obliged to do, and their neglect shall tend not to the accusation but to the excusing of the *commis*. Nevertheless what he was bound to do, and must and ought and could have done, in regard to the goods sent to him, thereof he shall not be excused by the patroon.

These things then being so, you are requested to direct the work so that for the future I may know precisely, each year, what profit each farm gives me, for I am not liable in case of loss; after I have once delivered to them dwellings and cattle, they must find means to pay the tithes, the servants' wages, and the patroon's half and third without confusing them; and what supplies they then need, they must pay for out of their own share; and God grant that regular and proper accounts may at last be kept there from year to year. Done this 16th of September, 1643, in Amsterdam, and signed with his own hand.

Was subscribed:

Kiliaen van Rensselaer,
Patroon of the colony of Rensselaerswyck.

Then followed:

There has been sent to me here, from the *Manhatans*, an extract of the contract of *Gerrit de Reux*, deceased, in which many articles are left out. Let *Arent* look among the papers to see if they have not a complete contract. Otherwise I have the original here, which I will send over if necessary. But I think that *Arent* has it. *Vale.*

Was signed: K V R[20]

[20] Judging from this note, it would seem that the original of the above document was sent by the patroon to Johannes Megapolensis. The original is not among the *Rensselaerswyck Mss.*

Account of grain delivered by Teunis Dircksz van Vechten to the West India Company[21]

August 9, 1644

Tuenis dirchsz van Vechten, farmer, has delivered the following grain to the honorable West India Company.

1640,	8 October	To skipper *Cors Pietersz*	schepels 108
1641,	10 April	To skipper *berent Jacobsz*	40
	26 May	To skipper *cors Pietersz*	68
1642,	19 January	To *crol*	60
	do.	To do. in the granary	160
	3 July	To skipper *wessel Evertsen*	190
	20 September	To skipper *Egbert Van Borsum*	108
1642,[22]	27 September	To *Sr Croll*	12
			Schepels 746

And was signed: *Arent van Corler*

This a farmer delivered in three years.

This day, the 9th of August 1644.

Arendt Van Corler [canceled in original]

Sentence of banishment pronounced on Adriaen Willemsz[23]

August 13, 1644

The honorable president and council[24] of this colony of Rensselaerswyck, having heard the voluntary confession of *Adriaen Willemsz*, at present in irons, to wit: that he on Saturday last, being the 6th of August, at the house of the patroon where the *commis-generael, Arendt Van Curler*, resides, climbing in through the window of the said house, stole seven beavers and in the afternoon of

[21] Written on the back of the ordinance concerning the fur trade, May 8, 1645. *V. R. B. Mss* 31. The account is apparently a copy of an extract made by van Curler from a ledger account of grain furnished by himself and seven others to the West India Company, 1638–43, among the *Rensselaerswyck Mss.* On f,5 of this ledger account, the present entries occur under the heading: *Tuenis Dircksz*, credit, by the following grain to the Chartered West India Company since *Bastiaen Jansen Croll* has had his residence here.

[22] This should be 1643, 27 October, according to the above mentioned ledger account, in which Egbert van Borsum is called the Company's skipper.

[23] Copy in handwriting of Antony de Hooges in *V. R. B. Mss* 18. Other copy in same handwriting, signed by Arent van Curler, among the *Rensselaerswyck Mss.* Translation revised from O'Callaghan, *History of New Netherland*, 1:320–21.

[24] *Presiderende en Raden.*

the following Monday eight beavers and a third; also that on the aforesaid Saturday he stole from the garret of the said house half a hide of upper leather; and having further heard the demand of the officer against the delinquent and duly considered the circumstances of the case, have ordered and sentenced, as we hereby do order and sentence, that the delinquent be brought to the public place where justice is executed and, tied to a post, be exposed to ignominy for the space of two hours, with some of the stolen goods around his neck, after which he shall prostrate himself before the honorable gentlemen of the court and beg pardon of God and of justice; and further that henceforth and forever he shall be banished from this colony and never be allowed to return to it. Done in council this 13th of August 1644.

By order of the president and council of this colony of Rensselaerswyck. Underneath was written: *Arendt Van Curler.*

Ordinance regulating the picking of hops[25]

August 31, 1644

The honorable court of the colony of Rensselaerswyck, noticing the great evil which occurs yearly by the untimely picking of the hops which tends largely to the loss and detriment of this colony, and wishing to remedy this, have ordered and thought fit, as they hereby do order and think fit, that no one shall be allowed to pick any hops in this colony or to carry any hops that are picked outside into the colony before the 25th of September of each year, on forfeiture of the said picked hops and an additional fine of 25 Carolus guilders whenever any one is found to act contrary to this ordinance; and the hops which have been picked or are being picked at present shall be burned by the officer of this colony, as they are not merchantable hops and cause great fraud by being mixed with others and otherwise. Therefore, let every one take heed and guard himself against loss. Done in council, this 31st of August 1644.

By order of the honorable court of this colony of Rensselaerswyck.

Underneath was written:

Arendt Van Curler, Secretary.

[25] Copy in handwriting of Antony de Hooges in *V. R. B. Mss* 18.

Ledger of the accounts of the ship het Wapen van Rensselaerswyck[26]

October 20 — December 26, 1644

Laus Deo in the ship *het Wapen Van Rensselaers Wyck* fol. 1

1644

Johan Simonsz, skipper, debit

Oct.	26	To payment to *hendrick Jansen Smitt* as appears by his receipt	f17	10	
do.	28	To payment to *flips Gerritsen* as appears by his receipt	f17	16	8
do.		To payment to *Thomas Bruijn* also as appears by his receipt	f26		
		Total	f61	6	8

Steven Stevensen, boatswain, debit

Oct.	20	To the amount paid to him by *Pieter Hartgens*	f16		

Steven Stevensz, Frenchman, debit

Oct.	20	To the amount paid him by *Pieter Hartgens*	f12		

Louweris de Bloem, engaged as sailor by the skipper, debit

Oct.	26	Paid to him	f 2	10	
do.	28	Also paid to him	f 2	10	
do.		Also paid to him	f 2	10	
		Total	f 9	10[27]	

[26] *V. R. B. Mss* 30, entitled: *Anno 1644. Schult Boeck Voor Reeckeninghe Vant Schip het Wapen Van Rensslaers-Wyck*; marked No. M. Entries in the ledger show that it must have been kept by some one in authority, other than the skipper, Jan Simonsz. or the supercargo, *Pieter Wijncoop*. The closing of the early account books among the *Rensselaerswyck Mss* by Arent van Curler, in August and September 1644, references to van Curler's departure in subsequent accounts kept by Antony de Hooges, and a draft by Arent van Curler on the owners of het Wapen van Rensselaerswyck in favor of Jan Jansz Damen for a fat ox and a fat hog delivered for the use of said ship Oct. 19, 1644, (*N. Y. Col. Mss*, 2: 13:), make it practically certain that van Curler sailed by het Wapen van Rensselaerswyck and that the ledger was kept by him.

[27] If the items are correct, this sum should be f7:10; it is entered in the cash credit account as f6 10.

Laus Deo in the ship *het Wapen Van Rensselaers Wijck* fol. 2

1644

Lubbert Jansen, engaged by the skipper as sailor, debit

Oct. 28 To payment to *Philips Gerritsen* for him f 2 4

Johan Tomasz, sailor, debit

Nov. 9 Paid to him f 2

Gerrit Slomp, engaged by the skipper as boatswain's mate

Nov. 6 Paid to him f13

Pieter Wijncoop, debit

Nov. 6 To the amount which I paid for him to Director *Kieft* for duty on 13 beavers in my custody f 9 15

N. B. The above debits of the ship's crew, Skipper *Jan Simonsz* must credit in his accounts with the honorable owners, as I have handed the same to him in writing and he has deducted the amounts from the monthly wages of the sailors.

Laus Deo in the ship *het Wapen Van Rensselaers Wijck* fol. 3

1644

Ship's expenses, debit

Oct. 23 Paid to *Arent hendricksen Smitt* at the *Manhatans*, for repairs of muskets, pistols, augers and other things f12 6

do. Paid to *Jan Claessen* for small beer f24

do. 25 To *Claes Backer*; at the *Manhat*, for bread furnished to the ship as appears by his receipt f35 6

do. To 4 oaken boards gotten by the carpenter for necessary repairs on the ship f 5

do.		Paid to *Wincoop* for one ox bought of *Claesen damen*, as appears by the note of hand sent to the honorable *Van Twiller*	f 3	
do.		Paid for butchering said animal	f 3	
do.	27	Paid to *Merten Cruijer*, for one water cask for the ship	f 5	9
do.	28	Paid to *Evert duijcker*, for barrels and replacing the compass glass	f 7	
Nov.	6	To *Barent Jacobsen*, who piloted the ship *Rensselaers Wijck* outside the *Santt-punt*, 3 beavers	f21	
do.		To *Egbert Van Borsem*, who brought me in his sloop to the *santpunt*	f14	
Oct.	28	Paid for 10 schepels of peas, each schepel at 3 guilders	f30	
		Amounts to	f160[28]	

Laus Deo in the ship *het Wapen Van Rensselaers Wijck* fol. 4
at the Bermudas. 1644

		Ship's expenses at the Bermudas, debit		
Nov.	20, 23, & 28	To fresh provisions	f 7	
Dec.	13	To more fresh provisions	f 28	15
do.	13	Paid to an Englishman for 391 pounds of beef for the ship	f 58	13
do.		Paid to do. for 216 lb of bacon, each at 3 st — amounts to	f 32	8
do.		To six gallons of vinegar	f 7	10
do.		To nine gallons of fig juice[29]	f 15	12
Dec.	18	Paid to 2 Englishmen who worked on the ship, together 6 days	f 15	
do.		Also paid to two carpenters who together worked 4 days on the said ship	f 7	10

[28] Actual sum of these items is f160 1 st.
[29] *Viegendranck.*

Nov. 23	To 100 lb of gunpowder		f150
do.	To 12 balls of oakum		f 12
do.	To one anker of French wine with which I entertained the English General *Jackson* and his captain, who came to ask us what we might need on the ship and offered to help us with everything, as they did		f 20

Laus Deo in the ship *het Wapen Van Renssel. Wijck* fol. 5

1644

Beavers, debit

Oct. 21	To 150 beavers which I took out of the case loaded in the ship *Rensselaers Wijck*, as appears from the accompanying certificate	150	
Nov. 26	To 15 beavers which on account of great need I took out of said case and sold at the Bermudas to *Tomas Willet* at 7 guilders apiece	15	f105
	Total number of beavers	165	

Beavers, credit

Nov. 2	To the number I paid director *Kieft* for duty on 1078 beavers according to his reckoning, as appears by his receipt	101	f 808
Nov. 5	To the number I paid *Berent Jacobsz*, as appears on fol. 3	3	21
do.	To *Egbert van Borsem*, as appears on fol. 3	2	14
do.	To *Jan Claessen*, as appears on fol. 3	3	24
do.	To the number I sold at different times, as appears on fol. 6	56	392
	Total number of beavers	165	

Laus Deo in the ship *het Wapen Van Rensselaers Wijck* fol. 6

1644

Cash, debit

Oct. 25, 1644	To 41 beavers which I sold at 7 guilders apiece, money of Holland	f287	
Nov. 26	To 15 beavers which I sold at the Bermudas at 7 guilders apiece, in money	f105	
		f392	
Dec. 24	To 10 kans of brandy which I sold at the Bermudas of the remaining ship's wines at f2–10 a kan	f 25	
do.	To amount I have received from Skipper *Jan Simonsen*	f 50	
Dec. 26	To further amount which I have received from Skipper *Jan Simonsen*	f 59	

Cash, credit

Oct. 26	To various amounts paid to Skipper *Jan Simonsz,* as appears on fol. 1	f 61	6 8
do.	To *Lauweris de Bloom,* as appears on fol. 1	f 6	10[30]
do. 28	To *Lubbert Jansen,* as appears on fol. 2	f 2	4
Nov. 4	To *Jan Tomassen,* as appears on fol. 2	f 2	
do. 6	To *gerrit slomp,* as appears on fol. 2	f 13	
do.	To *Pieter Wyncoop,* as appears on fol. 2	f 9	15
Oct. 23	To *Arent hendricksen Smit,* on fol. 3	f 12	6
do. 25	To *Claes de Backer,* as appears on fol. 3	f 35	6
do.	To oaken boards, fol. 3	f 5	
do.	To *Wincoop,* fol. 3	f 3	

[30] On the debit side this amount is given as f9 10, see p. 717 whereas the sum of the items there given is f7 10.

do.	To butchering an ox	f 3		
do. 27	To *Merten Cruijer*, for a water cask	f 5	9	
do. 28	To *Evert duijcker*, fol. 3	f 7		
do.	To 10 schepels of peas, appears fol. 3	f 30		
Nov. 20, 23, 28	To fresh provisions at the Bermudas; fol. 4	f 7		
Dec. 13	To do., appears as above	f 28	15	
do.	To 391 lb of beef, appears on fol. 4	f 58	13	
do.	To 216 lb of bacon, appears on fol. 4	f 32	8	
do.	To vinegar, appears on fol. 4	f 7	10	
do.	To fig juice, appears fol. 4	f 15	12	
Dec. 18	To carpenters' work, appears as above	f 15		
do.	To do., as above	f 7	10	
do.	To 100 lb of gunpowder, appears on fol. 4	f150		
do.	To oakum, appears above	f 12		
Nov. 23	To one anker of French wine	f 20		
	Total	f554	8[31]	

Ordinance concerning the fur trade issued by the officers at Fort Orange in conjunction with the court of the colony of Rensselaerswyck[32]

May 8, 1645

Copy

The court of the honorable Chartered West India Company here at Fort Orange and the honorable presiding officer and council of the honorable patroon of this colony, to all who shall see these presents or hear them read, Greeting. Whereas, we notice the great abuses which are daily practised in the fur trade here and which tend greatly to the detriment both of the honorable Chartered West India Company and of the honorable patroon of this colony, we have ordered and decreed, as we hereby do order and decree, as follows:

[31] As the column stands the total is not f544 0 8 but f550 4 8. If the item concerning de Bloom is changed to f7 10, the total would still be only f551 4 8.

[32] *U. R. B. Mss* 31.

First, that no one, whoever he may be, may give more than 10 hands of white and five hands of black seawan or four hands of duffel for one merchantable beaver, smaller or larger as the case may be, on forfeiture of the said fur thus obtained and such merchandise as he shall be found to have with him and in addition under penalty of a fine of 25 Carolus guilders.

That no one shall presume to barter any furs with the Indians during the night or at unseasonable hours outside of his house on forfeiture of 50 Carolus guilders.

That no one shall be permitted to meet any savages outside of his house to barter with them, much less to go to the woods, unless he shall have obtained special authorization to do so from the court here, on pain of 50 guilders aforesaid.

That if any one is found enticing any savages to him from the houses of either *commis,* he shall be liable to a fine of 30 Carolus guilders; or if he allures them from the house of some one who has obtained a right to trade freely, 25 guilders aforesaid.

For good reasons us thereunto moving, we further ordain that good seawan for trading purposes shall not be sold at a higher price than four seawans for one stiver, the poor seawan remaining as before at six for one stiver.

Whoever shall be found to act contrary to what is written above, whether he does so on water or on land, directly or indirectly, no matter under what pretense or however it may be called, shall be liable to the aforesaid fine and, in addition, to summary correction at the discretion of the court according to the nature of the misdemeanor. Thus done by both sides in Fort Orange this 8th of May 1645.

By order of both courts aforesaid.[33]

To our knowledge, *Harmannus A: Boochardc, Commis*
Antonio de Hooges, Secretary

[Endorsed] Copy of the publication concerning the trade, dated the 8th of May 1645.

---

[33] *Ter ordinantie van Beijde gerechten voorsz.* The first formal court for Fort Orange and Beverwyck was established by proclamation of Director General Stuyvesant, April 10, 1652.

Johannes de Laet and Samuel Blommaert to Albert Coenraets Burgh, with reply[34]

August 4, 1647

Copy

To Mr *Albert koenracts Burgh*:

As your honor knows best on what basis the first colonies in New Netherland were established and what was understood by the word patroon of the respective colonies, in regard to which several disputes occurred between us underwritten and Mr *killiaen van Rensselaer,* deceased, during his life and still continue with his heirs and the guardians of his minor children, the aforesaid construing the right of patroonship into a supremacy over us, their copartners, even so far that without our consent they dare choose a director over the colony and other officers and give instructions to the same of which they claim to let us have the mere approval, whereas we, according to the first plan and contract agreed upon respecting this matter, understand this patroonship to have been conceded to the said *van Rensselaer* and his heirs inasmuch as the same must be entered under one name, but the force and effect thereof to belong to the copartners in common, without the pretended patroon being at liberty to do anything without the knowledge and approval of his associates or to claim for himself in particular anything in the way of dignities or emoluments; we request most urgently that your honor will please to make such statement regarding this matter as you may deem proper. At the Hague August 1647. Was signed: *j delact, S. blomaert.*

Below was written:

Having read the above written *Casus positie* and having been requested to refresh my memory in regard to what passed when Messrs *Samuel blommaert, killiaen van Rensselaer* and myself agreed together to plant colonies in New Netherland and other parts, [I declare] that the agreement and understanding has always been that all dignity, preeminence, profit and loss which might in any wise accrue either from the government or the cultivation of the lands, should be had in common; that also the name which was chosen to be designated to the Company as patroon and in course of time if wished to raise [the patroonship] to higher

[34] *V. R. B. Mss* 32, marked D.

rank should not confer any advantage or superiority in authority or other matters, but that everything was to be arranged and regulated after joint deliberation on the situation; that matters so remained till about the year 1630, when I departed for Russia, since which time, or since my return, when I found that my share had been ceded to Mr *jehan delaet,* I have not troubled myself further about it.

Done at the Hague, the 4th of August 1647.

Was signed: *Albert Burgh.*

Resolution of the States General on the petition of Samuel Blommaert and others.[35]

November 20, 1648

Extract from the register of resolutions of the High and Mighty Lords the States General of the United Netherlands

Friday, the 20th of November 1648

The memorial of *Samuel Blommart, Johannes de Laet, Margriete Reinst,* widow of *Adam Wessels,*[36] and *Touchain muijssart* against the guardians of the minor son of *Kiliaen van Rensselaer* concerning a certain colony in New Netherland, after deliberation, is by copy placed in the hands of the said guardians for the purpose of setting forth their position in writing.

[paraphed] *W v Haren vt*

Agrees with the aforesaid register

[signed] *Corñ Musch*

1648

[Endorsed] Defense against the pretensions of the participants in the colony of Rensselaerswyck.

Resolution of the States General in the matter of Johannes van Rensselaer and others[37]

April 26, 1649

Extract from the register of resolutions of the High and Mighty Lords the States General of the United Netherlands.

---

[35] *V. R. B. Mss* 39, marked No. 5. The body of this extract revised from *Doc. rel. to Col. Hist. N. Y.* 1:255.

[36] Should be *Adam Bessels;* name is correctly given in *Doc. rel. to Col. Hist. N. Y.* 1:255.

[37] *V. R. B. Mss* 40, marked No. 7. The body of this extract revised from *Doc. rel. to Col. Hist. N. Y.* 1:256.

Monday, the 26th of April 1649

The answer of *Iohan van Wedlij* and *Wouter van Twiller*, guardians of *Iohan van Renselaer*, son of *Kiliaen van Renselaer*, to the memorial heretofore presented to their High Mightinesses by *Samuel Bloemert* and associates, is after deliberation placed in the hands of the parties concerned for the purpose of replying thereto within the space of 14 days after service hereof.

[paraphed] *T. van Gent vt.*

Agrees with the aforesaid register

[signed] *Corñ Musch*

1649

Reply of Samuel Blommaert and Johannes de Laet to the States General[38]

May 31, 1649

To the High and Mighty Lords the States General

High and Mighty Lords:

The answer of *Jean van Wely* and *Woulter van Twiller* as guardians of *Johan van Renselaer*, to the memorial presented by us, the underwritten, to your High Mightinesses on the 20th of November 1648, was handed to us by the said guardians on the 8th of May of this year, as appears by the copy hereto annexed, to which we add the following by way of refutation.

First, that it is indeed said by the defendants that *Kiliaen van Renselaer*, deceased, registered the colony in New Netherland in accordance with the freedoms granted for that purpose, but they omit to state that he registered it *cum Socijs*; these were the plaintiffs or their predecessors, so that those freedoms were obtained for them as well as for the said *Renselaer*, just as from the beginning they have also jointly borne the expense in proportion to their shares.

Secondly, that they wrongfully pass by the contract signed by the parties which the plaintiffs annexed to their memorial to your High Mightinesses and set forth another agreement which was never signed.

Thirdly, that they are wrong in alleging that the management and jurisdiction belong to them alone and the gain or profits to the participants in proportion, it being an unheard of arrangement, which no one in his senses would enter into, to let some one else have com-

[38] *V. R. B. Mss* 41, marked F.

plete control where he himself might suffer loss. The plaintiffs trusted *Renselaer*, deceased, with the management as long as he gave them regular notice of his doings; but when they noticed that the said trust might be considered a right, as he began to consider it before his decease and as these people have openly treated it (just as if we were their vassals instead of their coparticipants), they always objected both during his lifetime and later.

Fourthly, it is truly said by them that they have never refused to render accounts, but they omit to state that they have never rendered them though requested to do so long ago; there is not much difference between not doing a thing and refusing to do it.

Fifthly, it seems strange to us that these people refer to the management of other colonies in New Netherland in which the aforesaid *Kiliaen van Renselaer* as well as the plaintiffs participated because the minutes of the meetings and some of the participants who are still living can testify that the patroons of the said colonies have not taken upon themselves the management and jurisdiction, but that everything that was to be done was decided by joint vote, the title of patroon only, and nothing else, being reserved to one person for the sake of the descent of the fief.

Finally, that after having delayed us for a long time with the expectation that according to our request they would submit the questions between us to the decision of arbitrators to be chosen by both sides and having meanwhile done everything they pleased, they sent a director thither without consulting us in the least, yes, against our protest, gave him and others without our knowledge instructions of such content as might lead to misunderstanding between us and the Chartered West India Company (as indeed complaints have already been made about certain acts caused by their instructions) and do not communicate to us the letters which they write thither or those which come from there, as if the matter did not concern us.

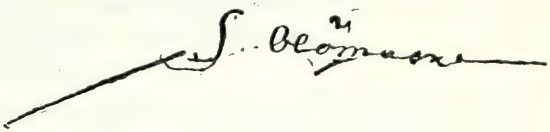
After these and other abuses, they now request your High Mightinesses to refer us to the ordinary courts of justice, to all appearances as if it did not belong to your High Mightinesses to take cognizance of a question which depends on a regulation approved and issued by your High Mightinesses, the interpretation and decision of which belongs to your High Mightinesses alone.

Taking all this into consideration, we once more very humbly request your High Mightinesses that your High Mightinesses will please to summon both parties on a certain appointed day before

a committee of your High Mightinesses and, after hearing the arguments on both sides, to effect a settlement or to decide the questions at issue, in such a way as your High Mightinesses shall deem fit.

Which doing, etc.

[signed]



[In the margin of the first recto is written]

The States General of the United Netherlands, after deliberation, have placed this refutation in the hands of Messrs *Huygens, Vett* and *vander Hoolck* to investigate and examine the same and report thereon; both parties shall meanwhile be free to send in their rejoinders without prejudice to the above. Done in the assembly of the aforesaid honorable States General, the 31st of May 1649.[39]

[paraphed] *N: Ripperda* vt

By order of the same

[signed] *Corn Musch* 1649

[At bottom of the first recto] June 1, 1649

[Endorsed]

Refutation by the participants of the colony in New Netherland of the claims of the guardians.

---

[39] Cf. *Doc. rel. to Col. Hist. N. Y.* 1:256, where is found the corresponding minute of the States General which is dated June 1, 1649. The minute of June 4, again gives the date of this action as May 31.

Resolution of the States General in the matter of Johannes van Rensselaer and others[40]

June 4, 1649

Copy

Extract from the register of resolutions of the High and Mighty Lords the States General of the United Netherlands.

Friday, the 4th of June 1649

On deliberation, it is hereby resolved and decided to amplify their High Mightinesses' decision of the 31st of May last, placed in the margin of the reply presented on the same day to their High Mightinesses by *Samuel Blommaert* and *Jan de Laet, qualitate qua,* so that Messrs *Huijgens, Vett* and *vander Hoolck,* their High Mightinesses' deputies aforesaid, shall be empowered to summon both parties before them on a certain day to be appointed by them for that purpose, in order to settle, if possible, the differences existing between them; and if not, to render a report of their proceedings to their High Mightinesses. Was paraphed *N: Ripperda* ^{vt}. Below was written: Agrees with the aforesaid register. Was signed: *Corñ Musch.*

States General to Jan van Wely and Wouter van Twiller[41]

July 3, 1649

The States General of the United Netherlands

Honorable, pious, dear, faithful:

On the fourth of June last we appointed Messrs *huijgens, Vett* and *vander hoolck* a committee from the midst of our assembly, to summon before them *Samuel Blommaert* and *Jan de Laet, qualitate qua,* on the one side, and you as guardians of *Johan van Renselaer,* on the other side, on a certain day to be appointed by their honors, and to settle, if possible, the mutual differences existing between you and if not to report their proceedings to us; and as next Thursday being the 8th of this month has been appointed for that purpose, we have thought fit to give you notice hereof and also to order and enjoin you to repair hither on the aforesaid appointed day, for the

[40] *V. R. B. Mss* 42, marked No. 9. The body of this extract revised from *Doc. rel. to Col. Hist. N. Y.* 1:256.

[41] *V. R. B. Mss* 43. This letter was sent in accordance with resolution of July 3, 1649, for which see *Doc. rel. to Col. Hist. N. Y.* 1:257.

purpose aforesaid, without fail. Trusting that you will do so we commend you to God's holy protection. At the Hague, the 3d of July 1649.

[paraphed] *Jacob veth vt*

By order of the aforesaid honorable Lords the States General

In the absence of the secretary

[signed] *J: Spronssen*

[To] *Jan van Welij* and *wouter van Twiler*

[Sealed with the seal of the United Netherlands and addressed]

Honorable, pious, our dear and faithful *Jan van Welij*, and *Wouter van Twiler*, guardians of *Johan van Rensclaer*, jointly and to each one separately.

Resolution of the States General on a petition of Samuel Blommaert and Johannes de Laet[42]

November 5, 1649

Extract from the register of resolutions of the High and Mighty Lords the States General of the United Netherlands.

Friday, the 5th of November 1649

The petition of *Samuel Blommaert* and *Johannes de Laet, cum sociis*, against *Jan van Welij* and *Wouter van Twijler*, both guardians of *Johan van Rensclaer*, respecting a certain colony in New Netherland, being read in the assembly, it is after consideration resolved and concluded hereby to order and enjoin both parties to furnish their respective documents within the space of 14 days after service hereof to their aforesaid High Mightinesses' deputies for the examination of the matter aforesaid, in order, such being done, that their High Mightinesses may make further disposition thereof.

[paraphed] *G. Vander Nisse vt*

Agrees with the aforesaid register

[signed] *Corñ. Musch*

1649

[42] *V. R. B. Mss* 44. The body of this extract revised from *Doc. rel. to Col. Hist. N. Y.* 1:320.

Sentence of Claes Andriesz[43]

March 26, 1650

TRANSLATED BY MRS ALAN H. STRONG

A conditional sentence in 1650

In the matter of several serious misdemeanors of *Claes Andriesz.* from *Hilversum.*

On the very urgent prayer of his master *Jan Barentsz. Wemp* and his wife, and perceiving the great need of the same, the honorable members of this Court have been moved to what follows, yet under express pledge of the delinquent.

1st. That *Claes Andriesz.* shall not enter any tavern of this place to drink beer, wine or distilled liquors.

2d. That he shall promise under oath that he will faithfully serve his present master and master's wife, or any other whom he may get in the colony, and do their work, in everything obey them, not leave their service or leave the colony before and until he has fulfilled his obligations to the aforesaid, the director and the patroon according to his contract and promise and that on the Lord's day of rest he will go to hear God's Holy Word instead of going to the taverns and will perform and show all proper obedience to the authorities.

3d. That he shall also promise under oath that he will give to no one, whether man, woman or any aged person, either by word or deed, the least cause which might result in damage of any sort, and if such be done, that then he shall publicly be punished for all previous misdemeanors[44] though all his fines, charges for extraordinary sessions of the Court, etc., had been paid.

All the aforesaid *Claes Andriesz.* promises, without legal constraint, to perform in every respect, fully confirming the same by oath in the presence of the aforesaid honorable members of the

---

[43] Printed in Dutch in *Oud Holland*, 1890, 8:80. As the source given at the end indicates, this document does not form part of the *Van Rensselaer Bowier* collection but was copied by Mr de Roever from a copy of the proceedings of the court of Rensselaerswyck found among the files of the former tribunal of the district of the Veluwe, province of Gelderland, Netherlands. The original record of the sentence is found in the volume of court proceedings entitled *Gerechts Rolle*, 1648–52, f.52b–53, among the *Rensselaerswyck Mss.*

[44] March 18, 1650, *Claes Andriesz.* while denying a number of charges brought against him, confessed that July 16, 1649, he struck at *Hendrick driesz* with a knife; that he had spoken insolently to Director *Brant van Slichtenhorst* on the street; that Jan. 31, 1650, he struck *gysbert aende kerck* over the head. *Gerechts Rolle*, 1648–52, f.50b, 52.

Court, according to his own hand, pledging therefor his person and property, which he now owns or hereafter may own, be it in this country, in the fatherland or elsewhere; to this end submitting himself to this honorable Court and to all other courts and justices without exception, all with expenses. In witness whereof, he has signed this with his own mark in the colony of Rensselaerswyck, this 26th of March 1650.

(Copy of a copy from the court proceedings of the colony of Rensselaerswyck appearing among the legal documents used in the suit of *van Slichtenhorst* against *Van Renselaer* before the *Hoog Adellijk Landgericht* of the *Veluwe* 1656/59, preserved in the government archives at *Arnhem.*)

The sentence was quoted in the lawsuit as proof that the schout had set free some one "contrary to oath and contract" and was therefore apparently not approved by the patroon.

N. de R.

Inventory of animals in the colony sent over by Johan Baptist van Rensselaer[45]

1651

Animals found on the farm of *tomas Chamber* the 14th day of February 1651

Horses	Years	Cattle	Years
1 gray mare	14	1 red cow with a blaze	12
1 ditto	10	1 gray ditto	8
1 gray stallion	13	1 red heifer with a star	4
1 ditto	4	1 ditto with white head	3
1 bay mare	10	2 red heifer calves	1
1 bay ditto about	3	1 ditto with white head	
1 brown filly about	1	1 red ox	3
1 ditto stallion	1	—	
—			
8 horses		8 cows	

[45] *V. R. B. Mss* 46, entitled: *Inventaris vande bestiaelen Inde Colonie door Iehan batt van Rensseler ouergesonden;* marked 19.

Animals found on the farm of *euert pels*, the 10th of February 1651

Horses	Years	Cattle	Years
1 bay gelding, called *pingster-blom*[46]		1 old cow with a blaze	
1 stallion, called *konning*		1 ditto, called *kromhoorn*	
1 black stallion, called *dick kop*		1 red cow with a star	8
1 old mare, called *de valck*		1 red heifer	2
2 bay mares	3	1 bull	3
1 black filly	1	3 heifer calves	1
—		—	
7		8	

Animals found on the place occupied by *Cornelis van es*,[47] the 10th of February 1651

Horses
1 old gray mare
1 bay ditto with a star
1 brown stallion with a star

—
3

Animals found on the farm of *teunis dirrcksen*,[48] the 14th day of February 1651

Horses	Years	Cattle	Years
1 sorrel mare	6	1 brown cow	8
1 mare with a star	8	1 ditto	5
1 black mare	4	1 cow with a blaze	4
1 sorrel stallion	3	1 red cow	3
1 brown ditto with a star	4	2 red heifers	2
1 mare with a brown nose	2	1 red bull	2
1 bay ditto with a star	2	1 brindled ditto	2
1 sorrel stallion	2	1 red heifer calf	1
1 sorrel filly	1	1 brindled ditto	1
—		—	
9		10	

[46] Literally translated, the names of these animals are: Pinkster Bloom, King, Thick Head, The Falcon, Crooked Horn.

[47] Elsewhere given as Cornelis Hendricksz van Nes.

[48] Teunis Dircksz van Vechten.

Animals found on the farm of *Claes segers*,[49] the 14th day of February 1651

Horses	Years	Cattle	Years
1 sorrel mare	5	1 red cow about	6
1 brown ditto with a star	3	1 ditto	5
1 brown mare	2	1 ditto	3
1 gray gelding	20	1 heifer with crooked horns	3
1 gelding with a blaze	7	1 heifer without a tail	3
1 black gelding about	5	1 red yearling	
1 barren mare (in addition to the number that belongs to the farm		1 red heifer calf	1
7		7	

Animals found on the farm of *jeuriaen bestval*,[50] the 14th day of February 1651

Horses	Years	Cattle	Years
1 black mare	12	1 red cow about	11
1 brown ditto with a star	7	1 spotted cow	8
1 black mare with a star	6	1 red cow	7
1 black mare about	3	1 red heifer	2
2 black stallions	3	1 red heifer calf	1
2 black stallion colts with blazes	1	5	
1 brown ditto	1		
9			

[49] No farmer by this name appears in the account books among the *Rensselaerswyck Mss*. The name occurs several times in *Gerechts Rolle* 1648–52, but on f.91b of that volume and also in the index to *Account Book*, 1642–54, the name Cornelisz is written over that of Segersz, while the occupant of the farm on Papscanee Island is given in the *Notictie Vn de Bouwerijen*, 1651, on p. 741, as Claes Segerts, and in the renewal of the lease, 1652, on p. 767, as Claes Cornelisz. It seems certain therefore that Claes Segersz was the same person as Claes Cornelisz, the son of Cornelis Segersz van Voorhout, and that contrary to the usual rule of Dutch nomenclature he was occasionally called Segersz to distinguish him from Claes Cornelisz, the brother of Gijsbert Cornelisz op den Hoogenberch.

[50] This name is given in the account books among the *Rensselaerswyck Mss* as *Jurriaen Bestvall, Bestevall, Bestivall, Bestwall, Westval, Westvael, Westvaelt* and *Westphael*. In a patent to Johanna de Laet, for land at Esopus, March 27, 1657, *Dutch Patents, III*, p. 74, he is referred to as *Juriaen van Westphalen*.

Animals found on the farm of *gijsbert Cornelissen van breuckelen* on the hill,[51] 14th of February 1651

Horses	Years	Cattle	Years
1 brown mare with a star	7	1 brown cow	8
1 bay ditto	7	1 brindled ditto	8
1 black stallion with a star	10	1 red ditto	6
1 ditto	6	1 brindled ditto	5
1 brown ditto	5	1 red heifer	3
1 bay mare with a star	2	1 red heifer calf	1
1 stallion colt with a blaze	1	—	
—		6	
7			

Animals found on the farm of *jan reijersz*,[52] the 14th February 1651

Horses	Years	Cattle	Years
1 old mare with a blaze about	20	1 brindled cow, about	15
1 brown mare with a star	7	1 cow with a blaze	7
1 ditto	6	1 brindled ditto	4
1 stallion with a blaze	4	1 heifer with star	2
1 mare with a blaze about	2	1 red heifer calf	1
1 brown filly	1	1 bull calf with a blaze	1
1 brown stallion colt with a star	1	—	
—		6	
7			

Animals found on the farm of *jan helms*, the 14th of February 1651

Horses	Years	Cattle	Years
1 old gray mare		1 red brindled cow	8
1 bay mare, called *maeger*[53] about	20	1 red cow with a star	5
1 black mare with a star	7	1 red cow	6
2 brown stallions with stars about	3	1 old cow with a blaze	
1 brown filly with a star	1	1 red cow about	5
—		1 red heifer	3
6		1 bull (in addition to his number)	
		—	
		7	

[51] *aende berch*; from its situation this farm was called *de Hoogeberch*, see p. 769.
[52] Jan Reyersz van Houten.
[53] Lean.

Animals found on the farm of *aert jacobsen*, the 14th of February 1651

Horses	Years	Cattle	Years
1 bay mare, called *block*	16	1 red cow with a star about	10
1 brown mare with a star about	10	1 brindled cow	7
1 ditto, called *racuen*[54]	6	1 cow with a blaze	6
1 black stallion with a star	7	2 red heifers	2
1 brown stallion	2	1 red spotted ditto	2
1 bay stallion colt with a star	1	2 bull calves with blazes	1
6		8	

Animals found on the farm of *Cornelis segersz*,[55] the 13th of February 1651

Horses	Years	Cattle	Years
1 black stallion with a star, called *dobes*[56]	4	1 black cow	4
1 brown mare, called *de jonge licht hart* about	4	1 red cow with a star, called *kleijne*	4
1 old mare, called *de blecke*	10	1 red cow, called *kromhooren*	5
1 bay gelding with a blaze	3	1 red ditto, called *kort speen*	5
1 mare, called *de ouwde lich hart*	12	1 red ditto, called *de manhatansche veers*	12
1 bay mare with a star about	20	1 red ditto, called *kreupylbos*	6
1 mare with a star, called *de jonge snel* about	4	1 black brindled cow	5
1 mare, called *de jonge maeger* about	3	1 red cow, *Hans*	5
1 gray gelding, called *de honger lijder* about	3	1 whitish cow about	4
2 bay fillies with stars	1	2 red heifers with stars	4
1 stallion colt	1	3 red ditto	4
1 mare, called *de jonge kol* about	3	2 red oxen	2
		1 red heifer	2
		1 black bull calf	1
		2 red heifer calves	1
		1 black heifer calf	1
		1 red bull calf	1
13		22	

[54] Raven.

[55] Cornelis Segersz van Voorhout.

[56] Translating such of these names as can be so treated, the names of the animals on this farm are: Dobes, Young Light Heart, Whitie, Old Light Heart, Young Fleet, Young Skinny, the Starveling, Young Star, Tiny, Crooked Horn, Short Teat, the Manhatan heifer, Cripple Bush, Hans.

Animals found on the farm of *jan baerentsen*,[57] the 13th of February 1651

Horses	Years	Cattle	Years
1 bay gelding with a star		1 red cow with crooked horns	4
1 bay ditto		1 fallow cow	6
1 sorrel mare with a blaze	4	1 red ditto with a blaze	6
1 bay mare with a star	10	1 muley cow with a blaze	10
1 gray mare	6	2 red heifer calves	1
1 ditto	2	2 ditto bull calves	1
1 brown stallion colt with a star	1	—	
—		8	
7			

Animals found on the place occupied by *thomas jansen*, the 13th of February 1651

Horses	Years	Cattle	Years
1 brown gelding with a star	11	2 red cows	9
1 bay ditto with a star	9	1 red ditto	4
—		2 red oxen	2
2		2 red heifers	1
		1 red heifer calf of this year	
		—	
		8	

Animals found on the farm of *adrians Hubertsen*, the 10th of February 1651

Horses	Years	Cattle	Years
1 gray mare	5	2 red full-grown cows	
1 brown mare, called *de Ras*[58]		1 whitish ditto	
1 mare called *snuyt*[59]	1	1 red ditto with blaze	
1 mare, called *de ouwe bruijn*[60]		1 whitish heifer	2
2 mare colts about	2	1 red ditto	2
1 mare colt with a blaze about	1	1 red ditto with a blaze	2
1 brown stallion colt with a star about	1	1 red bull with a blaze	2
—		1 red yearling	
8		—	
		9	

[57] Jan Barentsz Wemp.
[58] Fleet.
[59] Snout.
[60] Old Brown.

Animals found on the farm of *Cornelis teunissen van breuckel* the 1st of February 1651

Horses	Years	Cattle	Years
1 bay mare with a blaze about	13	4 red full-grown cows	
2 gray mares about	6	1 red heifer	2
1 light gray ditto	5	1 red heifer calf about	1
1 bay stallion with a star	3	—	
1 bay ditto	3	6	
1 ditto with a star	3		
1 bay mare with a star	2		
—			
8			

Animals found on the farm, called *de vlackte,* used by *Arent van Corler,* the 20th of August 1651

Horses	Years	Cattle	Years
1 gray mare, called *de patroon*[61]	6	6 red full-grown cows	
1 gray mare, called *poest*	8	2 black full-grown cows	
1 black mare	9	1 black ox (of the half and half increase)	2
1 bay mare, called *snuijt*	7	3 oxen (of said increase)	1
1 bay mare with a blaze, called *rosbeier*	6	2 bulls (of said increase)	2
1 black mare with a star	4	1 heifer (of said increase)	1
1 black gelding, *hanes*	12	2 heifers of the year 1651 (of said increase)	
1 bay gelding, called *spiering*	9	1 ox of the year 1651 (of said increase)	
1 brown stallion without mark (belongs to the increase divisible half and half)	3	—	
1 sorrel colt with a blaze (belongs also to the increase)	1	18	
—			
20[62]			

[61] Translating such of these names as can be so treated, the names of the animals on this farm are: the Patroon, Poest (possibly a horse that had belonged to Jan Barentsz Wemp, nicknamed Poest), Snout, Rosbeier (horse of Bayard), Hans, Smelt.

[62] So in original; should be 10.

Animals found on the farm of *picter teunissen*[63] at *kats kil,* the 20th of August 1651

Horses	Years
1 old mare with a star	
1 stallion, called *lap*[64]	about 12
1 mare, called *de jonge wacker*	4
1 filly	1½
1 filly of this year	
—	
5	

Cattle	Years
1 cow, called *koe staert*	about 12
1 cow, called *de groote*	about 12
1 heifer with her first calf	
1 heifer	2
3 calves	1
3 calves of this year	
—	
10	

On the farm of *jan van breemen,*[65] also at *Catskil,* the 20th of August

Horses	Years
1 mare, called *block*	
1 mare, called *Corlaer*	6
1 mare, called *euert pels*	4
1 mare, called *snuijtgen*[66]	5
2 colts, a stallion and a mare	
—	
6	

Cattle	Year
1 cow with a star, with her second calf	
1 heifer with her first calf	
1 cow with her second calf	
2 calves of this year	
—	
5	

On the farm of	Horses	Cattle
Thomas Chamber	8	8
Evert Pels	7	8
Cornelis van Es	3	0
Theunis dirckxsz	9	10
Claes Zegerssz	7	7
juriaen Bestval	9	5
Gysbert Cornelissen	7	6
jan reijersz	7	6
jan helms	6	7
Aert jacobsz	6	8

[63] Pieter Teunisz van Brunswijck. *Gerechts Rolle,* 1648–52, f.104b, among the *Rensselaerswyck Mss.*

[64] The names of the animals on this farm are: Patch, Young Lively, Cow's Tail, Big One.

[65] *Jan Dircksz van Bremen,* according to *Groot Boeck,* 1640–50, f.34, and *Gerechts Rolle,* 1648–52, f.71, among the *Rensselaerswyck Mss.* Erroneously given by O'Callaghan, *History of New Netherland,* 1:441, as *Jan Jansen van Bremen.*

[66] Little Snout.

On the farm of	Horses	Cattle
Cornelis Zegersz	13	22
jan barensz	7	8
Thomas jansz	2	8
adriaen huijbertsz	8	9
Cornelis theunisz	8	6
Arent van Corler	10	18
Kats Kil, Pieter theunisz	5	10
jan van breemen	6	5
	128 horses	161[67] cattle
	168[67] cattle	
Total	296[67]	

Memorandum of farms in the colony[68]

1651

Farms in the colony

	Guilders	Morgens	Horses	Cows
A farm used by *Cambre*,[69] on the east side of the North or Great [River], on the mainland		30	9	8
This is newly cleared land which will not bring rent till next November	f500			
One ditto used by *Evert pels;* adjoins the pine grove[70]	f400	20	7	8
Has two sawmills, f125				
Due for water rights	f125			

[67] So in original but the numbers should be 151, 151 and 279, respectively.

[68] This document does not form part of the *Van Rensselaer Bowier* collection, but is found among the *Rensselaerswyck Mss.* It is endorsed: *1651 Noticie Vn de Bouwerijen In Nieunederlandt Ende Wat deselve Behoorde te Rendeeren; Vut Capt. slijters Report* (1651, Memorandum of the farms in New Netherland and what rent the same should bring; from Capt. Slijter's report). The document is valuable for its information as to location, size and quality of the farms mentioned in the preceding "Inventory of animals, 1651," and in "Leases and agreements relating to the farms, 1650–58," which follows, and has therefore been deemed worth printing here. A comparison of the document with the "Inventory of animals, 1651," will show some discrepancies in the number of animals reported. Capt. Slijter had charge of the colony during the absence of Director van Slichtenhorst, in the summer of 1651.

[69] Thomas Chambers.

[70] *leet aent grijne bos.*

	Guilders	Morgens	Horses	Cows
One ditto used by *Cornelis Van nes;* poor	f225	9	3	
One ditto used by *t'heunis dirckse;* lies behind the island of *Paepsichene* and is one of the best	f500	30	11	14
This ought to bring more and gives oak tithes				
One ditto used by *Juriaen Weestmael,*[71] on *papsichine* Island; also one of the best farms	f560	28	10	5
Has never paid yet and gives tithes f42:—				
One ditto used by *Claes Segerts,*[72] on the aforesaid island; also one of the best farms and gives tithes	f460	28	7	10
One ditto used by *Cornelis van Bruckelen,*[73] on the high hill of crystal;[74] a fine farm	f360	27	7	11
And for tithes and rent of two sawmills used by *jacob janse flooder*	f125	2	—	—
A farm used by *Joan heling,*[75] on *Betelhems* Island	f300	40	6	11
Also tithes, but does not pay				
A farm used by *aret Jacobsz,* on the mainland called *Bettelhem; poor.* The west side is a good farm. Will clear three morgens more at his own expense	f250	16	5	12

[71] Jurriaen Westvael, or Bestval.

[72] See note on p. 734.

[73] Gijsbert Cornelisz van Breuckelen.

[74] *aende Hooge barch Van Cristal.*

[75] Jan Helms.

	Guilders	Morgens	Horses	Cows
Behind these two farms lies a sawmill which does not work for lack of water				
A farm used by *Johan Barentse;* a stately farm on the side of Castle Island; tithes f50:—	f275	14	8	9
A tobacco plantation used by *Jacob Havick*	f20	—	—	—
Two large sawmills used by *albert andris moorman.* This is a powerful waterfall, worth as much as f1000; gives for both	f250			
A farm used by *Cornelis segers,* being a good farm situated on Castle Island; with recently cleared land large	f1210	70	13	22
And was to give for tithes 1000 guilders				
A farm used by *t'homas jansen,* lying on the *bevers kil.* Has his own house	f130	6	1	8
Follows the outline of the village;[76] the house was rented last year for about 85 beavers at 8 guilders	f680	—	—	—
A farm called Blommendael, used by *arion Huijberts; rut Jacobs* lessee	f300	14	9	10
Guilders	6670	334	96	128

[Folio 2]

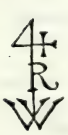
	Guilders	Morgens	Horses	Cows
13 Farms carried forward from the other side amount to	f6670	334	96	128

[76] *Volcht de Bij een wonigh onteent.*

		Guilders	Morgens	Horses	Cows
A farm used by *Cornelis teunesse Van Bruckelen.* Does not pay, claims ownership		f600	25½	10	9
A farm called *de Vlackte,* used by *arent Colaer,* being the best farm					
one island	16 morgens, very good				
one ditto	5 morgens, good				
mainland	23 morgens, fair				
	44		44	10	18
		Guilders 7270	403½	116	155
For farm of *Corlaer,* by estimate		1000			

Bill of lading for three parcels of furs shipped from New Amsterdam by Jan Baptist van Rensselaer in the Elbinck[77]

May 29, 1653



No 1: 2 & 3

I, *Jan Jansc Visser,* of *Amsterdam,* skipper under God of my vessel named *elbinck,* which now at the present moment lies ready at *New Amsterdam* to sail with the first favorable wind which God will grant to *Amsterdam,* which shall be my true place of unloading, witness and declare that I have received into the hold of my aforesaid ship from you *johannes renselaer,* to wit, *three parcels of peltries,* all dry and in good condition and marked with the mark hereto affixed, all of which I promise to deliver (if God grants me a safe voyage) by means of the aforesaid ship at *Amsterdam* aforesaid to the worthy *patroon and co-directors of the colony of Rensselaerswyck* or to his factor or deputies, provided I am paid for freight of the aforesaid goods *20 guilders and eight stivers and*

[77] *V. R. B. Mss* 47. Written on a printed blank 11.5 x 22.5cm. Written parts are printed in italics.

three stivers per guilder for average in addition to the average according to maritime usage.

And to fulfil what is written above, I bind myself and all my possessions and my aforesaid ship with all its belongings. In testimony of the truth, I have signed with my name or there have been signed by my clerk for me, three bills of lading,[78] all of the same tenor, one being receipted, the other two to be of no value. Written in *New Netherland the 29th day of May 1653.*

[signed] *Jan Jansz visscher*

Petition of Anna Van Wely and others for appraisal of houses and lots in Amsterdam belonging to the estate of the late Kiliaen van Rensselaer, with appraisers' report[79]

November 6 and 8, 1653

Clein Segel

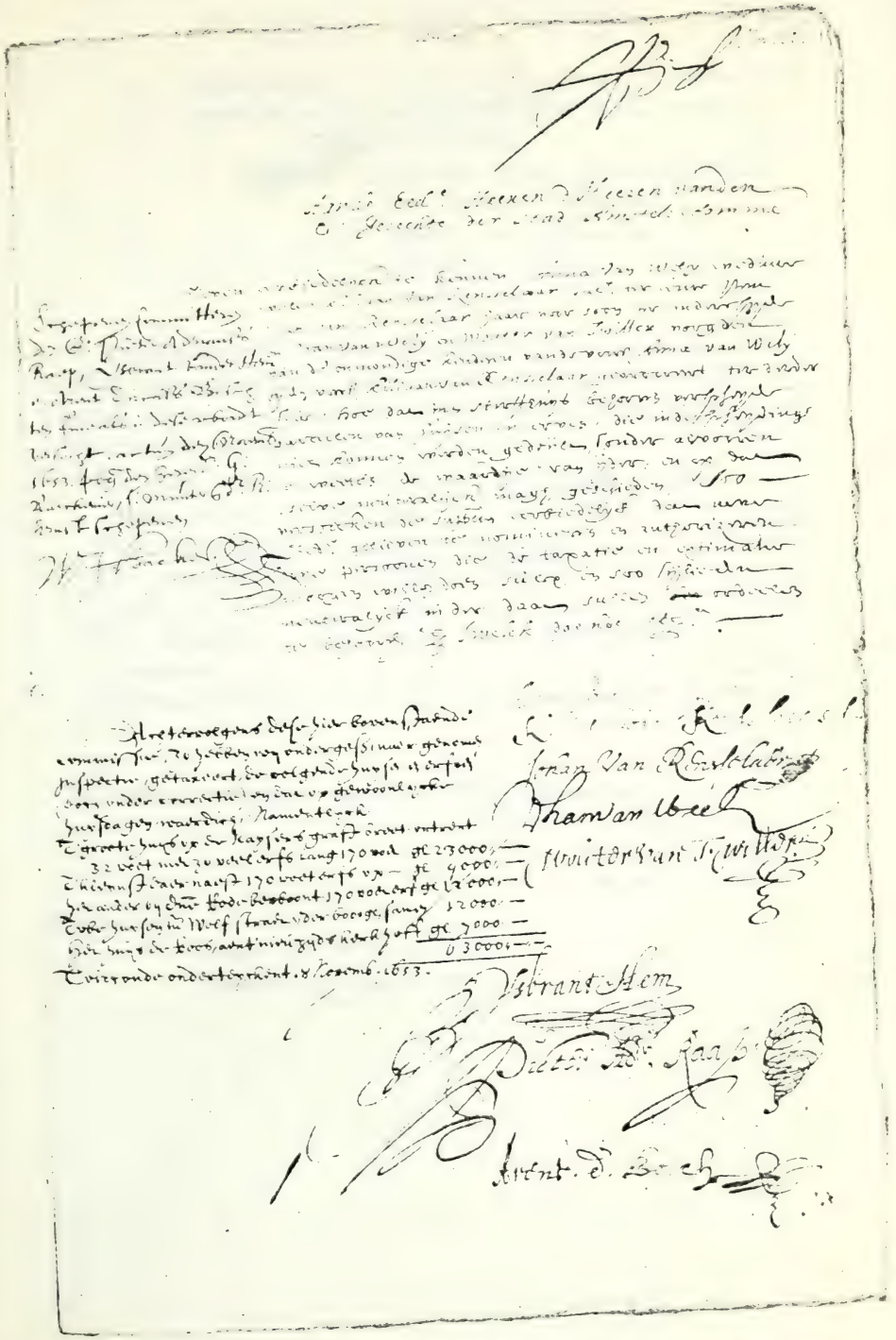
2 st. [signed] *J bruijningh*

To the honorable gentlemen of the honorable Court of the city of Amsterdam.

Show with due reverence, *Anna van Wely*, widow of the late *kiliaan van Rensselaer*, of the first part, also *jean van Rensselaar*, her stepson, of the second part, and *joan van Welij* and *Wouter van Twiller*, guardians of the minor children of the aforesaid *Anna van Welij* begotten by the aforesaid *Kiliaan van Rensselaar*, of the third part, that to the estate of the deceased belong several houses and lots which could not be divided at the settlement without previous knowledge of the value of each, and in order that the same may be made impartially, the petitioners respectfully pray that your honors will please to appoint and authorize

Schepens appoint the Hon. *Pieter Adriansz Raep, IJsbrant vander Hem* and *Arent Dircksz Bosch* for the purpose as herein requested. Done the 6th of November 1653 Present: Messrs Dr *G: Valckenier*,[80] *J: munter*[81] and Dr *Ernst*,[82] schepens [signed] *W. J. Backer*[83]

[78] *Connossementen.*
[79] *V. R. B. Mss* 48.
[80] Dr Gillis Valckenier.
[81] Joan Munster.
[82] Dr Roetert Ernst.
[83] Dr Willem Jorisz Backer, secretary.



Petition of Anna Van Wely and others for appraisal of houses and lots at Amsterdam belonging to the estate of the late Kiliaen van Rensselaer, November 8, 1653

From *V. R. B. Mss* 48. About 3/5 of original size

three persons to make such impartial valuation and appraisal as the said persons shall think proper.

Which doing etc.

[signed] *Anna van Weely*, widow of *Kiliaen van Rensselaer* deceased
Johan Van Rensselaer
Jehan van Weely
wouter van Twiller

In accordance with the above written commission, we, the underwritten, after inspection appraised the following houses and lots (though subject to correction) and declare the same to be worth, at the regular season, namely:

The large house on the *Kaysers graft*, about 32 feet wide, the lot 170 feet deep.....	f23000
The smallest, next to it, lot 170 feet deep.....	f 9000
The other, occupied by Domine *Rode*, lot 170 feet deep.....	f12000
Two houses in *Wolf* street, each 6000 guilders, together.....	f12000
The house *de Roos*, by the *nieu zyds* churchyard.....	f 7000
	f63000

In testimony whereof, signed the 8th of November 1653.

[signed] *Ysbrant Hem*
Pieter Adr. Raap
Arent. d. Bosch

[Endorsed]

Anna van Wely, widow
Valuation of the houses.

Leases and agreements relating to the farms, sawmills, plantations and other property in the colony of Rensselaerswyck[84]

August 25, 1650 — September 11, 1658

OFFER OF LEASE OF GRIST- AND SAWMILLS ON THE FIFTH CREEK TO THE HIGHEST BIDDER AND MEMORANDUM THAT IT HAS BEEN GRANTED TO JACOB JANSZ FLODDER[85]

January 29 and February 2, 1654

The director and commissioners of the colony of Rensselaerswyck desire this day, the 29th of January of the year 1654, to lease to the highest bidder the grist- and sawmills situated and being on the fifth creek,[86] upon the following conditions.

First, the mills shall be delivered to the lessee in working order with all that the former lessee received with them; he shall keep the aforesaid mills in working order and at the end of the term of his lease again deliver them up in working order; but if he removes the mills to another place or rebuilds them, he shall at the end of his lease receive 400 guilders.

The lease shall be for eight consecutive years, beginning the 18th of May of this year 1654.[87]

---

[84] *V. R. B. Mss* 45, entitled: *Extract Vande Bouwerijen, Saeghmolens, Plantagien ende Anders. Concernerende de Colonie Van Rensselaerswijck*, 64p. folio. This manuscript consists of a series of certified copies of leases and agreements which, with the exception of one instrument, dated Aug. 25, 1650, were executed during the administration of Jan Baptist van Rensselaer as director of the colony. It was apparently prepared by Dirck van Hamel for the use of Jan Baptist van Rensselaer, shortly before the latter's departure for Holland in September 1658, at which time the account books of the colony were closed and duplicates for use in Holland were also prepared. A comparison with these account books shows that the manuscript includes every farm and mill for which rent was charged at the time of its preparation, those referred to in the memoranda on p. 770, 772, 775, being apparently farms and mills which continued to be occupied but for which the leases had not yet been renewed. The arrangement of the leases is not by date but by locality. Of the originals from which the manuscript was prepared, none but the lease to Cornelis Hendricksz van Nes, Aug. 25, 1650, are at present among the *Rensselaerswyck Mss.* May 11, 1659, Jeremias van Rensselaer writes to his brother, Jan Baptist van Rensselaer: "and if you have not yet looked over the papers which you took with you, please do so, for among them must be some contracts which can not be found here, such as the contracts of *Cornelis van nes, jan helmess.*, the *goijes kil*, the *noormans kil* and some other papers. The instruction of September 4, 1647, to the director and commissioners can not be found either, so that you will please send that or see to it that another is made according to which we can govern ourselves." See copies of letters of Jeremias van Rensselaer, 1657–59, among the *Rensselaerswyck Mss.*

[85] *V. R. B. Mss* 45, p.1.

[86] Now called Patroon's Creek, in the northern part of the city of Albany.

[87] According to the account books of the colony, the mills were leased to Rutger Jacobsz and Barent Pietersz till May 18, 1654, at 550 guilders a year.

Within two years from the commencement of the lease two new millstones shall be furnished for the grist-mill.

The lessee shall pay once for the expenses connected with the leasing one stiver on each guilder and annually as *toepacht*[88] eight fowls.

The lessee shall always and before others accommodate the farms, especially those which are far away, because of the greater amount of the wages involved, and further help every one as fast as possible.

To the mills shall be furnished two stallions or geldings which the lessee shall use without any payment therefor. The horses shall be appraised at the commencement of the lease and the lessee shall bear the risk. At the end of the lease they shall be appraised again and their decrease in value made good by the lessee.

Payments must be made promptly each year in good, strung sea-wan or merchantable beavers.

The price of grinding remains as before.

The lessee shall submit himself to the honorable court of the aforesaid colony as well as to the ordinances already passed or to be passed hereafter.

The lessee shall be obliged to furnish two sufficient sureties, who shall submit themselves to the honorable court aforesaid.

No one shall be allowed to take as surety a member of the court of the aforesaid colony.

The lessee shall immediately pay the secretary a fee of two rix-dollars.

In leasing the mills, the same rules shall be followed which have been observed heretofore by the honorable court.

These conditions being understood by the hearers, every one is to suit his own interest. Was signed: *Jan Baptist van Rensselaer, Anthonius de Hooges, Arent van Curler.*

Jacob Iansz. Flodder has leased the aforesaid mills on the above conditions for 1906 guilders a year and *Sander Leendertsz. Glen* and *Willem Fredricxsz. van Leyden* offer themselves on behalf of *Iacob Iansz.* aforesaid as bondsmen and sureties for the fulfilment of the above conditions, for which the lessee and the sureties, each one for himself, submits his person and property, movable and immovable, owned at present or to be acquired hereafter, to the jurisdiction of the honorable court of the colony of *R: Wyck*, or where it may be most convenient to the lessors or their successors. In

[88] *toepacht;* literally, an additional rent, usually in kind, in recognition of the feudal rights of the patroon.

witness whereof, *Jacob Iansz, Flodder,* as lessee, and *Sander Leendertsz.* and *Willem Fredricxsz.,* as sureties, have signed these with their own hands. Done in *R: Wyck,* the 2d of February 1654. Was signed: *jacob janssen Flodder, Sander Leendertsen Glen,* the mark X of *willem Fredricxsz. van Leyden,* made with his own hand.

AGREEMENT ABOUT CHANGES IN THE ABOVE LEASE[89]

June 2, 1654

On the 19th of May 1654, *Iacob jansz. Flodder* took over the mills at the fifth creek on the aforesaid conditions. It is found, however, that the sawmill has fallen considerably into decay, which at the end of the lease will be taken into proper consideration. On the date aforesaid there were delivered to *Iacob Iansz.* two stallions which upon request have been appraised by *Goosen Gerritsz,* and *Cornelis Cornelisz. van voorhout,* the stallion taken from *Cornelis* aforesaid at 240 guilders and that from *de Hoogenberch*[90] at 200 guilders.

Without prejudice to the preceding lease, as the aforesaid mills are found greatly out of repair, the director, *Iohan Baptista van Rensselaer,* and the commissioners have further agreed and contracted with *Iacob Iansz. Flodder* together with *Willem fredericxsz.* and *Sander Leendertsz,* sureties for the aforesaid *Iacob,* that the term of the lease shall be extended and prolonged four years, so that it shall run 12 years, but only 10 years' rent shall be paid, two years' rent to be equally distributed over the 12 years and each year deducted,[91] while on the other hand the mention in the contract of 400 guilders for the renewing or removing of the mills shall be annulled and void. And in case they should erect another grist-mill on the aforesaid creek they shall pay no rent for it during the aforesaid period and the patroon and codirectors shall on the expiration of the lease take over the newly erected mill at its proper valuation and during the aforesaid time no other grist-mill may be erected on the said creek. All of which, being done without guile or deceit, the contracting parties have confirmed with their signatures. *R. Wyck,* the 2d of June 1654.

This copy agrees with the original, which I certify,

[signed] *D: V: Hamel,* Secretary.

---

[89] *V. R. B. Mss* 45, p.3.

[90] The name of one of the farms; see p. 769.

[91] That is, the rent is reduced by one sixth, in accordance wherewith Flodder is charged in the account books of the colony with a yearly rent of 1588 guilders and six stivers, instead of 1900 guilders, the amount stated in the preceding lease.

TRANSFER OF LEASE OF MAIZE LAND, BEHIND LAND OF CORNELIS TEUNISZ VAN BREUCKELEN, FROM ABRAHAM STEVENSZ TO BARENT PIETERSZ COEYMANS, AND EXTENSION OF THE SAID LEASE[92]

March 1, 1655

Copy

At Easter of this year 1654,[93] I, *Barent Pietersz.*, took over from *Abraham Stevensz.*, two years' lease of the maize land lying behind the land of *Cornelis Teunisse*[94] and have further leased the aforesaid land from *Ian Batist van Rensselaer*, director of the colony of Rensselaer, for the four succeeding years, for the sum of f24 a year. In testimony of the truth I have signed this with my own hand, the first of March 1655, in Rensselaerswyck. Was signed: *jan Baptist van Rensselaer*, this is the mark X of *Barent Pietersz* made with his own hand.

Agrees with the original,
which I certify,
[signed] *D: V: Hamel*, Secretary.

Still leased as above.

LEASE OF WATER POWER OF THE UPPER MILL ON THE FIFTH CREEK TO BARENT PIETERSZ COEYMANS AND TEUNIS CORNELISZ VAN SPITSBERGEN[95]

December 14, 1654

Copy

This day the 14th of December 1654, Mr *Iohan Baptista van Rensselaer*, in his capacity of director of the colony of Rensselaerswyck, has agreed and contracted with *Barent Pietersz.* and *Teunis van Spitzbergen* concerning the lease of the water power of the

---

[92] *V. R. B. Mss* 45, p.5.

[93] *desces Iaers* 1654; apparently a mistake for *des Iaers* 1654, of the year 1654. Abraham Stevensz leased the *Valeije* behind the farm of Broer Cornelis on Feb. 3, 1650, for four or six years, at an annual rent of one and a half beavers, taking upon himself all the expenses: *Gerechts Rolle*, 1648–52, f.47b, among the *Rensselaerswyck Mss.* Barent Pietersz apparently took over the two years' lease from Feb. 3, 1654, to Feb. 3, 1656, and then March 1, 1655, had the lease extended from 1656 to 1660. Abraham Stevensz is in the *Gerechts Rolle* and in the account books frequently referred to as *de Croact*, the Croatian. Not unlikely he had come to Holland with the bands of Croatians who under Ernst, count of Montecucculi, invaded the Veluwe and the Gooi in 1629. Barent Pietersz appears in the *Rensselaerswyck Mss*, under date of 1647, as *Barent Pietersz Koijemans.*

[94] The farm of Cornelis Teunisz van Breuckelen was situated some distance north of the Patroon's Creek. See p. 751.

[95] *V. R. B. Mss* 45, p.6.

upper mill[96] on the fifth creek in the aforesaid colony, namely, that they may use the same for the space of six successive years, commencing on the date above written, on condition that the aforesaid lessees pay Mr *van Rensselaer* or his successors, the sum of 150 guilders a year in merchantable goods at market prices. In testimony whereof both parties have confirmed these presents with their signatures. Agreed on the date as above. Was signed: *Jan Baptist van Rensselaer*, this is the mark X of *Barent Pietersz.*, made with his own hand, *Teunis Cornelisz.*

This copy agrees with the original,
which I certify,
[signed] *D: V: Hamel*, Secretary.

PERMISSION TO BARENT PIETERSZ COEYMANS AND TEUNIS CORNELISZ VAN SPITSBERGEN TO ERECT ANOTHER SAWMILL ON THE CREEK[97]

August 3, 1656

Copy

This day, date underwritten, Mr *jan Baptist van Rensslaer*, director of the colony of Rensselaerswyck, has contracted and agreed with *Barent Pietersz.* and *Teunis Cornelisz van Spitsbergen*, as follows: the director gives them permission to erect another sawmill[98] above the sawmill situated at the fifth creek, which said mill they may use for the space of 10 years next ensuing, commencing when the first board shall be sawed. They shall pay as an annual rent, for the first three years after they begin to saw, the sum of 100 guilders, and for the remaining seven years, 125 guilders, payments to be made in good merchantable goods, either boards or good, strung seawan. In testimony whereof, parties have confirmed these

[96] According to the account books of the colony this was a sawmill, formerly owned by Rutger Jacobsz and Barent Pietersz who, Dec. 14, 1654, are charged with six years' rent for water power at 125 guilders a year. It was called the *bovenste molen*, or upper mill, on account of its location on the fifth creek relatively to that of the combination saw and grist-mill belonging to the patroon and codirectors, for which, May 18, 1654, Rutger Jacobs and Barent Pietersz are charged with six years' rent at 550 guilders a year and which after that date was leased to Jacob Jansz Flodder at 1588 guilders and six stivers a year (see p. 746). A third mill, which was erected in 1656 at the expense of Barent Pietersz and Teunis Cornelisz van Spitsbergen, in accordance with the agreement printed below, is in the account books usually referred to as the *alderbovenste molen*, the uppermost mill, but in some entries as the *bovenste molen*, in which cases the mill mentioned in the present lease is called the *onderste molen*, the lower mill.

[97] *V. R. B. Mss* 45, p.7.

[98] In the account books of the colony among the *Rensselaerswyck Mss* this mill is usually referred to as the *alderbovenste molen*, the uppermost mill. See note to preceding lease.

with their usual signatures. Done in Rensselaerswyck, the third of August 1656. Was signed: *jan Baptist van Rensselaer*, the mark X of *Barent Pietersz.*, made with his own hand, *Teunis Cornelisse.*

The first board, the 1st of August 1657.

This copy agrees with the original,
which I certify,
[signed] *D: V: Hamel*, Secretary.

LEASE OF FARM, NORTH OF THE FIFTH CREEK, TO JOHAN DE HULTER[99]

March 7, 1654

Copy

Mr *Johan Baptista van Rensselaer*, director of the colony of Rensselaerswyck, has agreed and contracted with Mr *Iohan de Hulter* regarding the lease of a farm situated from the fifth creek north to the farm of *Cornelis Teunisz van breuckelen*, on the following conditions.

The lessee shall accept the aforesaid farm with its house, barn and barracks as they are delivered to him at the beginning of the lease, the risk and care of the aforesaid buildings to be borne equally by the lessor and the lessee, general war excepted, in which case the lessor takes the entire charge upon himself. Fences and all other expenses, of whatever nature they may be, are to be at the charge of the lessee alone.

The lease shall run for six successive years, commencing the first of May 1654, at the yearly rent of 275 guilders in merchantable grain, wheat counted at 10 guilders and oats at four guilders a mudde.

For use on the farm are delivered three mares, one stallion, one gelding and four milch cows, one half of the increase to go to the lessor and the other half to the lessee, provided that at the expiration of the lease the lessee must first of all turn over the number of animals furnished to him and if then there is found to be any increase, it shall be divided as aforesaid.

The lessee shall yearly pay tithes of all grain as on other farms, also the *toepacht* just as others.

To avoid all disputes, the house, barn and barracks shall be appraised and the increase or decrease in value estimated accordingly.

For all that is above written and for the execution thereof the

[99] *V. R. B. Mss* 45, p. 8.

lessee binds his person and estate, nothing excepted, submitting them to all courts and justices. In testimony whereof, the contracting parties have confirmed this with their signatures, in Rensselaerswyck, the 7th day of March 1654. Was signed: *Jan Baptist van Rensselaer, Johan de hulter.*

This copy agrees with the original,
which I certify,
[signed] *D: V: Hamel,* Secretary.

RENEWAL OF LEASE OF FARM TO CORNELIS TEUNISZ VAN BREUCKELEN (CORNELIS ANTHONISZ VAN SCHLICK) AND JEAN LABATIE[1]

August 28, 1652

Copy

Mr *Iohan Baptiste van Rensselaer,* director, and the commissioners of the colony of Rensselaerswyck have this day, the 28th of August 1652, again leased and rented the farm used to this day by *Cornelis Anthonisz. van Breuckelen*[2] to the aforesaid *Cornelis Anthonisz.* and *Iohan Labatje* in company on the following conditions.

1

First, the lessees bind themselves to have built at the first opportunity a dwelling house, barn and barracks on the high ground in the pasture of the aforesaid farm, at their expense without any charge to the lord patroon and the codirectors.

2

As to the dwelling house, it shall belong to the lessees without any obligation on the part of the owners of the colony to take it over; but the lessees may for their own profit dispose of it to the next lessee.

3

The barn and the barracks shall be appraised by impartial judges when they are completed and again at the expiration of the lease, and the [excess of the] last appraisal shall be deducted from the last rent.

4

All expenses, such as stockades, farm implements and other necessaries are to be at the charge of the lessees alone.

[1] *V. R. B. Mss* 45, p.10.
[2] For location of this farm, see preceding lease.

5

The lease shall run six consecutive years, commencing on the date above written and ending on the same date at the expiration of said period.

6

The lessees shall the first two years pay an annual rent of 500 guilders without tithes, and this for the reason that they have to expend money on the building; the last four years annually 500 guilders as rent and 100 guilders as tithes.

7

Payment shall be made in grain, wheat at 10 guilders, oats at four guilders a mudde, promptly each year without postponing it to another year; and if they do not pay in grain they must turn over good beavers at market prices to the required amount.

8

They shall receive in hand [3]horses and [3]cows, one half of the increase of which shall be theirs provided that they may not sell their share outside the colony except with special consent.

9

For the fulfilment of which conditions, the lessees bind their respective property, movable and immovable, now possessed or to be obtained hereafter, subject to the jurisdiction of the court here or wherever it may be most convenient to the lessors.

And instead of sureties, the lessees pledge the dwelling house, barn and barracks which they are to have built at their own expense as above mentioned. Done as above. Was signed: *Cornelis Anthonisen van Salick.*[4]

This copy agrees with the original,
which I certify,
[signed] *D: V: Hamel,* Secretary.

Still leased as above.

[3] Blank in original.

[4] Evidently an error of the copyist for *van Schlick,* as he signs his name in *N. Y. Col. Mss.* **2**:160. See note on p. 255–56.

LEASE OF WATER POWER, ON THE MILL CREEK SOUTH OF FARM OCCUPIED BY JAN BARENTSZ WEMP, TO ABRAHAM PIETERSZ VOSBURGH AND HANS JANSZ VAN ROTTERDAM[5]

September 30, 1656

Copy

On this day, the last of September, Mr *Ian Baptist van Rensselaer,* director of the colony of *R. Wyck,* as lessor, and *Abraham Pietersz. vosburch,* with *Hans Iansz. van Rotterdam,* as lessees, have agreed and contracted about the water power on the mill creek[6] south of the farm now occupied by *Ian Barentsz Wemp,* on the following conditions.

The lease shall commence on the first of January of next year, 1657, and continue six successive years at 100 guilders or 100 good merchantable boards and two pair[7] of fowls each year, the boards to be delivered at the water's edge of the river. The lessees may plant a garden and also keep some horses, cows and hogs but upon the express condition that the farm of *Ian Barentsz* aforesaid shall not be injured or inconvenienced thereby and that they must enclose the land which they want to use for their horses or cows with a good fence. The aforesaid lessees further expressly promise, each one for himself, that they will not in any way, either directly or indirectly, sell or cause to be sold to the savages any brandy, good beer or any liquor by whatever name it may be called, on the forfeiture of the share in the mill of the one who is found to have committed the offense, without any exceptions or excuses. They further submit themselves to the orders, regulations and ordinances of the honorable court of this colony of Rensselaerswyck, both those which are already issued and those which may be issued in the future; and for the fulfilment of what is above written the lessees besides their persons and goods pledge the aforesaid mill by way of mortgage, and to that end the lessor as well as the lessees have confirmed these with their own signatures, without guile or deceit. Done at *R. Wyck,* on the date as above. Was signed: *jan Baptist van Rensselaer.*

---

[5] *V. R. B. Mss* 45, p.13.

[6] Wynant's Kill, on the east side of the Hudson River, in the southern part of the city of Troy. This creek was bought from the Indians Jan. 27, 1651; see note on p. 755–56.

[7] *coppelen.*

Abraham Pietersen vosburch, the mark X of *Hans Ianssen van Rotterdam,* made with his own hand. Below was written: In my presence, *D: V: Hamel,* secretary.

This copy agrees with the original,
which I certify,
[signed] *D: V: Hamel,* Secretary.

LEASE OF FARM BETWEEN THE TWO CREEKS, LAST OCCUPIED BY THOMAS CHAMBERS, TO JAN BARENTSZ WEMP[8]

November 18, 1654

Copy

On the date underwritten, Mr *Iohan Bap*[t]. *van Rensselaer,* director, and the commissioners of the colony of Rensselaerswyck, have agreed and contracted with *Ian Barentsz. Wemp* respecting the lease of the farm last occupied by *Thomas Chamber* in the aforesaid colony, upon the following conditions.

1

The lessee shall use the land between the two creeks as cultivated by *Thomas Chamber,* and if the adjoining land can be obtained from the savages, he shall use it with the aforesaid land, without further charges than those mentioned in this contract.

2

The house, barn and barracks shall at the first opportunity be appraised by experienced men, the risk and charge of the same

[8] *V. R. B. Mss* 45, p.15. The farm referred to in this lease was established by Thomas Chambers under a contract with the officers of the colony, dated Sept. 7, 1646, which is found in *Copije van eenige Acten en andere Aenmerckelijcke Notitien,* 1643-48, p.74-78, among the *Rensselaerswyck Mss.* The land is described as being "situated obliquely opposite the farm called *de Vlackte,* on the east side of the river, between the two creeks," by which is meant the land between the present Wynant's and Poesten Kills, in the southern part of the city of Troy. The contract provides that Thomas Chambers shall use the said land for the period of five years, commencing Nov. 1, 1647; that he shall build at his own expense a barn, 60x28 feet, in all respects like the barn of Poentje, a dwelling house, 32x18 feet, hay barracks and a fence, and that at the end of the five years he shall surrender these to the patroon in lieu of rent; also, that he shall receive two mares, two stallions and four cows, and that each year he shall pay tithes and, as an acknowledgement, 25lb of butter. The contract provides further that if there is an opportunity to erect a sawmill, Thomas Chambers shall have the preference, and that at the end of the five years he may extend the term of his lease for three years, on payment of an annual rent of f500, in addition to tithes. In the account books of the colony, Thomas Chambers is charged with tithes from 1647 to 1652, and with rent and tithes from 1652 to 1654. July 14, 1654, Thomas Chambers surrendered his farm, dwelling house, barn and hay

during the term of the lease to be shared half and half by the lessors and by the lessee, except in case of general war, when the lessee shall not have to bear any of the charges.

3

All expenses of whatever nature shall be defrayed by the lessee, who is also solely responsible for the fences.

4

The lessee receives four mares, one stallion and four cows, which he must return at the end of the lease or replace from the increase; half the increase of the said horses and cattle shall belong to the lessee.

5

The lease of the said farm commences at stubble time of this year 1654 and shall end the first day of May 1659.

6

The winter seeding which is put into the ground during the last year of the lease shall be appraised in the latter part of May after the expiration of the lease and the next tenant must take it at its valuation and pay the tithes upon it.

---

barracks and gave a promissory note to Jan Baptist van Rensselaer for f1388:3. Soon after he moved to the Esopus, where he had bought land June 5, 1652. As far as any records show, the farm of Thomas Chambers was the first one to be established on the east side of the river, north of the present city of Rensselaer, while the tract on which it was located was probably the first to be purchased from the Indians in that vicinity. (See note to the certificate of purchase of Aug. 13, 1630, on p. 167.) Jan. 27, 1651, according to a certificate among the *Rensselaerswyck Mss.* the commissioners of the colony bought from the Indians a "certain creek situated south of the farm of Thomas Chambers and north of Monamin's Castle, with the surrounding wood and the adjoining land and the jurisdiction thereof, to the castle, obliquely opposite the house of Broer Cornelis." This refers apparently to the purchase of the Wynant's Kill and to a tract of land to the south of it, in spite of the fact that Monamin's, or Monemin's Castle appears on the parchment map of the colony, reproduced in this volume, as lying at the mouth of the Mohawk, on what is now called Peobles Island. The lease speaks of an eventual purchase of adjoining land. This refers to land on the Poesten Kill, for which a confirmatory patent was issued to Sweer Teunisz van Velsen on April 13, 1667. From this patent we learn that "a Certain peell of Land lying neer Albany on the other side of the Creek or Kill beginning from the Mouth of the Creek and to goe on over the sd: Creek unto the Great Meadow Ground where about Sixty six paces the Trees are markt" was "in the Yeare 1659 Purchased of the Indyan Proprietors by Ian Barentsen Wemp with the Leave and Consent of Jan Baptist van Rensselaer and Arent Van Corlaer." The purchase evidently covered the Poesten Kill, so named after Jan Barentsz Wemp, also called Poest, and a narrow strip of land to the north of said kill. The year of the purchase, though coincidence with the expiration of the lease of the farm between the Wynant's and Poesten Kills may not be correctly given in the patent, as Jan Baptist van Rensselaer left the colony in the fall of 1658. It is interesting to note that the issue of a patent to Sweer Teunisz shows that Wemp must have bought the land in his own name.

7

As rent for the use of what is described above, the lessee shall pay the aforementioned director or his successor yearly, promptly and without delay, the sum of 600 guilders, that is for four and a half years' lease 2700 guilders, over and above the yearly tithes and *toepacht*, in merchantable grain, the wheat at 10 guilders and the oats at four guilders a mudde.

8

And as bondsmen and sureties for the terms of this contract and for the due performance of the same, offer themselves *Rutger Iacobsz.* and *Goossen Gerritsz.*, to that end, subjecting themselves to the honorable court of the aforesaid colony.

Ian Barentsz. aforesaid promises further to conduct himself diligently and honestly as an upright colonist should, submitting himself to the laws and ordinances of the aforesaid colony, for which purpose the aforesaid parties together with the sureties have signed this with their own hands. Done this 18th of November, 1654. Was signed: *jan Baptist van Rensselaer, Anthonius de Hooges,* the ordinary mark *iB* of *Ian Barentsz.* made with his own hand, and as sureties, *Rutger Iacobsz.*, the mark X of *Goossen Gerritsz.* made with his own hand.

Below was written: This contract is extended for two years at the request of *Ian Barentsz. Wemp*, on condition that the sureties of the contract are satisfied therewith, the 21st of August 1658 in Rensselaerswyck. Was signed: *Jan Baptist van Rensselaer*, this is the mark *iB* of *Ian Barentsz. Wemp* made with his own hand, *Rutger Iacobsz.*, the mark X of *Goossen Gerritsz.* made with his own hand. Still lower was written: In my presence, *D: V: Hamel*, Secretary.

This copy agrees with the original,
which I certify,
[signed] *D V Hamel*, Secretary.

This lease still continues as above.

AGREEMENT ABOUT LEASE OF A PARCEL OF LAND ON THE EAST SIDE OF THE RIVER, OPPOSITE DEN SACK, TO GOOSSEN GERRITSZ AND THOMAS JANSZ[9]

September 11, 1658

Copy

Mr *Ian Baptist van Rensselaer,* director of the colony of Rensselaerswyck, as lessor and *Goosen Gerritsz.*[10] as lessee together with *Thomas Iansz:* have contracted and agreed about a certain parcel of land lying on the east side of the river opposite *den sack*[11] the lease of which commenced on the 1st of May 1655 and shall continue for the space of 10 successive years[12] at an annual rent of 40 guilders besides the tithes and two pair of fowls as *toepacht* and in case any expenses have been or are to be incurred to keep the natives of this country out of the said land, the said expenses shall be at the charge of the lessor and be deducted from the rent. Thus done and agreed, this 11th of September 1658 without fraud. In testimony whereof, the contracting parties have confirmed this with their own signatures, in the colony of *R. Wyck,* date as above. Was signed: *J: B: van Rensselaer,* the mark X of *Goossen Gerritsz,* made with his own hand, the mark X of *Thomas Ianssen,* made with his own hand. To my knowledge, *D: V: Hamel,* Secretary.

This copy agrees with the original,
which I certify,
[signed] *D V Hamel,* Secretary.

LEASE OF LAND ON ISLAND OPPOSITE BEVERWYCK TO ARENT ANDRIESZ[13]

May 1, 1658

Copy

This day, the 1st of May 1658, Mr *Ian Baptist van Rensselaer,* director of the colony of Rensselaerswyck, has agreed and con-

---

[9] *V. R. B. Mss* 45, p.18.

[10] Given in *Account Book,* 1634–38, among the *Rensselaerswyck Mss,* as *Goosen Gerritsz van westerbroeck;* first entry dated April 8, 1637. The same book gives Cornelis Teunisz Bos, commonly called van Westbroeck, as *Cornelis Theunissen van westerbroeck,* first entry dated April 8, 1637. It seems most likely that *westerbroeck* refers to Westbroek, in the province of Utrecht, though there is a Westerbroek, also called Westbroek, in the province of Groningen. The children of Goossen Gerritsz used the name van Schaick.

[11] Literally, the cove, or hollow.

[12] It is not clear whether the 10 years are from May 1, 1655, or from Sept. 11, 1658. The account books of the colony record the payment of rent and tithes from May 1, 1655, to May 1, 1658, but contain no accounts with Goosen Gerritsz and Thomas Jansz after Sept. 11, 1658, so that the above lease would seem to have been cancelled.

[13] *V. R. B. Mss* 45, p.19.

tracted with *Arent Adriessen,* about the lease of all the tilled land on the island opposite the center of the village of *Beverwyck*[14] with all the land which he can further obtain from the natives of this country, with the exception of land already cultivated by the honorable *van Rensselaer* which his honor keeps for himself, and this for the sum of 100 guilders a year besides tithes and two fowls as *toepacht,* to be paid in good wheat and oats, the wheat to be delivered at 10 guilders a mudde and the oats at four guilders a mudde, and in case the lessee should be prevented from using the said land by the savages or otherwise, he shall be free from the obligations of the lease and not pay for such period as he does not have the use of the said land. The lease shall continue for the space of four years commencing today. In testimony whereof, Mr *Rensslaer* and *Arent* aforesaid have confirmed this with their signatures, without fraud; in *R. Wyck,* date as above. Was signed: *J: B: van Rensselaer, Arent Andries.* Below was written: In my presence, *D V Hamel,* Secretary.

This copy agrees with the original,
which I certify,
[signed] *D: V: Hamel,* Secretary.

RENEWAL OF LEASE OF FARM AND WATER POWER IN GREENBUSH TO EVERT PELS[15]

May 1, 1653

Copy

Evert Pels promises by his signature, hereto affixed, that this winter without further delay he will make prompt and full payment in merchantable grain to the director of this colony for all debts remaining unpaid according to the accounts; and in case of his failure to do so, the following contract shall be void and of no effect.

On the date underwritten the honorable *Johan Baptista van Rensselaer,* director, and the commissioners of the colony of Rensselaerswyck have agreed and contracted with *Evert Pels* about the lease of the farm used by him to this date and now leased again on the following conditions.

---

[14] *over de by een wooninge der durpe Beverwyck.* In the account books among the *Rensselaerswyck Mss,* the island is referred to as lying opposite the fort; it is apparently what is now known as Boston or Van Rensselaer Island.

[15] *V. R. B. Mss* 45, p.20.

1

The lessee shall use the old plowed land and the other as before.[16]

2

As to the house, barn and barracks, the lessee shall deliver them up in the same condition as he received them, according to the inspection and valuation of competent persons, and *Evert Pels* shall furnish the carpenter and others who are to work on the new barn with meat and drink at his own expense and shall furnish all the heavy timber at the place of building, also at his own expense without making any charges therefor. As to other materials, such as boards, hardware and the roof which *Evert Pels* is to furnish for the barn, as well as the wages of the workmen, these shall be at the charge of the lessors.

What the lessee advances will be credited to him in the next rent. The lessee must further each year repair the aforesaid buildings and keep them in proper order and on the expiration of the lease deliver them with tight sides and roofs, one half of the risk to be borne by the lessors and the other by the lessee, except in case of general war, in which case the lessee shall not have to bear any of the loss, as aforesaid.

3

The lessee shall take upon himself alone all expenses of whatever nature they may be.

4

The lessee shall have the use of as many animals as there are on the farm at present, one half of the increase to be his on condition that he do not sell or remove his share without consent of the authorities here. There have been delivered to him [17]horses and [17]cows.

5

At the expiration of his lease, the lessee shall turn over the seeded land to the next tenant upon an appraisal to be made in the latter part of May.

---

[16] *De huyrder sal gebruycken het oude Bouwlandt ende het andere als voor deser*; *het andere* refers to newly cleared land. Cf. lease to Cornelis Hendricksz van Ness, Aug. 25, 1650, p. 762–63.

[17] Blank in original.

6

And during the first years of his lease, he shall spread the manure over the land and cut down or kill the trees which stand in the way.

7

The lessee shall pay promptly each year, as rent of the aforesaid farm, in addition to the tithes, 400 guilders in merchantable grain, wheat at 10 and oats at four guilders a mudde, the *toepacht* being the same as on other farms.

8

The lease runs for the next four consecutive years, commencing on the first of May 1653.

9

It is further agreed that *Evert Pels* for the use of the water power and the logs for the two mills shall promptly pay each year 125 guilders in merchantable boards, the period commencing and ending as above.

10

The lessee must provide two sufficient sureties for the rent and the fulfilment of the contract.

11

For all that is written above, *Evert pels* and his sureties pledge their respective possessions, movable and immovable, now owned or to be acquired hereafter, none excepted, submitting them to the honorable court of the aforesaid colony or wherever it may be convenient to the lessors.

12

Finally, the lessee promises to conduct himself quietly, faithfully and diligently, to observe all proper laws as an obedient subject and to pay proper respect to the director and commissioners as his lawful superiors. In confirmation whereof, the lessee and the sureties have ratified this by their signatures. Agreed as above. Was signed: *Jan Baptist van Rensselaer, Anthonius de Hooges,* as commissioners, *Evert Pels.*

This copy agrees with the original, which I certify,

[signed] *D: V: Hamel,* Secretary.

This lease continues as before.

LEASE OF LAND AT THE SOUTH END OF GREENBUSH, FORMERLY OCCUPIED BY TEUNIS CORNELISZ VAN VECHTEN, TO CORNELIS HENDRICKSZ VAN NES[18]

August 25, 1650

The farm of *Cornelis van Nes.*

This day, the 25th of August 1650, the honorable director, commissioners and councilors of the colony of *R. Wyck* have contracted and agreed with *Cornelis Hendricxsz van es* about the lease of the farm heretofore occupied by *Teunis Cornelisz van vechten,* including six morgens of the farm of *Teunis Dircxsz,* also used by the above, on the following conditions.

1 First, *van es* shall accept the aforesaid farm in its present condition and alone defray the cost of building house, barrack and barn as well as of stockades, wagon, plow and all farm implements, nothing excepted without any charge to the lord patroon, on condition that at the expiration of the lease they shall be the property of the aforesaid *van es.*

2 Secondly, the lessee shall receive two mares and one stallion or gelding, and if no three or four year olds can be found among these the lessee must be satisfied with a two year old, also two cows; one half of the increase of the aforesaid animals to be the property of *van Es* free from any preemptive right; he may also keep his own animals without any requisition thereon.

3 As to tithes, *van Es* shall pay these on the land that is at present cleared, that is, on the land of *Teunis Dircxsz.*— six, on the new land — three, total — nine morgens. On what land he clears hereafter, he shall be free from both rent and tithes.

4 The lease commences at stubble time 1650 and shall run for eight successive years.

5 The lessee must annually pay the director's *toepachten* namely, two large schepels of wheat and two pair of fowls.

---

[18] *V. R. B. Mss* 45, p.23. The original of this lease, signed: *B. V. Slichtenhorst, A. de Hooges, Cornelis Hendricks van nes, Rut Jacobsen* and the mark of *Goossen Gerritsen* made with his own hand, is found on f.17–18 of *Leases and contracts,* 1648–52, among the *Rensselaerswyck Mss.* On f.15 of the same record is found an unsigned lease by van Slichtenhorst to Teunis Cornelisz, dated at the beginning Oct. 15, 1648 and at the end April 1649, in which the land is described as being *het Suijet eijnde vant' greenen bos, met ses morgens ouwt Landt van't noordt eijnde vande Bouwerij van Teunis Dircksz.* (the south end of the pine wood, with six morgens of old land at the north end of the farm of Teunis Dircksz).

6 For which said land the lessee shall annually pay the patroon or his agent the sum of 225 guilders in merchantable grain or other products at current prices, payments to be made twice a year, the first payment on St Martin's day[19] 1651, the second on the 22d of February 1652, being St Peter's day, and so forth. Thus agreed in the colony of Rensselaerswyck on the date above written; in witness whereof, we have hereto set our hands. Was signed: *B. v Slichtenhorst, A. de Hooges, Cornelis Hendricxsz. van Nes, Rut Iacobsz.*, the mark X of *Goosen Gerritsz.* Underneath was written: Which I certify, *A: de Hooges,* Secretary.

Agrees with the copy, which I certify,

[signed] *D V Hamel,* Secretary.

This lease continues as before.

LEASE OF FARM IN GREENBUSH, NORTH OF THE FARM OF CORNELIS HENDRICKSZ VAN NES, TO AERT JACOBSZ[20]

May 1, 1654

Copy

Mr *Johan Baptista van Rensselaer,* director of the colony of Rensselaerswyck, has agreed and contracted with *Aert Iacobsz.* about the lease of a certain tract of land lying in the aforesaid colony in *'t Greenebos,* north of the farm of *Cornelis van Nes,* on the following conditions.

The lessee shall have the use of the aforesaid tract of land for 12 successive years, commencing on the first of May 1654, and may enlarge and clear the said land as much as he is able, but without prejudice or detriment to the adjoining farms or any one else, provided that he shall alone defray all expenses of whatever nature they may be and that at the expiration of the lease he must turn over the cleared land to his honor aforesaid or his successor, freely and without receiving any compensation therefor, with the exception of the fence, for which he shall be paid or compensated according to an appraisal by impartial persons.

As to the rent, the lessee shall have the use of the land which is clear during the first two years without paying any rent or tithes, but the stipulated *toepacht* he must pay each year of the lease; during the other 10 years the lessee shall for the use of the said land pay an annual rent of 25 guilders besides the tithes, in

[19] Nov. 11th.

[20] *V. R. B. Mss* 45, p.25.

merchantable [grain] or other current form of payment. The lessee may keep as many hogs as he can without damage to any one else. The lessee may keep two cows on the aforesaid land without paying anything for their pasturage.

The lessee promises that during the term of the lease he will conduct himself as an obedient and humble colonist, submitting himself to the honorable court of the foresaid colony and to its laws and ordinances. In confirmation whereof, Mr *Iohan Baptista van Rensselaer* and *Aert Iacobsz*, together with Schout *Gerard Swartt* and *Cornelis van Nes*, as witnesses thereto invited, have ratified this with their signatures. Done in the aforesaid colony on the date above written. Was signed: *Johan Baptist van Rensselaer. Aert Iacobsen.* As witnesses: *G: Swart, Cornelis van Nes.* Below was written: Executed to my knowledge, *Anthonio de Hooges*, Secretary.

This copy agrees with the original,
which I certify,
[signed] *D: V: Hamel*, Secretary.

RENEWAL OF LEASE OF FARM SOUTH OF GREENBUSH TO TEUNIS DIRCKSZ VAN VECHTEN[21]

May 1, 1657

Copy

On the date underwritten, Mr *Jan Baptist van Rensselaer*, director, and the commissioners of the colony of Rensselaerswyck have agreed and contracted with *Teunis Dircksz.* about the lease of the farm used by him to this date and now leased again on the following conditions.

1

He shall use the old plowed land and the other[22] as before.

2

The lessee shall deliver up the house, barn and barracks in the same condition as he received them, according to the inspection, appraisal and valuation of persons of knowledge and competence to be chosen for that purpose. He must further each year repair them and keep them in proper order and on the expiration of the lease deliver them with tight sides and roofs, the risk of fire to be

[21] *V. R. B. Mss* 45, p.27.
[22] See note p. 760.

borne half and half, except in case of general war, when the patroon shall bear the whole loss.

3

All expenses, of whatever nature they may be, are and remain at the sole charge of the lessee.

4

The lessee shall receive six horses, to wit, four full-grown mares, one two year old mare and one stallion, six cows among which four full-grown cows and two heifers, just as he received by the preceding contract, one half of the increase to be his provided that he do not sell or remove his share out of this colony without special consent of the authorities here; and the number of animals received he must make good from the increase and return.

5

At the expiration of his lease, the lessee shall turn the seeded land over to the next tenant upon an appraisal.

6

The lessee shall further during the first years of his lease spread the manure over the land and cut down or kill the trees that are in the way.

7

The lessee shall pay promptly each year as rent of the aforesaid farm 550 guilders in addition to the tithes; in merchantable grain, wheat at 10 guilders and oats at four guilders a mudde.

8

The lease runs for the next six successive years, commencing the first of May 1657.

9

The lessee must provide two sufficient sureties for the rent and the fulfilment of the contract.

10

For all that is written above, *Claes Cornelisz.* and his sureties pledge their respective possessions, movable and immovable, now owned or to be acquired hereafter, none excepted, submitting them to the honorable court here or wherever it may be convenient to the lessors. Finally, the lessee promises to conduct himself quietly,

faithfully and diligently, and to observe all proper laws as an obedient subject and to pay proper respect to the director and commissioners as his lawful superiors. In confirmation whereof, the lessee and the sureties have ratified this with their signatures, all without fraud, this first of May 1657. Was signed: this is the mark X of *Teunis Discxsz.* made with his own hand.

This copy agrees with the original, which I certify,

[signed] *D: V: Hamel,* Secretary.

SETTLEMENT OF ACCOUNTS, 1638 TO 1657, OF THE PATROON AND TEUNIS DIRCKSZ VAN VECHTEN[23]

March 29, 1657

Copy

Whereas the patroon and codirectors have been under contract with *Teunis Dircxsz.* from the year 1638 till the first of May of the year 1657, first with the said *Teunis Dircxsz.* as farm laborer, later on shares half and half and finally for eight years under contract of lease, and whereas it has been impossible from the beginning to settle the accounts between the patroon and codirectors and *Teunis Dircxsz.*; therefore, we, the underwritten, have with the approval of *Arent van Curler* agreed that all that the patroon and codirectors have received from the said *Teunis Dircxsz.*, as well his services as laborer as the delivery of grain to the Company or others on behalf of the patroon and the delivery of horses and animals and one half of the farm products and whatever his claims may amount to on the first of May 1657, shall acquit the said *Teunis Dircxsz.*, on the aforesaid date, of all his obligations and of whatever he may owe the patroon and codirectors, except that the aforesaid *Teunis Dircxsz.* must at his own expense have put in a heavier beam for the support of the chimney in the new house and have the barn straightened and provided with a new roof, all of which together with the barracks shall be and remain the property of the patroon and codirectors. Thus agreed and stipulated this 29th of March 1657, in Rensselaerswyck. Was signed: *Jan Baptist van Rensselaer,* Director of the colony of Rensselaerswyck, *A: Van Curler,* this is the mark X of *Teunis Dircxsz.* made with his own hand.

This copy agrees with the original, which I certify,

[signed] *D: V: Hamel,* Secretary.

This lease continues on the aforesaid conditions.

[23] *V. R. B. Mss* 45, p.30.

RENEWAL OF LEASE OF FARM ON PAPSCANEE ISLAND TO CLAES CORNELISZ VAN VOORHOUT[24]

September 14, 1652

Copy

Claes Cornelisz promises by his signature, hereto suscribed, that this winter without further delay he will make prompt and full payment in merchantable grain to the director of this colony for all debts remaining unpaid according to the accounts; and in case of his failure to do so, the following contract shall be void and of no effect.

On the date underwritten the honorable *johan Baptista van Rensselaer,* director, and the commissioners of the colony of Rensselaerswyck have agreed and contracted with *Claes Cornelisz.* about the lease of the farm used by him to this date and now leased again on the following conditions.

1

He shall use the old plowed land and the other as before.[25]

2

The lessee shall deliver up the house, barn and barracks in the same condition as he received them, according to the inspection, appraisal and valuation of persons of knowledge and competence to be chosen for the purpose. He must further each year repair them and keep them in proper order and on the expiration of the lease deliver them with tight sides and roofs.

3

All expenses, of whatever nature they may be, are and remain at the sole charge of the lessee.

4

The lessee shall receive [26]horses and [26]cows, one half of the the increase to be his provided that he do not sell or remove his share out of this colony without special consent of the authorities here.

5

At the expiration of his lease, the lessee shall turn the seeded land over to the next tenant upon an appraisal.

---

[24] *V. R. B. Mss* 45, p.31.

[25] See note p. 760.

[26] Blank in original.

6

As the lessee had to leave his farm now at stubble time and his new lease begins on the first of May 1653 he shall for the intervening period pay a rent of 240 guilders.

7

The lessee shall further in the first years of his lease spread the manure over the land and cut down or kill the trees that are in the way.

8

The lessee shall pay promptly each year, as rent of the aforesaid farm 480 guilders, in addition to the tithes, in merchantable grain, wheat at 10 guilders and oats at four guilders a mudde.

9

The lease runs for the next four consecutive years commencing the first of May 1653.

10

The lessee must provide two sufficient sureties for the rent and the fulfilment of the contract.

11

For all that is written above, *Claes Cornelisz.* and his sureties pledge their respective possessions, movable and immovable, now owned or to be acquired hereafter, none excepted, submitting them to the honorable court here or wherever it may be convenient to the lessors.

12

Finally, the lessee promises to conduct himself quietly, faithfully and diligently, and to observe all proper laws as an obedient subject and to pay proper respect to the honorable director and commissioners as his lawful superiors. In confirmation whereof, the lessee and the sureties have ratified this with their signatures. Done as above, this 14th of September 1652. Was signed: this is the mark X of *Claes Cornelisz.* made with his own hand, *Cornelis Zegers*, this is the mark X of *Cornelis Corneliss. van voorhout* made with his own hand.

This copy agrees with the original, which I certify,

[signed] *D: V: Hamel*, Secretary.

This lease continues on the preceding conditions.

RENEWAL OF LEASE OF THE FARM CALLED DE HOOGEBERCH TO GIJSBERT CORNELISZ VAN BREUCKELEN[27]

June 23, 1654

Copy

On the following conditions, Mr *Johan Baptista van Rensselaer*, director of the colony of Rensselaerswyck, and the commissioners have agreed and contracted with *Gijsbert Cornelisz van Breuckelen*[27a] about the lease of the farm called *de Hoogeberch*[28]

The aforementioned honorable gentlemen shall supply the lessee, out of the animals which are on the aforesaid farm, with four mares and four cows, which number he must deliver again at the expiration of the lease, replacing such as are wanting by others out of the increase, one half of the increase to be the lessee's provided that he do not remove them out of the jurisdiction of the colony before he has offered them to the above regents at a valuation fixed by impartial persons.

Further, if this colony (which God forbid) should become involved in a general war, it shall, if necessity requires it, be sufficient for the lessee to return [such] animals [as he has] to their honors aforesaid, provided it be done in good time; and every three years delivery [of the surplus animals] must be made. The lease runs for six successive years commencing the first of May 1654, the rent, to be paid yearly in addition to the tithes, amounting to 350 guilders in merchantable and good grain, wheat at 10 and oats at four guilders a mudde, which must be paid off each year without delay. The *toepacht* is according to agreement. The lessee shall take the barn and barracks at previous valuation, with which

---

[27] *V. R. B. Mss* 45, p.34.

[27a] Confused by O'Callaghan, *History of New Netherland*, 1:441, with Gijsbert Cornelisz van Weesp, who in the *Gerechts Rolle*, 1648–52, among the *Rensselaerswyck Mss.* is frequenty referred to as *waert*, or *weert*, the tavern keeper. Gijsbert Cornelis van Weesp appears at New Amsterdam in 1639; he owned a house in Beverwyck and died before 1654; see *N. Y. Col. Mss.* 1:134, 158, and *Early Records of the City and County of Albany*, translated by Jonathan Pearson, p.193. Gijsbert Cornelisz van Breuckelen, usually referred to as *Gijsbert Cornelisz aen den berch*, or *op den Hoogenberch*, does not seem to have arrived till 1647 and appears in the account books of the colony as late as 1685.

[28] This farm was from 1640 to 1646 leased by Michiel Jansz van Scrabbekercke and is frequently referred to in the letters of Kiliaen van Rensselaer on account of the rock crystal which was found there. It was situated on the east side of the river, near the present Mill Creek. April 23, 1646, Antony de Hooges, in the absence of instructions from Holland leased the farm for one year to Teunis Cornelisz van Vechten, formerly a farmhand of Michiel Jansz, and April 18, 1647, this lease was renewed for one year. (*Gerechts Rolle*, 1648–52, f.10b, and *Copije van eenige Acten en anderc Aenmerckelijcke Notitien*, 1643–48, p.44–45).

he shall be debited on his account; and on the last year's rent he shall be credited with improvements made or make good depreciation, and Mr *van Rensselaer* aforesaid shall at the first opportunity furnish the lessee with as many bricks as are needed for a chimney with which he shall also be debited as above.

One half of the risk on the house, barn and barracks is to be borne by the patroon and codirectors and the other half by the lessee, except in case of general war, when their honors aforesaid shall bear the loss alone.

Further, all expenses, of whatever nature they may be, are and remain at the charge of the lessee.

The grain which is sown during the last year of the lease shall be appraised at the end of May, at the expiration of this contract; the lessee to pay the rent and his successor the tithes.

For all that is above written and for its fulfilment *Goossen Gerritsz.* and *Teunis Dircxsz. van Vechten* become bondsmen and sureties, pledging their persons and possessions, movable and immovable, now owned or to be acquired hereafter, none excepted, and submitting them to the honorable court of the aforesaid colony or wherever it may be convenient to the lessors or their successors.

And the lessee promises to be submissive and diligent as a good colonist ought to be. In confirmation of what is written above the lessors as well as the lessee and his sureties have ratified this by their signatures, in *R: Wyck* the 23d of June 1654. Was signed: *Jan Baptist van Rensselaer, Iohan de Hulter, Anthonius de Hooges,* the usual mark X of *Gysbert Cornelisz.* as lessee, made with his own hand, the mark X of *Goosen Gerritsz.* as surety, made with his own hand, the mark X of *Teunis Dircxsz.*, as surety, made by him with his own hand.

This copy agrees with the original, which I certify,
[signed] *D: V: Hamel,* Secretary.

The [lease of the] water power of the mills opposite *Bethelem* has not been renewed.[29]

---

[29] *den WaterLoop vande Meulens tegen over Bethelem blyft open.* V. R. B. Mss 45. p.37; p.38 blank.

RENEWAL OF LEASE OF ISLAND OPPOSITE BETHLEHEM TO JAN REYERSZ VAN HOUTEN[30]

February 15, 1653

Copy

On the following conditions, Mr *Iohan Baptist van Rensselaer,* director of the colony of Rensselaerswyck, and the commissioners have agreed and contracted with *Ian Reyersz: van Houlten*[31] about the lease of the island situated at the end of the place called *Bethlehem* used by him to this day, as follows.

In the first place *Reyersz.* shall have and use the land as before, for which he shall pay a yearly rent of 230 guilders and 45 guilders for tithes, in merchantable grain, wheat at 10 guilders and oats at four guilders a mudde, and as *toepacht,* also yearly, 12 pounds of butter, four fowls and two schepels of wheat. The lease commences on the first of May 1653 and runs for eight consecutive years so that the term ends on the first of May 1661.

The lessee receives two mares, four stallions, four cows and one heifer calf, one half of the increase of which shall be his, but before any increase can be counted the number of animals received must be turned over and, in case contrary to our hopes all the horses and animals happen to die or be killed, the lessee must nevertheless pay for them and make good the loss and may not convey away any of the animals raised by him without consent.

As to the buildings, the lessee must defray the cost thereof himself and they shall be his property; for them he shall be furnished with 200 boards for which he must pay at the first settlement of accounts.

As by the preceding contract a dweling house barn and barracks were promised to *Ian Reyersz.,* which he did not receive, one year's rent, that is, 300 guilders, is deducted from the amount due under the preceding lease, provided that *Ian Reyersz.* must pay for the 160 boards delivered to him.

The lessee shall further bear alone all the expenses of fencing, farm implements and the like, for which, as well as for the seeded land, the next lessee must compensate and reimburse him according to proper appraisal.

Finally, *Ian Reyersz:* promises to conduct himself as a good and obedient colonist and inhabitant of the colony should, submitting

[30] *V. R. B. Mss* 45, p. 39.

[31] Houten, a small village about five miles S. by E. of Utrecht.

himself to the honorable court of the aforesaid colony and to the ordinances already made or to be made.

In confirmation whereof, their honors aforesaid and *Ian Reyersz.*, as lessee, have signed this in the colony aforesaid, the 15th of February 1653. Was signed: *Jan Baptist van Rensselaer,* the mark X of *Ian Reyersz.*, made by him with his own hand.

This copy agrees with the original, which I certify,

[signed] *D: V: Hamel,* Secretary.

The [lease of the] farm of *Jan Helmssen* has not been renewed.[32]

The [lease of the] sawmills *of Eldert Gerbertse* has not been renewed.[33]

TRANSFER OF LEASE OF FARM FROM PIETER WINNE TO ELDERT GERBERTSZ CRUYF[34]

April 10, 1655

Copy

On this date underwritten, *Pieter winne,* with the consent of Mr *Iohan Baptista van Rensselaer,* director of the colony of Rensselaerswyck, has conveyed and made over to *Eldert Gerbertsz.* the use of the farm occupied by him, *Pieter Winne,* to this date according to contract, and of which the lease runs for two years more, expiring on the first of May 1657, on the following conditions.

Eldert Gerbertsz. shall accept the aforesaid farm in its present condition and use as much land in connection with it as the former lessee; but all expenses incurred during the aforesaid time, of whatever nature they may be, are at the sole charge of the lessee.

As to the house and barn, which have been newly erected, the risk thereof is to be borne half and half; and to avoid disputes, since *Eldert Gerbertsz.* must deliver up everything in equally good condition as he received it, the said buildings are put down at the sum of 2400 guilders. As to the barracks, the charge thereof shall remain as before, so also the provisions about their redelivery.

---

[32] *De Bouwerye van Jan Helmssen blyft open.* *V. R. B. Mss* 45, p.41; p.42 blank. In the account books among the *Rensselaerswyck Mss,* Jan Helmsz (written *Helms, Helmsen, Helmes, Helmessen* and *Helmichsen*) is charged from May 1, 1650, to May 1, 1672, with an annual rent of 445 guilders for a farm at Bethlehem, formerly occupied by Jan Dircksz van Bremen.

[33] *De saach Moolens van Eldert Gerbertse blyven open.* *V. R. B. Mss* 45, p.43; p.44 blank. In the account books among the *Rensselaerswyck Mss,* Eldert Gerbertsz is charged from 1654 to 1658 with an annual rent of 400 guilders for the *moolens,* the mills, and from 1658 to 1671 with an annual rent of 100 guilders for the *molen,* the mill.

[34] *V. R. B. Mss* 45, p.45.

As to the grain which the lessee leaves on the field the last year, the next lessee must take it over from him according to the appraisal of impartial persons.

Eldert Gerbertsz. shall at the end of the term return as many animals as *Pieter Winne* received with the farm, that is, three full-grown mares and one yearling mare (but if this mare should die, the lessee may make good the loss by furnishing a yearling, otherwise he must return her as she is), one stallion and one gelding, four cows and one yearling bull. The number of animals received is reserved and of the animals found in addition to that number the lessee shall receive and possess one half with the provision that he may not transport them out of this colony's jurisdiction without previous consent from the rulers here.

As to the rent, *Eldert Gerbertsz.* shall pay the same as the former lessee, to wit, 275 guilders a year in addition to the tithes and *toepacht,* payments to be made in good merchantable grain, wheat at 10 and oats at four guilders a mudde.

The lessee must furnish two sufficient sureties for the fulfilment of these conditions, it being left to the discretion of the lessor whom he shall call upon for that purpose, whether the principal or the sureties.

Finally, the lessee submits himself to the honorable court of this colony and to its laws and ordinances, promising to conduct himself as an honest and obedient colonist should. In confirmation whereof, the contracting parties, with the approbation of the said Mr *Rensselaer,* have ratified this with their signatures, in Rensselaerswyck the 10th day of April 1655; and was signed: *Pieter Winne,* as grantor, *Eldert Gerbertsz,* as lessee. Below was written: This is approved by me, *J: B: van Rensselaer. Jan Labatjé* and *Claes Hendricxsz. Schaef* offer themselves as sureties for *Eldert Gerbertsz.* and for the fulfilment of these conditions; witness their signatures hereto subscribed, on the date as above written. Was signed: *Jan Labatjé.*

This copy agrees with the original, which I certify,

[signed] *D: V: Hamel,* Secretary.

This lease continues on the preceding conditions.

ADJUSTMENT OF FIRE LOSSES ON FARM OF AERT JACOBSZ AT BETHLEHEM[35]

September 10, 1658

Copy

On the date underwritten, Mr *Ian Baptista van Rensselaer,* in his capacity of director of the colony of Rensselaerswyck, on the one side, and *Aert Iacobsen,* on the other side, have amicably agreed and come to an understanding about the accident of the burning of the house, barn and barracks on the farm at *Bethlem* heretofore occupied by the aforesaid *Aert Iacobsz.*[36] It is contracted and agreed that the aforesaid *Aert Iacobsz.* shall pay once and for all for the aforesaid damage to the director or his representative the sum of 300 guilders in merchantable wheat at 10 guilders a mudde, in two instalments, one half each winter after the date hereof. It is further expressly stipulated and provided that the aforesaid *Aert Iacobsz.* shall be free to recover all his interest and claims arising from the damage suffered by the fire on the aforesaid farm, either at law or in friendship or in such other manner as *Aert Iacobsz.* shall see fit from *Pieter Winne* or his partners or the people with whom he has made a contract, and hereby all claims which might be made on account of the said damage in the name of the patroon and the codirectors are declared null and void, including the claims of the servant *Dirck de Gooyer;*[37] and said claims shall at no time be renewed. Not included in this agreement is the farm debt which *Aert Iacobsz.* must pay according to his account. In testimony of the truth the contracting parties have signed these with their own hands under pledge according to law. Thus done and passed in the colony of Rensselaerswyck, this 10th of September 1658. Was signed: *J: B: van Rensselaer, Aert Iacobsz.*

This copy agrees with the original, which I certify,

[signed] *D: V: Hamel,* Secretary.

---

[35] *V. R. B. Mss* 45, p.48.

[36] Fire occurred before Feb. 3, 1654. Cf. *Early Records of the City and County of Albany,* translated by Jonathan Pearson, p.224.

[37] That is, Dirck, from Gooiland; in the *Rensselaerswyck Mss, Gerechts Boek,* 1648–52, f.41, his name is given at one time as *Dirck de Gooier* and at another as *Dirck Hendricksz van Hilversom;* Hilversom, or Hilversum, being a place in Gooiland

The[lease of the] farm of *Cornelis Cornelissen van voorhout.*[38]

[The lease of the mill power and the land of] *Albert Andriessen* has not been renewed.[39]

LEASE OF FARM, WEST OF THE CREEK OF CASTLE ISLAND AND LAST OCCUPIED BY JAN BARENTSZ WEMP, TO JEAN LABATIE[40]

July 20, 1654

Mr *Iohan Baptista van Rensselaer*, director of the colony of Rensselaerswyck, hereby agrees and contracts with *Ian Lebatje*, about the lease of the farm situated west of the creek of Castle Island, last occupied by *Ian Barentsz. Wemp*, on the following conditions.

1

First, the lessee shall have and use the farm aforesaid and its appurtenances like the former lessee.

2

As to the dwelling house, valued at 600, the barn at 1100 and the three barracks, exclusive of the hardware, at 60 guilders, the lessee must keep them in proper order and repair and at the expiration of the lease deliver them up with tight sides and roofs and there shall be turned over and delivered to him 100 boards or so many tiles as may be required for the roof of the dwelling house which the lessee must cover at his own expense.

The risk of the house, barn and barracks is to be borne half and half, except in case of general war, when the lessor takes the entire charge upon himself.

3

The lessee shall receive two mares, two stallions or geldings, one filly, three cows and one full-grown heifer, one half the increase of which shall belong to the lessee with the provision that he may not

[38] *De Bouwerye Van Cornelis Cornelissen van voorhout. V. R. B. Mss* 45, p.50; p.51 blank. In the account books among the *Rensselaerswyck Mss*, Cornelis Cornelisz van Voorhout is charged from Jan. 31, 1652, to Jan. 31, 1658, with an annual rent of 100 guilders; from May 1, 1658, to May 1, 1661, with an annual rent of 100 guilders and from May 1, 1661, to May 1, 1668, with an annual rent of 300 guilders.

[39] *Albert Andriessen blyft open. V. R. B. Mss* 45, p.52; p.53 blank. In the account books among the *Rensselaerswyck Mss*, Albert Andriesz is charged from May 4, 1652, to May 4, 1672, with an annual rent of 250 guilders for *de Moolen kil en 't lant*, the mill creek and the land.

[40] *V. R. B. Mss* 45, p.54.

remove them out of the limits and jurisdiction of the colony aforesaid, without special consent from the lessor or the person who may fill his honor's place. The number of horses and animals delivered in the beginning is reserved and must be returned before any increase can be counted and if any animals are wanting the lessee must return us others in their stead and complete the original number. Each third or fourth year there shall be a division of the increase, if any.

4

The lease commences at stubble time 1654 and runs till the first of May 1661, it being understood that the lessee shall pay 150 guilders for the intervening period between stubble time and the first of May and that thereafter the year shall be counted to begin in May.

5

The crops of the land found to have been seeded in the last year of the lease shall be turned over by the lessee to the next tenant upon an appraisal to be made at the end of May and the next tenant shall pay tithes of the grain which he takes over.

6

For the use of the farm the lessee shall promptly pay each year 300 guilders, besides and in addition to the tithes, in merchantable grain, wheat at 10 and oats at four guilders a mudde.

7

All expenses, of whatever nature they may be, are and remain at the charge of the lessee.

8

For the aforesaid conditions and the fulfilment of the same, the lessee, instead of furnishing sureties, pledges to the lessor as security his house in the village,[41] near the bridge.

9

And during the term of the lease the lessor shall receive from the lessee as rent for the aforesaid house 200 guilders a year.

Finally, the lessee promises to conduct himself as an honest and good colonist should, submitting himself to the magistrates and the laws of the aforesaid colony.

---

[41] *inde by een wooninge.*

In testimony whereof, the contracting parties have confirmed these with their signatures. Thus agreed the 20th of July 1654, in the aforesaid colony. Was signed: *Jan Baptist van Rensselaer, Ian Labatjé,*

This copy agrees with the original, which I certify,

[signed] *D V Hamel,* Secretary.

LEASE OF CASTLE ISLAND TO CORNELIS SEGERSZ VAN VOORHOUT[42]

September 29, 1652

Cornelis Zegersz. promises by his signature hereto affixed that he will this winter promptly without delay pay to the honorable *Iohan Baptista van Rensselaer* or his agent in good merchantable grain, as part payment of his old account, the sum of 3000 guilders, wheat counted at 10 guilders and the oats at four guilders a mudde; and in case of his failure to do so, the following contract shall be null and of no effect, his honor aforesaid being then free to rent Castle Island to whom he pleases.

On the date underwritten the honorable *Johan Baptista van Rensselaer,* director, and the commissioners of the colony of *R. Wyck* have agreed and contracted with *Cornelis Segersen* about the lease of the whole of Castle Island used by him to this day[43] and now leased again on the following conditions.

1

Cornelis Segersz. shall use and properly cultivate the aforesaid island as before.

2

The lessee shall take over the old farmhouse as his own on condition that he pay the sum of 200 guilders for it, which shall be

[42] *V. R. B. Mss* 45, p. 57.

[43] Previous to 1646, Cornelis Segersz van Voorhout occupied one of the two farms on Castle Island, for which in 1648 he acknowledged to have signed a contract on August 25, 1643; the other farm was occupied by Adriaen van der Donck. In 1646 the farmhouse of van der Donck was destroyed by fire and van der Donck, who decided to leave the colony, ceded to Cornelis Segersz the remaining three years' lease of his farm together with certain live stock and grain; from that time therefore Cornelis Segersz occupied the whole island. In 1648 and 1649 the court of the colony repeatedly ordered Cornelis Segersz to settle his accounts and Jan. 31, 1650, the authorities offered the lease of the whole of Castle Island to the highest bidder, Gijsbert Cornelisz (probably the tavern keeper, from Weesp) becoming the lessee at an annual rent of 1210 guilders. In the account books of the colony Cornelis Segersz is charged, however, with the rent of 1210 guilders from 1650 to 1652, so that he appears to have remained in possession of the island. (See *Gerechts Rolle,* 1648–52, f.20b, 32–33b, 80–81b, 82b–83b; *Leases and Ordinances,* 1648–52, p.8; *Copije van eenige Acten,* 1643–48, p.49–50; *Account Book,* 1642–54, f.17; among the *Rensselaerswyck Mss.*)

accepted in place of the provisions in the former contract concerning redelivery of the said house and of the new barn. And if, at the expiration of the lease, the director and commissioners can come to a suitable agreement with the lessee on the basis of a proper appraisal, they shall take over the house, otherwise the lessee shall be free to remove it for his own profit. The barracks he shall deliver up as he received them. The new barn and the other buildings, with the exception of the old barn and the barracks as aforesaid, he shall deliver up with tight sides and roofs.

3

All expenses connected with the island or the farm, of whatever nature they may be, are and remain at the charge of the lessee. He shall also during the first years spread the manure over the land and cut down or kill the trees that are in the way.

4

There are placed in the hands of and delivered to the lessee as many horses and animals as he received at the very beginning on the whole island, to wit, six mares, four stallions and nine cows, one half of the increase of which shall belong to the lessee, with the provision that he may not sell or remove them without special consent from the honorable director and commissioners here. Neither shall he have the right to stable any one's horses or animals or to lend or take away any from the farm, without special consent.

5

The term of the lease shall be for four or six years at the option of the lessor and commences on the first of May 1653.

6

The lessee shall pay yearly, in addition to the tithes, the sum of 1200 guilders in grain at the prices aforesaid, without postponing payment to another year.

7

As the lessee was to leave his farm now at stubble time and his lease as aforesaid commences on the first of May 1653 when he takes possession of the farm again, he shall for the intervening period pay the sum of 600 guilders in grain as aforesaid.

8

At the expiration of his lease, the lessee must turn over the seeded land to the next tenant upon an appraisal, the lessee and the next tenant are each to pay one half of the rent, but the tithes are at the charge of the next tenant and the last winter seed shall at the end of May be appraised by competent persons.

9

The lessee must provide two sufficient sureties for the rent and the fulfilment of the contract.

10

To all that is written above *Cornelis Segersz.* and his sureties pledge their respective possessions, movable and immovable, now owned or to be acquired hereafter, none excepted, submitting them to the honorable court of the aforesaid colony or wherever it may be convenient to the lessors.

11

Finally, *Cornelis Segersz.* promises to conduct himself henceforth quietly, faithfully and diligently, to observe all proper laws as an obedient subject and to respect and obey the honorable director and commissioners as his lawful superiors. In confirmation whereof the lessee and the sureties have hereto affixed their signatures. Done as above; this 29th of September 1652. Was signed: *Cornelis Zegers.*, the mark X of *Cornelis Cornelisz. van voorhout* made by him as surety with his own hand, the mark X of *Claes Cornelisz. van voorhout*, made by him as surety with his own hand. Below was written: Passed and signed in my presence and to my knowledge, *Anthonio de Hooges*, Secretary.

The aforesaid contract is extended for two years to *Cornelis segersz*, provided that he provide two sufficient sureties. Witness our hands, this day the 12th of August 1658 in Rensselaerswyck. Was signed: *Jan Baptist van Rensselaer, Cornelis Zegersoon, françois Boon* as surety, this is the mark X of *Seger Cornelisz.*, made with his own hand as surety. Below was written: To my knowledge, *D V Hamel*, Secretary.

This copy agrees with the original, which I certify,

[signed] *D: V: Hamel*, Secretary.

This lease continues as above.

LEASE OF HORSES TO THOMAS HIGGINS, CALLED COMPEER[44]

April 28, 1657

Copy

This day the 28th of April 1637, *Ian Baptis van rensselaer* on the part of the patroon and the codirectors, on the one side, and *Thomas Higgins,* commonly called *Compeer* on the other side, have contracted and agreed in the manner following. The aforesaid *Ian Baptis van Rensselaer* leases and delivers on this date in the name of his masters to the aforesaid *Thomas Higgins* two horses, one mare called *Hans,* seven years old, one black gelding, about five or six years old, which aforesaid horses *Thomas Higgins* hereby acknowledges that he has received sound and well and for each of which he promises to pay yearly to the aforesaid *I: B: van Rensselaer* or his successor 30 guilders in good merchantable beavers, or well-winnowed grain such as can be traded here. The aforesaid *Thomas Higgins* must return the said horses sound and in good condition at the expiration of his lease. The lessee shall use them for six consecutive years commencing the first of May 1657, one half of the increase to be to the profit of the lessee and the other half to that of the lessor. In case the aforesaid horses be lost by any mischance, whether by sickness and death, by being killed by the savages or in any other way, and there is no increase so that the number received can not be restored, the lessee shall pay 200 guilders in good beavers for the gelding and 300 guilders for the mare. For the fulfilment of what is above written, *Iacob Janss: Stol* offers himself as surety for the lessee. In witness of the truth, the contracting parties have signed these with their own hands. On the day above written, in the colony of Rensselaerswyck. Was signed: *Jan Baptist van Rensselaer,* this is the mark X of *Thomas Higgens,* made with his own hand.

This copy agrees with the original, which I certify,

[signed] *D: V: Hamel,* Secretary.

---

[44] *V. R. B. Mss* 45, p.61.

Agreement of the council of Rensselaerswyck to pay tithes to the West India Company[45]

July 12, 1658

Copy

Whereas Mr *Iohan La Montagne,* accompanied by *Abraham stacts* and *francois Boon,* did on the 10th instant serve on me, *Ian Baptist van Rensselaer,* director of the colony of Rensselaerswyck, the order[46] issued by the directors of the West India Company concerning the collection of tithes in the colony aforesaid, accompanied by a letter[47] from the director general and council of New Netherland, in the which order issued by the directors it was firmly

---

[45] *V. R. B. Mss* 45, p.63. The original of this document is among the *Rensselaerswyck Mss.*

[46] This order, referred to in the letter from the director general and council as an "extract from the letter of the directors," was part of the letter of Dec. 22, 1657, and reads as follows:

"We hear with regret that the colony of Rensselaerswyck perseveres in its unfounded contentions and can not in any way be persuaded to provide and pay the tithes and other taxes. As this is unreasonable and neither can nor may be permitted on account of the consequences, we have deemed it well that you try once more and for the last time what you can do and, in case of nonappearance or refusal, that you bring them to compliance by means of legal execution or otherwise."

Letter from the directors of the West India Company, Chamber of Amsterdam, to the director general and council of New Netherland, Dec. 22, 1657. *N. Y. Col. Mss.* **12**:69.

The letters of May 20, June 7 and June 19, 1658, make no reference to this matter but in that of Feb. 13, 1659, the directors express satisfaction with the settlement made.

[47] Copy

Honorable, beloved, faithful:

This letter serves to enclose an extract from the letter of the directors, from which you can see what their orders and intentions are in regard to the collection of the long since due tithes of the colony Rensselaerswyck, which orders we intend and hereby command shall, on receipt hereof, immediately be put in execution against the people of the aforesaid colony in the following manner.

On receipt of this letter you will send for Mr *Rensselaer* or go to his house and communicate to him the extract from the letter of the directors, as well as the contents of our own, and in the best way persuade him to obey the high orders and authority; and if he is willing to comply therewith you are authorized to enter into a reasonable agreement with him concerning the amount to be paid for the ensuing year. But if the aforesaid Mr *Rensselaer* should raise objections as before and refuse to comply, you will publicly farm out these tithes to the highest bidder with ample and full promise to the collector that he shall be supported by us in the exercise of his duties; and after such farming of the tithes, you will serve notice, or cause notice to be served, on the farmers of the colony that neither they nor any one else, under penalty of a fine of 100 guilders, shall undertake to remove any grain from the field

resolved to proceed to attachment, whereupon I requested a copy of the aforesaid resolution and replied to their honors that I would first communicate it to and take action upon it with our council; and whereas it came to pass on the 12th instant that Mr *La Montagne*, having been called to our meeting and requested to suspend the aforesaid order as we could not find that according to the Freedoms the colony owed any tithes to the Company, in reply said that he could not do otherwise than follow his instructions and therefore offered to come to an agreement with us about the tithes but that in case of refusal he would proceed with the public farming thereof; therefore, we, considering ourselves in the highest degree aggrieved on account of the injury to and infringement upon our jurisdiction, have under due and serious protest agreed, as we hereby do agree under protest, to pay on the first of July 1659, as tithes on the present year's crop, 300 schepels of wheat, or the value thereof if in good payment, but before the aforesaid date the patroon and the codirectors come to an agreement with the West India Company in the fatherland either by process of law or by way of amicable settlement, the present agreement should be of no effect and the stipulated tithes for this year 1658 should be reimbursed.

And in case the advice through any accident happening to the vessels should not arrive in time, the honorable Company shall be paid as tithes for the year 1659, 300 schepels of wheat, on the above conditions. Thus agreed and concluded in our council of the colony of Rensselaerswyck, this 12th of July 1658; present, Messrs *Ian Baptist van Rensselaer, Cornelis van Nes, Teunis van Spitsbergen, Geerardt Swartt*, officer, *D: V: Hamel*, secretary.

This compromise in the terms above written has been agreed upon between the Hon. Mr *Rensselaer*, director of the colony of

---

before they shall have entered into an agreement with the collector or permitted him to gather his tithes. Those who act contrary to this, you will fine, and at the first opportunity you will report to us your experience.

Wherewith we greet you and commend you to God's protection, remaining,

Honorable, beloved, faithful,

Your affectionate friends, the director general and council of N. Netherland.

Done at
Fort Amsterdam in N. Netherland.
July 2, 1658.

Memorandum. In the foregoing letter was enclosed the following note:

Monsr. *Montagne*

This letter serves for your guidance and information as to our opinion that you are not on any account to enter into any agreement with Mr. *Rensselaer* about the tithes for less than 400 schepels; in accordance with this, you must govern yourself. Done at Fort Amsterdam in N. Netherland — on the day as above.

Letter from the director and council of New Netherland to vice director La Montagne, July 2, 1659. *N. Y. Col. Mss.* 8:903.

Rensselaerswyck, and myself, as *commis* of Fort Orange, which I certify.

Was signed: *La Montagne, Commis* at Fort Orange.

Agrees with the original, which I certify.

[signed] *D: V: Hamel*, Secretary.

Sibout Kiewert to notary in Holland[48]

October 6, 1659

Monsieur Salut:

After greetings, these few lines will serve to let your honor know that my brother in law, *feijnte Pieterz*, has sent over to me in New Netherland a certain draft of [a document relating to] a grave[49] in order to sell the same. I beg your honor to delay the said [sale] till I send a power of attorney, since by my order recorded in your protocol of the year 1631, in your custody, I put it in your hands with instructions not to sell the same. For which I shall consider myself greatly obliged to your honor. *Vale.*

St Christoffel, this 6th of October 1659.

Your honor's willing servant

[signed] *Sibout Kiewert*

[Endorsed]

2990	2	8	2209
25	8		88
2964	14	8	2116

[48] *V. R. B. Mss.* 49.

[49] *Copie van een graff.*

Petition of the schout, burgomaster and schepens of New Amsterdam to the director and council of New Netherland for the convocation of delegates from the several towns to consider the state of the province; with the resolution on the same

October 26, 1663

To the honorable very worshipful gentlemen, Director General and Council of New Netherland

Honorable very worshipful gentlemen:

The schout, burgomaster and schepens of the city of Amsterdam in New Netherland most respectfully show:

That it has pleased your honors now and then to summon to your honors' council either the burgomasters alone or the entire body of schout, burgomasters and schepens, and to present to them the very dangerous situation and condition of the country, both with regard to the dangerous war with the barbarous Esopus nation and their followers and the threatening advance and approach of the neighbors together with the mutinous revolts of some English subjects which have already taken place, and for the prevention of further inroads to solicit not only advice but also deeds and assistance, which truly are most urgently required and necessary. However, although your honors' petitioners, both in their public and private capacity, are inclined and also bound to serve your honors for the public good of the country and also in this particular instance with their humble counsel and limited means, nevertheless, considering and seeing with your honors the great danger and necessity of the matter, and in view of the fact that your honors' petitioners, though the oldest and largest body, represent nevertheless but a part of the country and that the danger of the province concerns the country as a whole, they deem it therefore necessary and useful that, just as from this city, so also from other surrounding places and villages, especially also from the hamlet of *beverwyck* and the colony of Rensselaerswyck, some delegates should be convened and called together, to discuss and consider, under your honors' wise direction and high authority, the public good of the country, and whereas the same can not take place without your honors' order and convocation, your petitioners request in all humility (as the ships to the fatherland are about to

[50] *V. R. B. Mss* 50, marked A. Other copy of the petition, without date, in *N. Y. Col. Mss* v. 10, part 2, p. 351–52; resolution on p. 353 of same volume, dated: Saturday, October 27th.

sail) that your honors would please to convene the same at the first opportunity, in order that there may then be determined what measures must be taken for the general peace, good order and unity.

Which doing, your petitioners are and remain. . . Below was written: Your honors' subjects ready to serve, schout, burgomaster and schepens of the city aforesaid. Was signed: *P. L. vander Grist.* Below was written: By order of the same; was signed, *Joannes Nevius,* Secretary.

In the margin was written as apostil:

Although the director and council of New Netherland find the request reasonable and consider the convocation of magistrates herein mentioned necessary, they would deem it more expedient, owing to the unsuitable time because of the approaching winter and because it is hardly possible for the delegates of the colony of Rensselaerswyck and the village of *beverwijck* to sail down the river and up again before the winter, if for the present the magistrates of the neighboring villages and hamlets were convened and if whatever might be proposed or advised by them (with the knowledge of the director general and council) for the good of the public were communicated in writing, time and opportunity permitting, to the courts of the colony of Rensselaerswyck, the villages of *Beverwijck* and *wiltwijck* and their report thereon heard. Done at Fort Amsterdam in New Netherland the 26th of October 1663. Was signed: *P: Stuijvesant.* Below was written: By order of the honorable gentlemen, director general and council of New Netherland. Was signed: *C: V: Ruijven,* Secretary.

Coll. Agrees with the principal,
[signed] *Joannes Nevius,* Secretary

Delegates to the convention at New Amsterdam to Jan Baptist van Rensselaer and Johannes Pietersz van Brugh, asking them to support the remonstrance of November 2, 1663, before the directors of the West India Company[51]

November 3, 1663

Taking into consideration your honors' large interests involved in the ruin and destruction of this province, in particular, your honors' zeal, affection and love for the same in general, as well as the ability, knowledge and capacities of your honors' persons and the present urgent need and dangerous situation of this province

[51] *V. R. B. Mss* 51, marked C.

(which without timely remedy and prevention is in danger being lost) set forth at length in the accompanying remonstrance, we have taken the liberty to ask your honors' assistance and to trouble you with the accompanying commission and warrant, trusting that your honors in view of the present critical juncture will take no offense thereat but rather keep a watchful eye that the things asked for in the aforesaid remonstrance may be taken to heart and that we may learn here speedily of the greatest and most salutary promptness, and that your honors may exert to that end all imaginable and unimaginable means which recommend themselves to your honors' skill, earnestly promising that we will gratefully refund and repay your honors all expenses and charges incident thereto, not doubting but your honors will have received by verbal report explicit information of the violence recently committed by the English at various places of this territory and the unsuccessful results of the notable exertions made by the [director] general in person at the meeting of the General Court at *baston* and later by embassy to the special meeting at Hartford.

The objections and pretenses offered by the English are based on references to their general and unlimited patent obtained (as we apprehend) during the last voyage of Governor *wintrop* to Old England, contrary to the intention of the king, and on the neglect of the honorable directors to obtain such a commission and patent from their High Mightinesses, the consequence of which, without speedy prevention, can be no other than that they must let others mow what has not been sowed by them; wherefore realizing the importance of the above, we hope that your honors will see to the execution of our just intention with your honors' customary diligence and that you will be blessed with a good success, which may the Lord God grant us, to whose gracious protection, after cordial greetings, we commend your honors and remain,

Messieurs,

Your honors' willing servants and affectionate friends, the delegates to the *gemeene Landts vergaderingh* held within this city of Amsterdam in New Netherland.

Done at Amsterdam in New Netherland, the 3d day of November 1663.

[signed] *P L van de grist*

By order of the same,

[signed] *Joannes Nevius*, as secretary.

---

[52] Remonstrance to the directors of the West India Company, Chamber of Amsterdam, Nov. 2, 1663; printed in O'Callaghan, *History of New Netherland*, 2:491–94, and *Doc. rel. to Col. Hist. N. Y.* 2:477–79. There is no copy of this remonstrance among the *Van Rensselaer Bowier Mss.*

Delegates to the convention at New Amsterdam to the directors of the West India Company, Chamber of Amsterdam, stating that they have entrusted Jan Baptist van Rensselaer and Johannes Pietersz van Brugh with the delivery of the remonstrance of November 2, 1663[53]

November 3, 1663

Copy

Honorable, very worthy, wise, prudent sirs:

The alarming and painful extremity to which we, your honors' most humble subjects, have found ourselves reduced already, and by which we are still threatened, have forced us to ask your assistance by this our humble remonstrance, which for the sake of safe delivery we have entrusted to *messieurs Jan Baptista van Renselaar*, patroon of the colony of Rensselaerswyck, and *Johannes Pietersz van brugh*, ex-schepen of the city of Amsterdam in New Netherland, in order that your honors, touched with paternal compassion, may please to look with favor upon the preservation of your honors' subjects, the oppressed inhabitants of this province, and relieve the same by speedy measures mentioned in the aforesaid remonstrance, to which we humbly refer in the hope of effectual action. Praying the Almighty God to take your honors into His holy protection and to bless with His gracious spirit the resolutions which your honors may take for the accomplishment of the aforesaid ends, we sign ourselves. Below was written:

Done at Amsterdam in New Netherland, the 3d of November 1663.

Your honorable, very worthy, wise, prudent sirs, your most humble subjects, the delegates to the *Gemene Landts vergaderingh* held within the city of Amsterdam in New Netherland; signed, *P L vande Grist*. Lower was written; By order of the same: signed, *Joannes Nevius*, as secretary.

Agrees with the original

[signed] *Joannes Nevius*, Secretary.

[53] *V. R. B. Mss* 52, marked D.

List of papers sent to Jan Baptist van Rensselaer and Johannes Pietersz van Brugh in the name of the delegates to the convention at New Amsterdam[54]

November 10, 1663

List of the papers written in the name and by order of the honorable delegates of the city of Amsterdam and the villages of *Amersfoort, Breuckelen, Midwout, Haarlem, Uytreght, Boswyck* and *Bergen,* lying in New Netherland, in attendance at the *Gemeene Landsvergaderingh* within the city aforesaid, and sent to the honorable duly empowered deputies, *Jan Baptista Reinselaar,* patroon of the colony of Rensselaerswyck and *Johannes Pieterzen van Brugh,* ex-schepen of this city.

No. A Copy of the petition presented by burgomasters and schepens of the city of Amsterdam in New Netherland to the honorable very worthy gentlemen, the director general and council of New Netherland, and the resolution thereupon.

B Remonstrance setting forth the alarming situation of this province.

C Letter from the delegates of the aforesaid city and villages.

D Copy of the letter to the honorable directors.

E Commission of Messrs *Jan Baptista Renselaar* and *Joannes Pieterzen van Brugh.*

F Letter from the burgomasters and schepens of the city of Amsterdam in New Netherland.

Done at Amsterdam in New Netherland, the 10th of November 1663.

[signed] *Joannes Nevius,* Secretary.

[Endorsed] List of the accompanying papers and writings.

---

[54] *V. R. B. Mss* 53.

Sr: generaal van N: Nederlandt, belooft daar ouder ach den
Ed: heer Jan Baptista Renselaar te schrijven, soo dat
niet twijffelen oft sullen Vl: te danck werden, Sgoet
in middel sullen sijn ende blijven na Cordiale groetenis &c

Mesieurs Vl: d Wil: ende heer toegedane vrindt:
de burgemeesters ende schepenen
der stede voornt: —

Ph: von de grisl

Ter ordonnantie van de selve
Joannes Nevius secretis:

Last part of letter of burgomaster and schepens of New Amsterdam to Jan Baptista [illegible]

Burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam to Jan Baptist van Rensselaer and Johannes Pietersz van Brugh, urging them to exert themselves in the interests of the province[55]

November 10, 1663

To Messrs *Jan Baptista Renselaer*
and
Johannes Pieterz: van Brugh

The 10th of November 1663, in Amsterdam, in New Netherland

Worthy, wise, prudent and very discreet gentlemen and well affectionate good friends. Greeting.

While the accompanying documents and papers will acquaint your honors with the sad and very distressing situation of this province, whose flourishing condition concerns your honors and every inhabitant of the same to the highest degree, we have in addition thought it necessary to communicate this situation to your honors with the earnest request to exert yourself in the matter which we commend most urgently to your honors. As to the costs and the expenses of promoting this important work, the secretary, *Cornelis van Ruijven*, has pledged himself to the sum of 400 guilders money of Holland, which to that end will be paid to the honorable Company. The honorable director general of New Netherland has also promised to write about the matter to the honorable *Jan baptista Renselaer*, so that we do not doubt but your honors will be reimbursed with thanks. Meanwhile, we are and remain after cordial greetings,

Sirs, Your honors' obliging and affectionate friends, the burgomasters and schepens of the city aforesaid,

[signed] *P L van de grist*

By order of the same,

[signed] *Joannes Nevius*, Secretary

---

[55] *V. R. B. Mss* 54, marked F.

Insurance policy on the ship Het Gekruijste Hart, issued to Jan Baptist van Rensselaer[56]

April 28, 1665

Clein Segel,
6 st
[signed] *Schaep*

We, the underwritten, promise and bind ourselves to insure, and hereby do insure, *you Jan Bapt^a. van Renselaer, merchant in this city, or any one else interested in the whole or part, nothing excepted,* to wit, each of us for the sum here underwritten by him *from Manahatans in New Netherland and parts circumjacent thereto to this city of Amsterdam, the risk to begin from the hour and day that the ship lifts her anchor at Manahatans to sail hither, with permission to enter port and sail to any place at the skipper's pleasure, with or without the knowledge of the insured or the supercargo, and this on all goods and merchandise perishable or imperishable, none excepted, already loaded or still to be loaded in the ship hereafter named, as well as* on the hull or body of the vessel, *which God preserve,* with her cannon, ammunition, equipment and appurtenances thereof, belonging to *the insured* aforesaid or to any one else, the ship being named *'t gekruijste hart*[57] of about . . . lasts burden, having as skipper *Siewert Dircksz* or whoever may sail in his stead as skipper or skippers, *also on the ship's stores, with the condition that the insured may insure himself for the full value, without being obliged to risk a third or tenth or even a single stiver himself. We deliberately waive the insurance ordinances of this city and all other laws and ordinances in so far as they are contrary to the contents of this [policy] and promise in good faith and honesty in case of damage (which God forbid) to except nothing nor to claim any interest much less to require or exact accounts or other documents, but in all questions to accept the simple statement of the insured or the holder of this policy and within one month after the abandonment to pay truly and promptly the sums subscribed by us, without any deduction, in full, without urging of the chamber of insurance aforesaid. And in case of dispute or average we submit ourselves to two or three referees to be*

[56] *V. R. B. Mss* 55. Printed blank, 40x31.3 cm, following the form suggested by the Court of Amsterdam, Jan. 31, 1598; *Groot Placaet. Boeck,* 1:856. To distinguish the printed from the written parts, the written parts are printed in italics.

[57] The Crossed Heart.

chosen by the insured or holder of this policy and promise promptly to comply with and satisfy their decision, in good faith, whether the news received be good or bad.

[Arms of the city of Amsterdam].

The risk, peril and adventure whereof, we hereby agree to take upon ourselves, from the hour and day *as above and to continue* till the aforesaid ship with the cannon, ammunition, equipment and appurtenances thereof shall have arrived *and been unloaded at the place above named,* the aforesaid ship *with her appurtenances and cargo* being free to sail back and forth, to turn and change her course to the right, to the left and to all sides, and in case of need or desire to enter all such ports and roadsteads as the skipper or skippers shall please. We also insure you against all perils of the sea, storm, fire and wind, against friends and enemies, against arrests and detentions by kings, queens, princes, lords and communities, against letters of marque and reprisal, knavery and carelessness of skippers and crew, and all other perils and adventures which the aforesaid ship *with her appurtenances and cargo* may in any wise encounter, whether premeditated or unpremeditated, ordinary or extraordinary, none excepted, putting ourselves in all such cases in your stead to guard you against all loss and damage; so also if anything else should happen to the ship *with her appurtenances and cargo* (which may God prevent), we bind ourselves hereby to pay to you, the insured, or to your supercargo, all the damage which you may sustain, to wit, each of us according to the amount subscribed by him, the first underwriter with the last, and this within three months next succeeding the time when we shall have been properly advised of the loss or damage; and in all such cases we give you, *the insured,* and all others full power to help in saving and protecting the aforesaid ship with her appurtenances, whether it be to our loss or profit, and to furnish the same with whatever it may need; also to sell the same and to distribute the money if the circumstances so require, without our consent or permission. We will also pay the expenses thereby incurred and the damage suffered, whether anything be saved or not, and for the expenses of the same credence shall be given to the person who incurred them, on his oath, without any objection being raised. We also agree that *the insured* (as he hereby promises) shall pay us an insurance premium of *20 per cent, of the amount insured* in ready money,[58] *without discount,* and to re-

[58] *in 'gerede gelde.* Instead of this expression, the form printed in *Groot Placaet Boeck,* 1:856, has *over drie eerst volgende Maenden,* after three months next ensuing.

frain from all prolixity, we hold this insurance policy of the same force as if it had been drawn up and approved by the schepens and equally binding as if all the clauses therein mentioned were put in the best form imaginable, to your profit and our loss. All without guile or deceit and according to the ordinance of the Chamber of Insurance of the city of Amsterdam, submitting ourselves on both sides to the laws, usage and judicature of the said Chamber and binding therefor our persons and estates present and future, renouncing as men of honor all cavil and exceptions which might be made against this.

Thus done at *Amsterdam, this 28th of April* 1665. The risk to be *for two thirds on the ship aforesaid and for one third on the cargo.*

[Subscribed]

f750:—I, *Jsaac de Bra*, agree to this insurance, which God protect, for seven hundred and fifty guilders. Date as above.

f750:—I, *Robert de vicq*, agree to this insurance, which God protect, for seven hundred and fifty guilders. This day the 29th, ditto.

[Endorsed] Hon. *Renselaer*. Policy for f1500—⅔ part on the hull of the ship *'t Gekruijste Hardt* and ⅓ part on *goods loaded in said ship*.

Jan Hendricksz van Gunst to B. Coornhart, notary at Amsterdam[59]

May 15, 1671

Mr *Coornhart*, kind friend, greeting.

Your letter dated the 12th of July 1669 was duly handed to me by the bearer of this, which will further serve to transmit the enclosed power of attorney made out to you and respectfully to request that you will be pleased to make it effective according to its contents and to send me the results thereof. As to the money from my uncle *Jan Minnekes* which you trust I must have received, I have never found out who is supposed to have drawn it on my behalf and transmitted it to me. I request you therefore to demand it once more according to the power of attorney and to give an ac-

(1) *Jan Gunst*

[59] *V. R. B. Mss* 58.

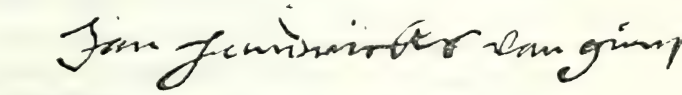
to inquire after the wife or heirs of *jan gerritsz*, glazier has as security the following articles

count thereof in due form. It might be that one *Ian girrits*, glazier, deceased, who lived on the *Heere Gracht* in Amsterdam, has received some of it. In that case, he should have informed me of it, for as security for my debt to him I left in his hands as a pledge, a silver girdle with key ring, two silver chains, two silver-handled knives, four silver spoons, three gold rings, a Bible with silver mountings and a chain, also twelve napkins and two table cloths; these, or the value thereof, must then be returned; please to inquire into this also. I shall consider it a favor if you will please send glass for the money you may receive and retain for yourself what is due to you for your fees and trouble. Aside from the 100 guilders, there is due to me from *aeltje marchal*, on account of house rent paid to Mr *Sille*, the sum of 20 guilders, and also 11 guilders [paid] to *Egbert van Borsum*, the last two amounts in seawan, ordinarily reckoned here at four to one in money of Holland, so that she ought to be ashamed of herself for having denied this. Please do not spare her, but in case of unwillingness constrain her thereto by force of law. Trusting the matter to you, I shall in return not fail to do you such service as I can; with best wishes I commend you to God, and remain,

Juff. Aeltie Marschal, innkeeper's daughter, lived in *St Anna vs:*

To inquire of *Juff. Verhoeven* in the *vlas huys* where *Juff Marschal* lives

Your affectionate friend,



New York, the 15th of May 1671.

Power of attorney from Jan Hendricksz van Gunst, glazier at New York, to B. Coornhart, notary at Amsterdam, to collect money from Aeltje Marchal and others[60]

May 15, 1671

Appeared before me, *Willem Bogardus*, notary public residing in New York and admitted by the honorable and worthy *Francis Lou-*

[60] *V. R. B. Mss* 57.

lace, on the part of His Royal Highness, James, Duke of York, Governor General of all his territories in America, and before the hereafter named witnesses, *Ian Hendricksz Van Gunst,* glazier within this city, who declared that he had constituted and fully empowered as he hereby does constitute and empower *Sr. B: Coornhart,* notary at Amsterdam, to demand, procure and receive in the name and behalf of the principal:

1 From the *honorable commissioners of insolvent estates at Amsterdam such moneys in the possession of the said chamber of insolvent estates as have devolved upon the principal by succession and inheritance through the death of* Ian Minnekes Van Gunst, *his uncle on his mother's side,*[61] who when alive was a resident of Amsterdam aforesaid; and to acknowledge receipt of the same and give security against future claims.

2 Also, from *Aeltje Marchals,* widow of *Evert Marchall* deceased, *the sum of 100 Carolus guilders, according to the original note of hand signed by her the 28th of July*[62] 1662 at the *manhatans,* hereunto annexed.

3 Also, from *Juffw. Houthuysen* dwelling in the *gecroonde Stockvis*[63] on *warmoes* street in Amsterdam, or in case of her decease, from her heirs or executors or administrators of her estate, *the sum of 77 guilders, 15 stivers, 12 pence, earned wages,*[64] according to the account hereto likewise annexed.[65] Also to acknowledge receipt of the same and if need be to give security against future claims.

Also, in case of unwillingness to pay, to act in the matter and bring or defend suit before all proper courts, justices, laws and jurisdictions, either as plaintiff or defendant, to see and hear sentence or sentences pronounced, to cause them to be executed or to move appeal or modification thereof, to prosecute the matter of appeal or modification as well as to renounce the same, and all this with such absolute warrant, power and authority as the principal could or might have if he were present himself, promising under the bond of law to keep inviolate and to cause to be kept inviolate whatever may be done or performed in the matter aforesaid by his representative; the representative being obliged under like bond of

[61] Underlined in original.
[62] Underlined in original.
The date is given in the note of hand as June; see below.
[63] Crowned Stockfish.
[64] Underlined in original.
[65] This account is not among the *Van Rensselaer Bowier Mss.*

law to render proper accounts, proof and returns. Thus done and passed in New York, the 15th of May 1671, in the presence of Messrs *Hendrick Van Dijck, Hans Kierstede* and *Willem van Vredenburgh* as witnesses hereunto invited, who have also signed the original minute, with the principal and myself, the notary.

Which I certify,

[signed] *W. Bogardus,* Not. Pub.

[Endorsed] From *van gunst,*
out of New Netherland.
Sent by Captain *Black,* skipper, 4 Dec. 1671,
to take to New York.

Note of hand of Aeltje Marchal to Jan Hendricksz van Gunst[66]

(Annexed to the above)

In the *menadus,*[67] the 28th of June 1662

I, the underwritten, acknowledge that I am truly indebted to *Jan henderixse van guynst* or the bearer of this, for the sum of one hundred Carolus guilders, which I owe him for board received during two winters, to wit, in the year 1661 and in the year 1662, which I will honestly pay him as I received it while my husband was to *verginy.* I say 100 guilders.

aeltie Mareschael

This I have written with my own hand.

[Endorsed]

On *harte* street, under the - - - [?]

Account and invoice of the ship de Witte Kloodt[68]

July 6, 1671

1671, in Amsterdam

Account and invoice of the ship, *de witte kloodt,*[69] skipper *dirck muyssen Hooninch,* and of its lading and equipment, which said ship sailed on the 6th of July for the account of Messrs *Jacob van alderwerelt, Matthys ten broeck, Jan baptist van Rensselaer, [pi]eter van werckhooven* and *Abel de wolff,* each one fifth part, to which may the Lord God please to grant his blessing. Amen.

---

[66] *V. R. B. Mss* 59.
[67] Manhattans.
[68] *V. R. B. Mss* 56.
[69] The White Globe.

7 boxes marked with the letter A in which are		
32 pieces of say at 31½ guilders	f1008	
36 pieces ditto at 34½ guilders	1242	
9 pieces ditto at 35½ guilders	319 10	
61 pieces ditto at 35 guilders	2135	
2 pieces ditto at 34 guilders	68	
for hauling, lightering and unloading	17 10	
	f4790	f4790
30 boxes marked with the letter B in which are		
700 guns at 31½ guilders	f2450	
700 muskets at 63 stivers	2205	
600 carbines at 53 stivers	1590	
to the skipper	3 3	
	f6248 3	
1 % off	62 10	
received from *daniel le feburc*	f6185 13	f6185 13
16 small boxes marked with the letter C in which are		
1032 bed sheets at 27 st	f1393 4	
received from *s^r matthys ten broeck*	f1393 4	f1393 4
1 box marked with the letter D		
50 small anabasse[70] blankets at 24 st	f 60	
50 large anabasse blankets at 48 st	120	
50 small worsted rugs at 18 st	45	
7 small packages of yellow amber which are specified below received from *s^r matthys ten broecke*	f225	f225

[70] Anabasse is a coarse blanketing made in the Netherlands and Normandy and used in the African trade.

1 cask marked with the letter E			
141 lb yellow amber from *eliyas* at 36 st	f253 16		
1% off	2 10		
		f251 6	
300 bunches[71] of small coral at 19 st	f285		
1% off	2 17		
		f282 3	
62 bunches of small coral from *dyonys baeilly* at 16 st		49 12	
		f583 1	f583 1
1 keg, letter F, containing 50 lb white tassels[72] at 10½ st		f26 5	
off		0 10	
		f25 15	
for the cask		0 16	
from *gerret bessels*		f26 11	f26 11
total			f13203 9
brought forward from preceding page			f13203 9
4 small boxes, letter G, with 50 *mengel*[73] pitchers, 20 pint pitchers } 164½ lb pewter at 51 guilders		f83 18	
for making the pitchers		20	

[71] *Mas;* from Italian *mazzo,* a bunch of assorted corals consisting of a definite number of strings.

[72] *quispell;* the ordinary meaning of this word is as given above but its sense here is obscure.

[73] *mengel;* a liquid measure, approximately 1.25 quarts.

123 bowls weighing 169 lb at 56 guilders	94 13	
	f198 11	
1% off	2	
from the widow of *pieter borsedt*	f196 11	f196 11
12 small boxes, letter H		
688 dozen knives and as many sheathes at 14½ st	f498 16	
1% off	5	
from *Jan mom*	f493 16	f493 16
1 cask, letter J		
48 pivots at 66 guilders, 200 lb	f132	
1 cask, letter K		
55 pails weighing 202 lb at 74 guilders	f149 9	
18 small casks, letter L		
22910 bracelets weighing 7046 lb at 49 guilders	f3452 10	
	f3733 19	
2% off	74 14	
	f3659 5	
for the casks, etc.	29 17	
from *Jan gerretsz de Jonge*	f3689 2	f3689 2
1000 bars of ballast[74] iron weighing 29938 lb at 7¼ guilders	f2170 10	
1% off	21 14	
from *sr Jacob van alderwerelt*	f2148 16	f2148 16

[74] *voyagie.*

25 *ankers*[75] of brandy at 18 guilders	f450	
for the casks and expenses	27 11 8	
from *sr Jacob van alderwerelt*	f477 11 8	f477 11 8
40 kegs containing 1000 lb powder at 29 guilders	f290	
for the kegs and expenses	26 6	
from *sr jacob van alderwerelt*	f316 6	f316 6
3 boxes, letter A 60 pieces of say at 35 guilders	f2100	
from *abraham Rooleeuw*	f2100	f2100
for convoy fees and charges[76] paid by *sr alderwerelt*	f102	
for convoy fees and charges paid by *sr Rensselaer*	645 9	
for boxes, chests and bringing on board	f236	
	f983 9	f983 9
total		f23609 0 8

To Mr *wilhelm ysbrandtsen* for the hull of the pinnace, 85 feet long, 21 feet wide, 20 feet deep, the deck about 5 feet, according to the specifications and orders to the carpenter and paid therefor	f 5000
to *cornelis schaagen* and *jan keyser,* sail makers, for two sets of new sails according to bill	1349 18
to *jan witteboll* for 12179 lb rope with some lines according to bill	2058 15
to the widow of *nikolaes visch* for 10 pieces of cannon with the testing of the same according to bill	722 6
to *harmen steenbergen,* coppersmith, for kettles, pots, pans and other copper ware for the ship according to bill	195

[75] *anker;* a liquid measure of about ten gallons.
[76] *convoy en weylgelt.*

to *arent hendricxzen*, woodcarver, for carving	70 1
to *jan anthonissen* for painting the ship inside and outside	78 11
to *lysbet cornelis* for beer consumed during the carpentering and sheathing	76
to *mattheus coenraetsen*, plumber, for some lead and balls according to bill	69 18
to furnishing various kinds of materials used in sheathing the ship according to bill	413 5
to *willem ysbrantsen* for wages of the men in sheathing the ship	279 17
to *cornelis bruynneel* for flags, compasses and lanterns according to bill	255 6
to *jan Jillesen* for 6 anchors costing according to bill	377 2
to the smith for bolts, bands, hoops and other iron ware according to bill	203 5
to *luycas claassen*, mast maker, for the round timber	154 10
to *dirck fransen* for a new boat	85
to *dirck symonsen gordt* for 10 gun carriages with accessories	66 8
to *hendrick abelsen* for wainscotting the cabin and accessories	103
to *jan claessen muyshondt* for 188 boards for the sheathing	129 14
to *cornelis cornelisz*, block maker, for blocks, etc.	140 12
to *s^r jacob van alderwerelt* for 400 lb powder	116
to *dirck muyssen hooninch* for food consumed in going to *sardam* and for freight	174 11
paid for caulking of the ship	40
for measuring the ship and tax bill	17 12
to *dirck muyssen hooninch* for provisions bought by him, porters' wages, freight on the cordage, towing of the ship and other sundries	174 17
for three figures carved on the stern of the ship	17 11
to *daniel le febure* for 8 muskets, 6 pistols, 10 broadswords, 6 pikes, 2 muskets and a pair of pocket pistols	81 10
to *pieter witsen* for pewter in the cabin	29 10
total	1248 17 8

to the widow of *cornelis de vries* for 40,000 ballast bricks	f 172	6
to *dirck muyssen hooninch* for one month's wages in hand paid and for his journey to the Texel	409	11
to *s alderwerelt* for 7 barrels of pork at 27 guilders	189	
to *s alderwerelt* for 20 bags of barley at 3¾ guilders f75; for the barrels for the barley f11	86	
for 56 lb caraway cheese	5	12
for 4 earthen pitchers, 1 wooden funnel, 1 clock, some earthen pots and soap	16	16
to *marya vander vinct* for 3 ankers train oil	22	13
to *saertien huys* for 3 barrels of salt	10	10
to *ellard de weer* for 2000 lb stockfish	150	10
for 12 iron and 18 bundles of wooden hoops	17	4
to *hendrick gerretsen* for 9 casks for dry wares	12	
to *arent bulsinck* for 44 lb cheese, 3 lb wicks, 121 lb tallow and 64 lb lard	53	19
to *cornelis Radt* for 3 barrels of olive oil and spices	112	11
to *frederick broech* for 1 case of distilled liquors	27	12
to *Reyer Jacobsen* for 3728 lb hardtack	287	
to *klaes hooninch* for 12 bags of gray and 12 bags of white peas	88	4
to *claes gerretdtsen blauwpodt* for 4 firkins of butter	76	15
to *Jan van crayepoel* for 5 barrels of tar, 1 barrel pitch	64	
for 53 loaves of soft bread	9	18
to *gerret tiercxsen,* cooper, for 18 brandy casks with iron hoops	84	
to *cornelis* and *Jan bykerck* for 25 spars and 50 sawed boards	54	
to *gerret noppen* for 12 brandy casks, with 34 barrels of ship's beer and 4 kegs of good beer, with the casks and hoops	204	
to *jan pietersen* for 10 fathoms of firewood and 12 straps	71	16
to *Arent vanden binck* for 4 half hogsheads of vinegar, two casks Spanish wine, 4 casks French wine, 8 *ankers* of cognac brandy with the casks	329	
to *hendrick Roodt* for 100 sweet milk cheeses, various sorts of nails, gunner's and cook's supplies and rosin	339	15

to *philip allerdinck* for 1040 lb bacon, 3 hams and 2 pieces of smoked beef with 6 tongues	193
to lighter charges for the stores, porterage and 6 cartridge pouches	28 18
to *dirck muyssen hooninch* for ship's money	126
to 1 *oncenaar,* some cheese, bread and butter	21 18 8
to 15 small empty merchandise boxes	28 10
to various meetings at *sardam* as well as here, with sundry expenses	136
total	f3428 18 8

the merchandise loaded in the ship *d' witte kloot* amounting to	23609 6 8
the ship with its equipment	12480 17 8
the stores for the intended voyage	3428 18 8
for cash kept in case anything should have been forgotten	76
for our commission at 1 %	395 3 8
for tavern expenses at the settling of this account	10
total	f40000

Specification of what I have paid on account of the ship *de witte kloot,* which must be brought under the head of expenses.

1671

19 January, for a meeting at the *N here logim*[77]	f 4 1
26 ditto, for a meeting at the *draeck*[78]	f 4 6
29 ditto, for a journey to *sardam* the 6 of us	f 16 16
12 February, for a meeting at the *bracke gront*[79]	f 6 6
7 March, for a journey to *sardam,* the 6 of us	f 16 11 8
26 May, for a meeting at the *N here logim*[t]	f 5 —
4 June, for a meeting at *Vander elst doelen*	f 7 13
8 ditto, for earnest money to *vande ringen*	f 1 4
18 ditto, for transportation of 30 boxes	f248 17 4
19 ditto, for transportation of 8 large and 16 small boxes and 2 small casks	f165 12 4

[77] *Nieuwe Here logiment;* New Gentlemen's Hotel.
[78] Dragon.
[79] Brackish Ground.

23	ditto, for transportation of 16 small boxes	f 31 18 4
26	ditto, for a farewell dinner at the *kluijveniers doelen,*[80] etc.	f 26 14 8
27	ditto, for transportation of 3 boxes	f 32 — 4
1 July	for 2 meetings at the *gouwede leeuw,*[81] etc.	f 7 10
2	ditto, for transportation and other expenses of 18 small and 2 larger casks, together	f167 2 4
	total	f741 1[82]

continued

to *Mr Willem ijsbrantse,* 4 entries	f1264 2
to *I G,* 2 entries	f3689 2
	f4953 4
also, to your brother at *sardam*	31 10
	f4984 14
to *daniel lefeburc*	2134 13
	f7119 7
above amount	741 1
	f7860 8
commission	f 79 0 8
	f7939 8 8
balance still due	60 11 8
	f8000 — —

Brant Schuyler to Kiliaen van Rensselaer[83]

December 30, 1696

In New York, 30 Dec. 1696

Dear sir and friend:

Yours of the 20th of November, I received with pleasure and in

[80] *Kloveniers doelen;* Arquebusiers' Guild-house.

[81] Golden Lion.

[82] So in the original but the addition is incorrect; the patroon reckons the *duit* at 1/16 of a stiver and at this rate the total should be f741 12 4.

[83] *V. R. B. Mss* 60.

health; God grant that we may both long be blessed therewith. I am sorry for your sake that the fleet waits so long before beginning its return voyage to the fatherland. I wish that you had remained here till the end of February or the beginning of March, as your company would have been very agreeable to me. I doubt not but you would then have found transportation from here to Maryland or Virginia by water. I imagine that the time seems long to you because you have or can make few acquaintances there owing to the fact that the people live so far apart. At your request I have given your compliments to our friends, who thank you and send theirs through me. Be kind enough not to forget, upon your safe arrival, to send us a statement of our Holland accounts, including the interest, in order that we may settle our accounts with cousin *Renselaer*. Our friends here and in Albany are still well; wherewith ending, with hearty greetings from myself and my wife to you and my neighbor *van dam* and best wishes for a happy and blessed New Year and a safe journey, I remain,

Your obliging friend and servant,

[signed] *Brandt Schuijler*

[Addressed]

To Mr *Kylicjaen Van Renselaer*
Per Mr *Antell* Virginia

[Seal bearing a falcon, differing from the usual Schuyler arms in that the falcon is turned to the sinister, is not hooded and not perched on the arm of the falconer. Crest: a star.]

SETTLERS OF RENSSELAERSWYCK

1630–1658

This list gives a concise record of the arrival and occupation of settlers in the colony, from the date of its founding to the end of the administration of Jan Baptist van Rensselaer, in so far as such record appears in the *Van Rensselaer Bowier Manuscripts* and the *Rensselaerswyck Manuscripts*. As to the first of these sources, the statements have been limited to leading facts and the reader is referred for further information to the preceding pages of the present volume. As to the second source, a careful examination has been made of ledger accounts with colonists, 1634–77, 13 v.; accounts of Jeremias van Rensselaer, 1651–59, 1 v.; court proceedings, 1648–52, 1 v.; resolutions of the commissioners of the colony, 1652–64, 1 v.; leases and contracts, 1648–52, 1 v.; deeds, powers of attorney, etc., 1660–65, 1 v.; and a considerable number of miscellaneous papers. Together, these include practically everything of consequence that has been preserved of the early records of the colony, and the information contained therein has been given as fully and definitely as possible.

The arrangement is alphabetical under the date of arrival when known, otherwise under the date of the first entry in the accounts. Pains have been taken to indicate various forms of names and also to locate the places from which settlers came. To emphasize that the proper name preceded by *van* was a place name and not a family name, the word *van* has been translated *from* in all cases where the entries in the records made it certain that such was the case; in names, such as *van Vechten* and *van Voorhout*, which are constantly used by different members of the family and where there might be some doubt as to whether they referred to the actual place of origin or had already become family names before the persons using them left Holland, it has seemed advisable to retain the *van*. Names marked with an * are those of people who entered into contracts with the patroon, but for one reason or another did not come to the colony.

1630

By de Eendracht

Sailed from the Texel, March 21, 1630; arrived at New Amsterdam, May 24, 1630

Claes Claesz, from Vlecker [Fleckerö, an island off the south coast of Norway]; sailed with Roelof Jansz in 1630 and served as farm hand on de Laets Burg. His name does not appear in the records of the colony after 1634.

Wolfert Gerritsz, from Amersfoort; occasionally referred to as *Wolfert Gerritsz van Couwenhoven*, Couwenhoven being a farm or estate about four miles northwest of Amersfoort, in the province of Utrecht. He was engaged by the patroon in Jan. 1630 to superintend the establishment of farms in the colony and to purchase cattle. He was to serve for four years, each year from April to November, but at his request was released by the patroon in 1632. He lived at the Manhatans.

Jacob Goyversen (Goyverttsen), from Vlecker [Fleckerö, Norway]; sailed with Roelof Jansz in 1630.

Pieter Hendricksz, from Soest, [presumably the village of that name in the province of Utrecht, but possibly the city of Soest in Westphalia]; was engaged in 1630 as a shepherd or plow boy, for the term of four years, at f15 a year. He served under Rutger Hendricksz and probably left the colony in 1634.

Rutger Hendricksz, from Soest; was engaged in 1630, for four years, at f120 a year, and in 1632 appears as farmer on Rensselaers Burg, on Castle Island. He was appointed schout in 1632, but probably never qualified and seems to have left the colony in 1634.

Barent (Beerent) Jansz; given in one list as from *Desens,* and in another as from *Escu,* neither of which place names can be definitely identified. He sailed in 1630 as farm servant to Brant Peelen. His name does not appear in the records of the colony after 1634.

Roelof Jansz, from Masterland [Marstrand, on the coast of Sweden]; sailed in 1630 with his wife Annetje Jans, his daughters Sara and Trijntje and another child born before in New Netherland. He was farmer on de Laets Burg and was appointed schepen July 1, 1632. He probably left the colony in 1634.

Seger (Zeeger) Jansz, from Nykerck, [province of Gelderland]; sailed in 1630 and served as farm hand under Rutger Hendricksz, on Rensselaers Burg. Oct. 3, 1636, he is referred to as having been drowned.

Brant Peelen, from Nykerck, [province of Gelderland]; was engaged as farmer in Jan. 1630, for the term of four years, at wages of f110 a year, and in 1632 was appointed schepen. He was married twice, first to Lubbertje Wouters, by whom he had three children, Lysbeth Brants, Geert Brants and Gerritje Brants and secondly, at New Amsterdam, July 3, 1643, to Marritje Pieters, widow of Claes Sybrantsz, who had two children, Sybrant Claesz and Aeltje Claes. Lysbeth and Gerritje Brants came to the colony by den Waterhondt in 1640. One of them married Claes Jansz Calff. Brant Peelen died before May 1, 1644, when Cornelis Segersz van Voorhout succeeded him on his farm, called Welys Burg, on Castle Island.

1631

By de Eendracht

Sailed from the Texel shortly after July 7, 1631

Marinus Adriaensz (Marijn Adriaensz, Maryn Adriaensen, Marin Adriaensz, Marinus Ariaens), from Veere, [in the province of Zealand]; entered into a contract with Kiliaen van Rensselaer, Jan. 12, 1631, to serve as tobacco planter for the period of three years, if possible, on the farm on the north side of Fort Orange, "which he began to clear before his departure." He sailed with his wife Lysbet Thysen and one child and several farm laborers by de Eendracht in July 1631. In 1632 he was appointed schepen and the same year he is referred to as farmer on Godyns Burg situated south of Fort Orange. His name does not occur in the account books of the colony; he probably left the colony at the end of his term in 1634.

***Claes Brunsteyn,** from Straelsundt [Stralsund, in Pomerania]; entered into an agreement with Marinus Adriaensz, May 27, 1631, but did not sail for the colony.

***Andries Christensz,** from Flecker [Fleckerö, Norway]; entered into a contract with the patroon for the erection of a sawmill, July 2, 1631, but did not come to the colony.

Jasper Ferlyn (Ferlin, Ferlijn) van der Gouw, from Middelburgh, [in the province of Zealand]; entered the service of Marinus Adriaensz as tobacco planter, Feb. 17, 1631, for the term of three years, beginning on his arrival in the colony. His name does not appear in the account books of the colony; he probably left at the end of his term in 1634.

*** Cornelis Goverts (Gerritssz),** from Flecker [Fleckerö, Norway]; was engaged to sail by de Eendracht in 1631, but failed to go.

Laurens Laurensz (Lourenssen, Loerens), from Coppenhagen; also referred to as *Laurens Laurensen noorman*. He and two other Scandinavians were engaged, July 2, 1631, for three years, to erect a sawmill in the colony. Laurens Laurensz was appointed schepen in 1632 and in July of that year is referred to by the patroon as miller on de Laets kil, which is the present Mill Creek in the city of Rensselaer. Laurens Laurensz' name does not appear in the business accounts of the colony for 1634; he probably left at the end of his term of service.

Cornelis Maesen (Maersz, Maertsz, Martsen, Maessen), from Buyrmalsen [Buurmalsem, in the province of Gelderland]; sailed for New Netherland as a farm laborer in 1631, having been engaged by the patroon on May 27th, for the term of three years, and went back to Holland shortly after Aug. 2, 1634, on which date he is charged in the colony with f12:18 for clothes and brandy. Aug. 15, 1636, he entered into a new contract with the patroon and the same year he sailed by the Rensselaerswyck, accompanied by his wife Catelijntje Martens and a servant by the name of Cornelis Teunisz, from Westbroeck. On the voyage, Jan. 30, 1637, a son was born named Hendrick Cornelisz. Cornelis Maesen arrived in the colony the second time about April 17, 1637. From that time till his death, some time before April 8, 1648, he occupied a farm on or near Papscanee Island. Cornelis Maesen and his wife were buried the same day; their effects were sold at auction Shrove Tuesday, 1649.

Barent Thonisz (Berent Thonis, Thonissen, Tonisz, Theunisz, Thomassen), from Heijligesont [Hellesund, on the south coast of Norway]; he and two other Scandinavians were engaged, July 2, 1631, for the period of three years, to build a sawmill in the colony. The name of Barent Thonisz does not appear in the account books of the colony; he probably left at the end of his term in 1634.

Jan Tyaerts (Thyerts, Chierts, Teersz, Terssen, Treersz), from Franicker, [in the province of Friesland]; was engaged as a farm laborer, May 27, 1631, for the period of three years, at f60 a year, and sailed with Marinus Adriaensz on de Eendracht in July of that year. In the account books he is entered as a farm hand of Cornelis Teunisz, from Breuckelen, from June 1, 1635, to July 19, 1637. He probably left the colony soon after the last named date.

1633

By den Soutberg

Sailed from the Texel shortly after July 20, 1632; arrived at New Amsterdam in April 1633

Hendrick Fredericksz (Frerixsen), from Bunnick, [near Utrecht]; was engaged as farm laborer for Gerrit Theusz de Reux and sailed with him, being then 26 years of age. In the accounts of the colony he is charged with supplies from 1638 to 1643 and credited with wages earned in cutting straw, thatching roofs, threshing and other work, between 1638 and 1650. In May 1638, he acted as foreman on de Reux' farm.

Cornelis Jacobsz, from Martensdyck, [near Utrecht]; was engaged as farm laborer for Rutger Hendricksz, on Rensselaers Burg and sailed with Gerrit Theusz de Reux, being then 23 years of age. His name does not appear in the account books of the colony.

Marcus Mensen (Mens, Meussen), from Culenburgh, or Cuylenburg [province of Gelderland]; was engaged as farm boy for Brant Peelen, on Welys Burg, and sailed with Gerrit Theusz de Reux, being then 17 years of age. The entries of his account in the colony, April 17–Aug. 18, 1637, are canceled.

Gerrit Theusz de Reux (de Reus); was engaged by the patroon as farmer on a farm to be established on Blommaerts kil, June 15, 1632, but had previously been in charge of a farm of the West India Company on the island of Manhattan. He sailed with four farm laborers by den Southerg, which brought Wouter van Twiller to New Netherland. Before sailing, de Reux was appointed schepen of the colony. In April 1634, he had succeeded Roelof Jansz, from Masterland, on de Laets Burg. He died before Aug. 4, 1639.

Cornelis Teunisz, from Meerkerck, [province of South Holland]; was engaged as farm laborer for Gerrit Theusz de Reux and sailed with him, being then 20 years of age. His first account in the colony runs from Feb. 2 to Aug. 20, 1637; he next appears in 1640, and later is said to have come on den Harinck; presumably therefore, he visited Holland shortly after Aug. 20, 1637, and returned to the colony by den Harinck in 1639. He is charged with three years' hire of two horses from 1640 to 1643, and credited with wages earned in cutting and hauling timber. His name does not appear in the records of the colony after 1643.

1634

By de Eendracht

Sailed from the Texel in the beginning of May 1634

Hendrick Carstensz, from Norden, [East Friesland]; sailed by de Eendracht and served under Brant Peelen from July 20, 1634, for four years, at f25 a year, and again for three years, at f140 a year. He does not appear in the records of the colony after 1643.

* **Hendrick Conduit**, from Coninghsbergen [Königsberg, East Prussia]; made a contract with the patroon on April 15, 1634, but failed to come to the colony.

Lubbert Gijsbertsz, from Blaricum, [near Naarden, in the province of North Holland], wheelwright; made a contract with the patroon on April 15, 1634, and sailed with his wife Divertgen Cornelis and three sons, Gijsbert, Theus and Jan, by de Eendracht. His account in the colony runs from July 20, 1634 to 1647.

Robbert Hendricksz; is credited in the accounts with wages at f11 a month, from Dec. 16, 1634, to June 23, 1635; with f30 for splitting 3500 *pallesacten* (stockade posts) for the farm on Castle Island; and with f62:8 for splitting 5000 similar posts for the new farm of Cornelis Teunisz. His account was closed June 23, 1635.

Jan Jacobsz; credited with 13½ months' wages at f11 a month for service as farm hand under Brant Peelen on Castle Island, with f100 for threshing and with 12 months' wages at f13 a month. His service ended apparently April 17, 1637.

Jacob Albertsz Planck, from Edam, [province of North Holland]; bound himself, March 4, 1634, to serve as schout and agent of the colony for three years from the date of his arrival and sailed with his son Abraham Jacobsz Planck and one servant by de Eendracht. In a letter of Oct. 3, 1636, he is called "officer and *commis*." Planck's accounts run from Aug. 12, 1634, to Nov. 26, 1637, but apparently he did not leave Rensselaerswyck till after van Curler's arrival in 1638. Sept. 20, 1639, he certified at Amsterdam to the sale of Papscanee Island by the Indians, on April 23, 1637. Planck was the second person to receive an appointment as schout, Rutger Hendricksz, from Soest, having been appointed as such in July 1632, but in all probability Planck was the first schout who took the oath and held court.

Cornelis Anthonisz van Schlick, from Breuckelen, [near Utrecht]; generally referred to as *Cornelis Teunisz,* often as *Broer Cornelis* and occasionally as *Cornelis Teunisz, alias Broeder;* signs his name *Cornelis anthonnisen van schlick.* He was a carpenter and mason and sailed by de Eendracht in 1634, having entered into a contract with the patroon on April 5th of that year. His account in the colony begins Aug. 12, 1634. He was before Oct. 1636 in charge of a farm, which till 1648 he seems to have worked on shares; from 1648 to 1652 he is charged with an annual rent of f600; from 1652 to 1661, with an annual rent of f500. The indications are that during all these years he occupied the same farm, which appears to have been located some distance north of the fifth, now Patroon's, creek and to have adjoined the farm called de Vlackte, later known as the Schuyler Flatts. Between 1643 and 1648, Cornelis Teunisz spent much of his time at the Manhatans; Aug. 6, 1646, de Hooges urges him to come up the river to see how the harvest proceeds and intimates that he might come to the colony at least once a year to look after his farm. While at the Manhatans, Aug. 22, 1646, he received from Director Kieft a patent for land at Catskill, in return for services rendered in bringing about general peace and in ransoming prisoners in the hands of the Indians. He was appointed the patroon's *voorspraecke,* or representative, May 12, 1639, and as such filled the place of officer jointly with Arent van Curler and Pieter Cornelisz, till the arrival of van der Donck in 1641. Sept. 23, 1650, he was chosen to go with van Curler and others on an embassy to the Maquaes, and in 1658, 1660 and 1661 he was a member of the court of the colony.

1637

By the Rensselaerswyck

Sailed from the Texel, October 8, 1636; arrived at New Amsterdam, March 4, 1637

Albert Andriesz, from Frederikstad, [in the southeast of Norway]; hence, in the early records, his designation as *Noorman.* After 1670, he became known as *Albert Andriesz Bradt.* Aug. 26, 1636, he joined Pieter Cornelisz and Claes Jansz in an agreement with the patroon for the erection of a mill in the colony. In this agreement he is given as tobacco planter, 29 years of age. He sailed with his wife Annetje Barents on the Rensselaerswyck, Oct. 8, 1636, and appears first in the colony under date of April 17, 1637. Soon after his arrival he left Pieter Cornelisz and established himself

as tobacco planter. From May 4, 1652, to May 4, 1672, he is charged with an annual rent of f250 for two mills and land on the Normans Kill. Annetje Barents died before June 5, 1662, leaving him eight children of whom the eldest was born on the Rensselaerswyck and named *Storm*. This son later adopted the name of *van der Zee*. Albert Andriesz married the second time Geertruy Pietersz Vosburgh. He is said to have died June 7, 1686.

Arent Andriesz, tobacco planter; a brother of Albert Andriesz, from Frederikstad, and like him designated as *Noorman*. He appears to have come over with his brother on the Rensselaerswyck and to have stayed with him in the colony for one year. His wages began April 2, 1637, at f75 a year. Between 1638 and 1646, he is various times credited with tobacco furnished to van Curler and de Hooges. May 1, 1658, he obtained a lease for land opposite Beverwyck.

Thijs Barentsz, shoemaker; charged with supplies from June 5, 1637, to 1643, when he was indebted to the amount of f341:14. Jan. 18, 1652, he was ordered to pay his account within a month.

Maurits Jansz van Broeckhuysen; was a young relative of Kiliaen van Rensselaer and came out as farm hand by the Rensselaerswyck. May 12, 1639, he was authorized to establish himself as farmer on de Laets Burg, on the farm formerly occupied by Gerrit Theusz de Reux. In the accounts he is credited with four years' salary, at f110 a year, beginning April 3, 1637. One half year's wages are charged to Cornelis Teunisz, from Breuckelen. His account closes Sept. 7, 1641. Feb. 12, 1642, he is referred to by Kiliaen van Rensselaer as having lately returned from New Netherland.

Carsten Carstensz (Christen Christensz), commonly referred to as *Carsten Carstensz Noorman*; is first entered in the accounts under date of April 17, 1637, hence probably came on the Rensselaerswyck. Before 1644, he was employed as a farm laborer, sawyer, stave splitter, mill hand and roof thatcher. Afterwards he leased a garden, which in 1650 was granted to Gijsbert Cornelisz, from Weesp.

Gijsbert Claesz, also referred to as *Gijsbert Claesz Jongen* (the boy); was a carpenter by trade and like Jacob Jansz, from Amsterdam, is credited in the accounts with four years' wages from April 2, 1637, at f40 a year. Both men appear to have been employed by Albert Andriesz and probably came over with him on the Rensselaerswyck. His account closes Sept. 5, 1641.

Pieter Claesz (Niclaesz), from Nordingen, or Norden, [in East Friesland]; is credited with six years' wages from April 3, 1637, and in Aug. 1644 is mentioned as servant of Symon Walichsz. He probably arrived with the latter on the Rensselaerswyck. He is charged with rent, at f11 a year, from 1643 to 1645, and in 1648–49 appears to have occupied a farm at Bethlehem. He left the colony before June 5, 1649. He was the son in law of Cornelis Hendricksz van Nes.

Crijn (Quirijn) Cornelisz, from Houten, [near Utrecht]. His accounts in the colony run from April 20, 1637, to Aug. 21, 1639 and from Jan 1, 1641, to 1648. May 30, 1640, he is referred to by the patroon as about to sail from Holland. Presumably, therefore, he came out on the Rensselaerswyck in 1637, went back to Holland in 1639 and returned to the colony by den Waterhondt in 1640, accompanied by Cornelis Crijnen, Jan Crijnen, Jan Cornelisz and Jan Reyersz, all from Houten. He served at first under Gerrit

Theusz de Reux and from Jan. 1, 1641, to Jan. 1, 1642, as farm hand on a farm in Greenbush, which he thereafter seems to have occupied as farmer, jointly with Pieter Teunisz, from Brunswijck. In April 1648, he was repeatedly ordered to settle his accounts and Nov. 18, 1649, his farm was leased to Evert Pels and Willem Fredericksz [Bout]. With Christoffel Davids, he also occupied, till stubble time 1649, six morgens of land in Greenbush, which in 1650 were leased to Teunis Dircksz van Vechten. Nov. 2, 1651, Crijn Cornelisz and Hans Jansz, from Rotterdam, received permission to erect a sawmill on a creek on the west side of the river, a little north of Beeren Island.

Pieter Cornelisz, from Munnickendam, [in the province of North Holland]; occasionally referred to as *Pieter Cornelisz Meulenmaecker* (mill wright); sailed by the Rensselaerswyck, Sept. 25, 1636, after having entered in company with Claes Jansz, from Naerden, and Albert Andriesz, from Frederikstad, into an agreement with the patroon for the erection of a sawmill in the colony. In this agreement, dated Aug. 26, 1636, his age is given as 43 years. His account in the colony begins May 4, 1637, and closes May 3, 1649, but from the log of the Rensselaerswyck he is known to have sailed up the river as early as March 24, 1637, and from other documents it would seem that he left the colony in 1646. Oct. 3, 1636, he was appointed councilor and schepen, and May 12, 1639, he received a commission as receiver of tithes and supercargo of the colony's vessel. Jan. 31, 1646, Pieter Cornelisz made a contract with Antony de Hooges for building a horsepower mill in Greenbush, the mill on the fifth creek being most of the time out of order and too inconvenient for the inhabitants on account of *het heen en wedervaeren* (the sailing back and forth).

Roelof Cornelisz, from Houten, [near Utrecht]; brother of Crijn Cornelisz, from Houten; is charged with supplies furnished to him in 1638 and may have arrived with Crijn Cornelisz in 1637. He was at various times employed in splitting wood and in thatching roofs of houses and in 1646 is charged with hire of horses and cows and rent of land.

Goossen Gerritsz, from Westerbroeck [Westbroek, province of Utrecht?]; was engaged for six years, three years at f50 a year and three years at f80 a year. His wages in the colony began April 8, 1637; he probably came by the Rensselaerswyck. In 1646, he is charged with f19:9 received in Holland on Nov. 3, 1645. In Oct. 1648, on the repeated solicitation by the director to accept the place of *gerechts persoon* (member of the court), he pleaded to be excused on the ground that he did not consider himself fit for the office, that he was not possessed of a house and lot and therefore not bound to serve, and that he had not yet settled all his accounts with the patroon. His objections however were overruled and he was urged once more to accept the office, the court, in case of refusal, threatening to proceed to other measures. He finally yielded, on condition that he be first allowed to make a trip to the Manhatans. This was granted and Nov. 19, 1648, he took the oath as member of the court. At his urgent request he was released from his office on Jan. 5, 1651. In the accounts he is charged from 1648 to 1652 with f32 a year for ground rent of a house and license to trade and, jointly with Rutger Jacobsz, from May 1649 to May 1650 with f450 for the lease of the brewery. July 18, 1650, he was granted permission to become a tapster and Sept. 9, 1650, he was with Arent van Curler appointed trustee

of a fund for the building of a school. From May 1, 1655, to May 1, 1658, he and Thomas Jansz are charged with an annual rent of f40, for a small piece of land situated opposite *den sack*. July 19, [1659?] he entered into an agreement with Jeremias van Rensselaer regarding the purchase of hides of cattle to be killed in the colony, showing that by that time he was engaged in the tanning business. After 1660, he is occasionally referred to as *Goossen Gerritsz van Schaick*.

Robert Harmensz; his account in the colony runs from April 17, 1637, to 1638. He is credited with wages earned in repairing a fence, splitting wood, thatching and grinding, and would seem to have been in the employ of Gerrit de Reux. He came probably by the Rensselaerswyck.

Adriaen Huybertsz; is credited with six years' wages at f100 a year, from April 8, 1637; like others whose term of service began at that date, he came probably by the Rensselaerswyck. For four and one half years he was employed by Cornelis Teunisz, from Breuckelen. In 1652, he is charged with five years' rent, at f300 a year, for a farm on the fifth creek, which he seems to have taken over from Rutger Jacobsz, and for the same length of time with f20 a year for trading privileges.

Rutger (Ruth) Jacobsz, from Schoonderwoert [Schoonrewoerd, province of South Holland]; served as farm hand on the farm of Cornelis Teunisz, from Breuckelen, for the term of six years, beginning April 8, 1637, at f100 a year, and probably came on the Rensselaerswyck. Feb. 9, 1643, he was engaged as foreman on *de groote Vlacte* (the great Flats) at f220 a year, a suit of clothes, two shirts and two pairs of shoes, his term of service to begin April 7, 1643. From Jan. 1, 1645, he appears as lessee of a farm on the fifth creek, which in 1647 seems to have been taken over by Adriaen Huybertsz. From 1648 to 1654 he is charged with an annual rent of f125 for a sawmill on the fifth creek, taken over from Andries de Vos, and for the same period he is charged, jointly with Barent Pietersz, with an annual rent of f550 for a saw- and grist-mill, also on the fifth creek. He owned a yacht from about 1648, and April 4, 1649, agreed to pay f32 a year, for three years, for rent of his house lot and the right to the fur trade. Oct. 18, 1650, he and Goossen Gerritsz were authorized to brew beer, on condition of paying a duty of one guilder for every barrel of beer and of brewing, free of charge, the beer needed for the households of van Slichtenhorst and de Hooges. Rutger Jacobsz is credited with f36 for nine months' salary as *raets vriendt* (councilor) and again with salary as councilor, at the rate of f50 a year, from Dec. 18, 1649, to Oct. 18, 1651, when at his urgent request he was released from his duties and succeeded by Jan Baptist van Rensselaer. Rutger Jacobsz married June 3, 1646, at New Amsterdam, Trijntje Jans, from *Bredstede* [Bredstedt, in Schleswig], and died before Dec. 9, 1665.

Claes Jansz, from Nykerck, [province of Gelderland]; is credited with four years' wages, at f120 a year, beginning April 2, 1637, and with carpenter work done between 1642 and 1644 on houses of van Curler, van der Donck, Megapolensis and others. Aug. 30, 1646, Antony de Hooges ordered Nicolaes Coorn, officer of the colony, to seize grain on the farm of Broer Cornelis and to turn the same over to Claes Jansz, from Nykerck, in payment of wages earned by him on de Vlackte while Broer Cornelis was at the Manhatans, as per account of Ruth Jacobsz.

Dirck Jansz, from Edam, [in the province of North Holland]. He and Reynier Thijmensz, from Edam, entered into a contract with Kiliaen van Rensselaer on Aug. 26, 1636, to sail by the ship Rensselaerswyck and to settle in the colony as free colonists, for a period of four years. He is charged in the accounts with supplies from May 9, 1637, to 1642. Under date of May 29, 1643, he is referred to as deceased. He was a member of the council of the colony in 1637.

Jacob Jansz, from Amsterdam; was a carpenter by trade and was engaged for the term of four years, beginning April 2, 1637, at wages of f40 a year. He appears for part of this period to have been employed by Albert Andriesz; in the harvest of 1640, he served under Cornelis Teunisz, from Breuckelen. May 1, 1640, he received f32 extra pay for "faithful service to the patroon." In 1641 he was employed by van Curler to do some copying and from that date till Aug. 20, 1643, when his account was closed by van Curler, he was engaged with other carpenters in building houses and barns.

Thomas Jansz, from Bunnick, [near Utrecht]; was engaged as farm hand for the term of six years, beginning April 8, 1637, at f110 a year, and served under Brant Peelen and Symon Walichsz. He probably came by the Rensselaerswyck. From May 1, 1646, to 1650 he occupied a farm, for which he is charged with an annual rent first of f180 and then of f130; April 11, 1650, van Slichtenhorst leased to him an additional piece of land formerly occupied by Hendrick Albertsz, and from that time till 1652 he is charged with rent of f180 a year. From May 1, 1655, to May 1, 1658, he and Goossen Gerritsz are charged with rent and tithes for a small parcel of land on the east side of the river opposite *den sack*.

In 1656, the accounts contain the name of *Thomas jansen Timmerman*. This man is probably to be identified with Thomas Jansz Mingael, the carpenter, who appears to have been a resident of Beverwyck, and not a settler of Rensselaerswyck.

Jean Labatie (Lebatie, Lebattij, Labatyn, Labatis), also referred to as *Johan Lebatie fransman* (Frenchman); was engaged as a journeyman carpenter for the term of four years, beginning April 2, 1637, at f80 a year, and for part of the time was employed by Albert Andriesz. At the end of the four years, he engaged himself to the patroon for three years more, at f200 a year. Thereafter, van Curler intended to put him on the farm at the Great Flats to trade, but he probably left the patroon's service. In 1648, he is charged in the accounts with the patroon's *Gerechticheyt* (dues) for four years, beginning May 1, 1643, compounded at the rate of f25 a year, which may indicate that he was engaged in the Indian trade, as in 1650 he is spoken of as being well versed in the Maquaes language. June 15, 1647, he received permission from the West India company to erect a house in Fort Orange and to brew therein; in 1649, he is referred to by van Slichtenhorst as being in command of the fort, which may have reference to a temporary absence of Carel van Brugge, who was appointed *commis* Nov. 6, 1647, and is supposed to have acted in that capacity till 1651. Sept. 23, 1650, Jean Labatie, inhabitant of Fort Orange, was summoned to the house of Director van Slichtenhorst and asked to accompany van Curler, Cornelis Teunisz, from Breuckelen, Thomas Chambers and Volckert Hansz on an embassy to the Maquaes to renew the covenant of friendship, but he refused to go, saying that it made

little difference to those in the fort whether they were at war or at peace with the Indians. Aug. 26, 1652, Labatie and Cornelis Teunisz, from Breuckelen, jointly leased the farm formerly occupied by Cornelis Teunisz, but in the accounts Labatie is not charged with rent for this farm and it is likely that he never occupied it. July 20, 1654, Labatie took over the farm on Castle Island formerly leased to Jan Barentsz Wemp, for which from stubble time 1654 to May 1, 1655, he is charged with f150 and thereafter with an annual rent of f300. Feb. 20, 1672, Labatie settled his accounts with Jeremias van Rensselaer.

Arent Pietersz, generally referred to as *Arent Pietersz Jongen* (the boy); was engaged for six years, beginning April 3, 1637, three years at f45 and three years at f75 a year, and served at different times under Albert Andriesz, Cornelis Teunisz and Teunis Dircksz. He is probably the same person as *Aert Pietersz alias Solder*, or *Solder Pietersz*, who was furnished with supplies in 1642 and who appears as late as 1651. The nickname *Solder* would seem to indicate that he was in charge of a *graan zolder*, that is, a grain loft, or granary. July 8, 1649, *Aert Pietersz* was summoned before the court to state whether he would fulfil his promise to *seecker vrouwmens, genaemt Blancke ael* (a certain woman, called fair Alida) and in reply declared that he would marry her at the first opportunity.

Jacob Pietersz, from Utrecht; in one account referred to as *Jacob Pietersz van Uijtrecht alias Veeltje*, and in another as *Jacob Pietersz Veeltje*; was engaged for six years, from April 8, 1637, at f100 a year, and served under Brant Peelen. He left the colony on, or before, Nov. 16, 1644.

* **Hans van Sevenhuysen**; sailed by the Rensselaerswyck as smith's helper to Cornelis Thomasz, but was arrested in England for killing his master in a tavern at Ilfracombe, Dec. 8, 1636.

Arent Steffeniersz (Steevenniersz, Steveniersen), hog dealer; entered into a contract with Kiliaen van Rensselaer before Oct. 4, 1636, and sailed by the Rensselaerswyck. March 22, 1637, he married at the Manhatans the widow of the murdered smith, Cornelis Thomasz. Arent Steffeniersz is charged with supplies in the colony from April 17, 1637, to 1644. In 1639, he accompanied Pieter Cornelisz, from Munnickendam, to the Manhatans to get lime and iron.

Cornelis Teunisz, from Westbroeck (Westerbroeck, Wesbroeck, Wijsbroeck); also referred to as *Cornelis Theunisz bos, Cornelis Theunisz vanden bos, Cornelis Theunissen schoester*, and *Kees schoester*; signs his name *Cornelis thonisen bos*. He came probably from the village of Westbroek, in the province of Utrecht, and would seem from the designation *schoester*, to have been a shoemaker by trade. He sailed with Cornelis Maesen by the Rensselaerswyck, in 1636, and served him in the colony for six years, beginning April 8, 1637, at wages of f100 a year. As early as April 8, 1648, he and Teunis Dircksz van Vechten are mentioned as guardians of the minor children of the late Cornelis Maesen. March 25, 1649, Cornelis Teunisz, from Westbroeck, Volckert Hansz and Cornelis Vos were warned not to engage in illicit trade with the Indians; April 3, 1649, their license was revoked for not observing the ordinance. July 13, 1650, Cornelis Teunisz was ordered to send Jan Hagemans, a free trader, away from his house; April 1, 1650, he was granted the use of a garden between the first and second creeks. He was a magistrate of Fort Orange, prior to Aug. 19, 1662.

Reynier Thijmensz (Tijmense, Timansz, Tymansen), from Edam, [province of North Holland]. He and Dirck Jansz, from Edam, entered into a contract with Kiliaen van Rensselaer, Aug. 26, 1636, to sail by the Rensselaerswyck and to settle in the colony as free colonists for the period of four years. His account in the colony begins May 7, 1637, and closes Sept. 12, 1643. In an extract from his contract his name is given as *reijnier thomassen.*

* **Cornelis Thomasz**, from Rotterdam; engaged as smith, Oct. 4, 1636, and sailed with his wife by the Rensselaerswyck. Dec. 8, 1636, he was stabbed to death by his helper, Hans van Sevenhuysen, in a tavern at Ilfracombe. His widow was married to Arent Steffeniersz, March 22, 1637, at New Amsterdam. Burger Jorisz took his place as smith of the colony.

Teunis Cornelisz van Vechten; his first account in the colony, entered under the name of *theunis Cornelissen van der vechten Jongen,* runs from April 8 to Nov. 14, 1637. He appears next in 1641 as having been three years in the service of Michiel Jansz. It is not unlikely therefore that he arrived as a boy, on the Rensselaerswyck, early in 1637, went back to Holland in the winter of that year, and returned to the colony in 1638, with Michiel Jansz and Teunis Dircksz van Vechten, both of whom came by het Wapen van Noorwegen. He probably came from Vechten, a small village southeast of Utrecht. In the *Schult Boeck vande goederen vant'schip den Waterhondt,* 1640–41, his name is indexed as *Teunis Cornelissen van Westbroeck,* but this is probably a clerical error, due to confusion with *Cornelis Teunisz van Westbroeck.* Between 1647 and 1656, he is referred to as *Thunis Cornelissen alias jonge Poetien, toenis Cornelisz poyntgen* and *tunis Cornelisen Jonge poentie.* Teunis Cornelisz served under Michiel Jansz till May 1, 1646, and then succeeded him on the farm called de Hoogeberch, which he occupied till May 1, 1648. Oct. 15, 1648, Director van Slichtenhorst leased to him for six years the south end of *het greenenbos* (pine woods) with six morgens of old land forming part of the farm of Teunis Dircksz van Vechten, but, owing apparently to animosity on the part of Teunis Dircksz, he was allowed to leave the farm Jan. 27, 1650, and was promised a house in some other part of the colony. Jan. 29, 1650, he complained that the house which he occupied was uninhabitable on account of smoke and Mar. 17, 1650, Director van Slichtenhorst sold to him for f125 a small house south of the fifth creek, formerly occupied by Barent Pietersz and Jan Gerritsz, deceased.

Symon Walichsz (Walichs, Walichsen, Walinchsz, Walings, Walingen, Waelingen), from Wijngaerden, [in the district of het Bildt, in the province of Friesland]; entered into a contract with the patroon Aug. 15, 1636, and sailed by the Rensselaerswyck. His account in the colony begins April 17, 1637. He occupied a farm on Papscanee Island till May 1, 1647, when it was leased to Evert Pels, for six years, at f560 a year. Jan. 14, 1649, Evert Pels had the lease transferred to Juriaen Bestval and Jochem Kettelheym. Symon Walichsz agreed to buy Pieter van der Linden's plantation on Manhattan Island, Oct. 7, 1648, and was killed by the Indians near Paulus Hook, at Pavonia, in March 1649 (*see N.Y.Col.Mss.* 4:428, where his name is given as *Sijmon Walingen vant bilt*).

Burger Jorisz: was at New Amsterdam in 1637 and was secured as smith of Rensselaerswyck to take the place of Cornelis Thomasz, who had been killed by his helper Hans van Sevenhuysen, on the voyage out, at

Ilfracombe, Dec. 8, 1636. The terms upon which Burger Jorisz was engaged are as follows: "Inasmuch as Cornelis Tomassen died and Ar[illegible] Steveniersen, who married the widow, does not understand smith's work, the council of the colony have decided to turn the iron and coal and all the tools over to *Burger Jorisen Smit* at 50% advance in price, and to let him do the work at the rates paid by freemen at the Manhatans, to wit: pound work at six stivers, nails at 10 stivers a hundred, braces at 12 stivers, double braces at 28 stivers and other work proportionately, and this till the patroon makes different arrangements. In the year 1637, the 26th of May, and was signed, Jacob Albertsen Planck, Pieter Cornelissen, X the mark of Dirck Jansen." Burger Jorisz' account in the colony runs from June 4, 1637, to Aug. 18, 1639, when he turned over his tools to Reyer Stoffelsz and moved to the Manahatans. Dec. 18, 1639, he married at New Amsterdam, Engeltje Mans, from Sweden. In the marriage records of the Reformed Dutch church of New York, Burger Jorisz is given as from *Hersberg, in Silesien* (Hirschberg, in Silesia).

1638

By den Harinck

Sailed from the Texel shortly after September 21, 1637; arrived at New Amsterdam, March 28, 1638

Frans Altersz (Aldersz, Albertsz), cooper; sailed by den Harinck, Sept. 1637, in the stead of Jan Willemsz Schut. His board on the ship is charged to Symon Walichsz. He is credited with wages for 39 months and 15 days, at f14 a month, beginning April 27, 1638, and is charged with supplies till 1642. Nov. 20, 1644, a bill of Frans Altersz, for cooper's work, signed by Symon Walichsz, is sent to Arent van Curler, then on his way to Holland.

Jacob Jansz (Gardenier), from Campen [Kampen, in the province of Overyssel], carpenter; generally referred to as *Jacob Jansz flodder;* appears first in the accounts of the colony as *knecht* (helper or servant) of Claes Jansz Ruyter and not unlikely sailed with him on den Harinck, in Sept. 1637. In the spring of 1642 he was at Amsterdam and applied to the patroon for permission to do carpenter work in the colony; the same year he is in the accounts charged with supplies. In 1647 he had a saw- and grist-mill in Greenbush which on Nov. 18, 1649, was leased to Evert Pels and Willem Fredericksz. From 1653 to 1654 he appears as lessee of a mill at Bethlehem and Feb. 2, 1654, he obtained the lease of the saw- and grist-mill on the fifth creek, for the term of eight years, beginning May 18, 1654. In the first two volumes of deeds in the Albany county clerk's office, he is referred to as *Jacob Jansz Gardenier, alias Flodder.*

Claes Jansz, from Naerden, [province of North Holland]; also referred to as *Claes Jansz Ruyter*, and as *Claes de Ruijter;* was a house carpenter by trade and 33 years of age in 1636. Aug. 26, 1636, he entered, jointly with Pieter Cornelisz and Albert Andriesz, into an agreement with the patroon for the erection of a sawmill in the colony, but for some reason failed to accompany his partners on the Rensselaerswyck in 1636, and sailed by den Harinck in Sept. 1637. In May 1640, he and his wife Pietertje Jans were apparently living at the Manhatans. He is credited in the accounts with 60 weeks' board of Arent van Curler.

By den Calmer Sleutel
Sailed from the Texel at the end of December 1637

Gijsbert Adriaensz (Arentsz, Aertsz), from Bunnick, [near Utrecht]; sailed on den Calmer Sleutel, at the age of 22, and was engaged as farm servant for six years, at wages ranging from f80 to f110 a year. He served for four years, beginning April 2, 1638, on the farm of Brant Peelen; for ¾ year on the farm of Teunis Dircksz; and for 1¼ years, jointly with Sander Leendersz, in running the colony's yacht Rensselaerswyck. He was a brother of Rutger Adriaensz, the tailor, who appears first in 1646.

Arent van Curler (Corler), from Nykerck, [in the province of Gelderland]; sailed as assistant to Jacob Albertsz Planck by den Calmer Sleutel, at the age of 18 years. May 12, 1639, he was commissioned secretary and bookkeeper of the colony, and from 1642 to 1644 he held the office of *commis*. He sailed for Holland by het Wapen van Rensselaerswyck, Oct. 20, 1644, having married, probably in 1643, Anthonia Slachboom, or Slaghboom, whom O'Callaghan, apparently on the strength of van Curler's statement, *History of New Netherland*, 1:464, has identified with Teuntje Jeuriaens, the widow of Jonas Bronck. Sept. 30, 1647, while van Curler was still in Holland, he obtained a lease for six years of the farm called de Vlackte, but May 5, 1649, this lease was transferred to Jacob Jansz, from Stoutenburch. Van Curler returned to New Netherland probably at the end of 1647 and on the arrival of Director van Slichtenhorst, early in 1648, was nominated as *Gecommitteerde*, but various circumstances prevented his accepting the office and taking the oath till Jan. 5, 1651. In the accounts he is credited with an annual salary of f200, as *Gecommitteerde & raetsvrint*, from July 1, 1652 to July 1, 1655, and with an annual salary of f200, as *gecommitteerde*, from 1655 to 1658. Sept. 9, 1650, on the petition of the inhabitants of the colony, Arent van Curler and Goossen Gerritsz were appointed trustees of voluntary contributions for the erection of a school, and Sept. 23, 1650, van Curler was chosen to go with others on an embassy to the Maquaes. He became one of the leaders in the settlement of Schenectady in 1661–62, and was drowned on Lake Champlain in 1667.

Elbert Elbertsz (Albertsz), from Nykerck, [in the province of Gelderland]; was a weaver by trade and sailed by den Calmer Sleutel, at the age of 18 years. In 1646 he married Aeltje Cornelis, the widow of Gerrit Wolphertsz (*N.Y.Col.Mss.* 2:152).

Gerrit Hendricksz, from Nykerck, [province of Gelderland], shoemaker; sailed with Arent van Curler by den Calmer Sleutel, at the age of 15 years. He was engaged for six years, at wages ranging from f40 to f100 a year; his first three years' wages, from April 2, 1638, to April 2, 1641, are charged to Albert Andriesz. He does not appear in the records of the colony after 1642.

Claes Jansz, from Nykerck, [province of Gelderland]; was a tailor by trade and sailed with Arent van Curler by den Calmer Sleutel, at the age of 17 years.

By het Wapen van Noorwegen
Sailed from the Texel in May 1638; arrived at New Amsterdam about August 4, 1638

Adriaen Cornelisz, from Barsingerhorn, [province of North Holland], also referred to as *Adriaen Cornelisz Berghoorn* and *Adriaen Cornelisz van Barsingerwout;* was engaged May 10, 1638, for three years, as foreman under Maurits Jansz, and sailed on het Wapen van Noorwegen. His wages in the colony, at f140 a year, began Aug. 14, 1638. He does not appear after 1643.

Jan Dircksz, from Amersfoort, [in the province of Utrecht]; is entered in the accounts as *Jan dircksen Engelsman van Amersfoort,* showing that he was a native of England; was engaged as farm laborer, for six years, at wages ranging from f30 to f50 a year. His service in the colony began Aug. 16, 1638, and he appears at first as servant of Michiel Jansz, so that he probably arrived with the latter on het Wapen van Noorwegen. In 1644, he was employed by Reyer Stoffelsz. Nov. 19, 1648, Claes Gerritsz testified that Ruth Jacobsz ordered him to beat Jan Dircksz Engelsman, if he proved refractory.

Claes Gijsbertsz; was, apparently in 1641, in the service of Michiel Jansz and may have come out with him by het Wapen van Noorwegen, in 1638.

Symon Jansz Henypot, son in law of Pieter Cornelisz, from Munnickendam; sailed by het Wapen van Noorwegen and was apparently in the colony for a short time in 1639.

Michiel Jansz, from Schrabbekercke ['s Heer Abtskerke in the province of Zealand]; came with his wife and two servants by het Wapen van Noorwegen in 1638. He was originally engaged as farm hand, but before his departure from Holland was promoted to farmer; he served as foreman in 1638 and 1639, and from 1640 to 1646 was farmer on the farm called de Hoogeberch. July 27, 1646, he received permission to leave the colony and to reside at the Manhatans, on condition that his accounts be settled. Oct. 8, 1648, the court ordered him to prepare a full statement of his accounts by Saturday next, or sooner, "if his voyage should thereby be delayed." Oct. 10, a similar order was issued and a few days later Director van Slichtenhorst asked that the court impose on Michiel Jansz the penalty of death or such other sentence as it shall see fit for the sale of ammunition to Indians during the war, together with a fine of f50 for beavers sent to Fort de Hoop, 1644, without paying duty. May 29, 1649, the court once more ordered Michiel Jansz to render a detailed account and July 27, 1650, he was asked to sign the account rendered by him.

Willem Meynten (Meijntten, Mijnten, Menten); served as a farm laborer under Cornelis Maesen for the period of six years, beginning Aug. 14, 1638, at wages ranging from f40 to f60 a year. Thereafter, he carted stone for the foundation of the house of Domine Megapolensis, graded the latter's garden and did other day labor. In Sept. 1648, he seems to have been in the employ of Teunis Dircksz van Vechten.

Jan Michielsz, from Edam, [province of North Holland]; was a tailor by trade and arrived by het Wapen van Noorwegen, accompanied by his young son, for whom the patroon paid one year's board to the Orphan Masters at Edam. April 30, 1648, the court of the colony granted the petition of Jan Verbeeck and Jan Michielsz to exercise their trade as

tailors, with one helper, to the exclusion of all others. In 1651, Jan Michielsz built a small house in the village and agreed to pay eight beavers a year for ground rent and the right to exercise his trade.

Rijck (Rijckert) Rutgersz; was engaged for six years, beginning Aug. 16, 1638, at wages of f120 a year. From 1640 to 1644, he served under Teunis Dircksz van Vechten, with whom he would seem to have come on het Wapen van Noorwegen. He leased Bethlehem's Island, Nov. 29, 1648, for the term of six years, but left the island, March 17, 1650, perhaps as the result of a quarrel with Christoffel Davids, who struck him on the head with a club on March 3, 1650. Jan Reyersz, from Houten, succeeded him on the farm.

Abraham Stevensz, in the earliest accounts referred to as *Abraham Stevensz Jongen* (the boy), later as *Abraham Stevensz Croact* (the Croatian), and in 1650 as *Abraham Stevensz d Capeteijn* (the captain); he is credited with six years' wages from Aug. 14, 1638, two years at f30 a year, two years at f40 a year, and two years at f50 a year; for 4½ years he served under Teunis Dircksz van Vechten. In 1646, he is referred to as *maet* (partner) of Claes Teunisz, alias Uylenspiegel. Abraham Stevensz leased the *Valeije* or maizeland, behind the farm of Broer Cornelis, Feb. 3, 1650, at an annual rent of one and a half beavers, taking upon himself all expenses; at Easter 1654, he turned the lease over to Barent Pietersz.

Teunis Dircksz van Vechten, presumably from Vechten, a small village near Utrecht; arrived with his wife, one child and two servants by het Wapen van Noorwegen, in 1638, but appears as early as July 20, 1632, as farmer on Pieter Bijlvelt's farm at the Manhatans. He is occasionally referred to as *Teunis Dircksen Poentie*. He worked in 1638 and 1639 as a farm laborer, but from 1640 to 1663, and perhaps later, occupied a farm at the south end of Greenbush, adjoining the farm at one time occupied by Teunis Cornelisz van Vechten and later by Cornelis Hendricksz van Nes. He had in 1648 and 1649 a half interest in the colony's brewery, in Greenbush, which was offered for sale on March 7, 1650. In Feb. 1651, he was prosecuted for calling Director van Slichtenhorst, in the presence of many people, *een ouwde graeuwe dief en schelm* (an old gray thief and a rascal); for calling Domine Megapolensis an informer and threatening to stab him with a knife; for selling his wheat at f11 a mudde, contrary to the orders of the patroon; for ordering Willem Menten four times during the night of Sept. 18, 1648, to fire off a musket in the brewery, thereby causing Monsr. Labatie and some soldiers of the fort to cross the river; for calling Teunis Cornelisz a thief and a rascal and striking him on the head for having leased the six morgens of his, Teunis Dircksz', farm which the authorities of the colony had reserved; for fighting with Pieter Hartgers and Abraham Staas; and for letting two horses stand in front of Jan Verbeeck's house, in severely cold weather, without cover or food.

Christoffel Davids, also referred to as *Kit davitsz;* according to his own statement, he was born in England and on Sept. 3, 1658, was 42 years of age (*Mortgages*, A, p. 93, Albany county clerk's office). He appears first in the colony in 1638 and between 1642 and 1647 is various times credited with tobacco furnished to Arent van Curler and Antony de Hooges. Till stubble time 1649, he was with Crijn Cornelisz in possession of six morgens of land in Greenbush, and July 22, 1650, he leased the *Dominees*

Hoeck, on the west side of the river, opposite Papscanee Island, for [illegible] years, at an annual rent of f50, in addition to tithes, Christoffel David[illegible] build his own house and fences and the patroon to furnish the live s[illegible] March 3, 1650, an action was brought against him for striking Rijck Re[illegible]gersz on the head, for beating his servant and for wounding Jan Dirck[illegible] from Bremen.

1639

By de Liefde

Sailed from the Texel September 25, 1638; arrived at New Amsterdam, December 27, 1638

Willem Juriaensz, commonly referred to as *Willem Jeuriaensz Backer* (the baker), once, in 1646, as *Willem Jeuriaensz, alias Capitaijn*, and again, in 1650, as *Capiteijn* (captain). He made a contract with Kiliaen van Rensselaer, May 7, 1638, and sailed by "the ship of the West India Company," presumably de Liefde. He is credited from about 1641 to Oct. 8, 1647, with wages earned by baking on the farms of Symon Walichsz and Gerrit de Reux and on the farm called de Vlackte; also, in 1643, with boards furnished to various farmers, apparently from the sawmill of Carsten Carstensz, in which he may have had an interest. At first he probably worked with Harry Albertsz, baker, who sailed for Holland about April 1641. Willem Juriaensz was sentenced to banishment from the colony for various misdeeds on Feb. 4, 1644, and again on Aug. 29, 1647, for attacking de Hooges with a knife, but in each case respite was granted on condition that he refrain from molesting people. In 1650 new charges were brought against him and July 18, 1650, he was once more sentenced to banishment from the colony, the court resolving July 27, 1650, that he be brought in irons on board the yacht of Rutger Jacobsz and taken to the Manhatans. Aug. 4, 1650, he was released to settle his affairs, on promise that he would comply with the last sentence, but whether on account of his old age (in 1650 he is described as fully 70 years of age), or for other reasons, nothing more seems to have been done in the matter. Nov. 30, 1651, Willem Juriaensz declared that he refused to fulfil his contract with Jan van Hoesen, dated Jan. 30, 1650, and Jan. 18, 1652, the court gave Jan van Hoesen permission to occupy the *erf* (lot, or bakery) of Willem Juriaensz, on condition that the latter be allowed to dwell in his house as long as he lived *ofte de gelegenheijt presenteert* (or an opportunity for removing to another place presented itself). *Cf.* O'Callaghan, *History of New Netherland*, 1:437–38.

Jacob Aertsz (Arentsz), from Utrecht; referred to as *Jacob Aertsz Wagenaer*, and also as *Jacob Adriaensz Wagenaer* (the wagoner); sailed on den Calmer Sleutel, Dec. 1637, at the age of 25, as farm servant for Albert Andriesz. He served for 1¼ years at the Manhatans and June 26, 1639, began his service in the colony, for the term of six years, at wages ranging from f90 to f120 a year. He is charged in the accounts with supplies furnished by Albert Andriesz, but is entered as servant of Cornelis Maesen. April 2, 1648, the court ordered him to serve Evert Pels for one year, so as to complete his term. Feb. 23, 1649, he appeared before the

court on the charge of having the preceding day, with Jacob Adriaensz Raedemaecker (wheelwright) and Harmen Bastiaensz, prevented Director van Slichtenhorst from arresting Jacob Toenijs, servant of Jan Verbeeck, in the *Greenen Bos*.

By den Harinck

Sailed from the Texel in May 1639; arrived at New Amsterdam, July 7, 1639

Jan Cornelisz, tobacco planter and carpenter, probably from Leyden; sailed by den Harinck in 1639; he is usually referred to as *Jan Cornelisz Timmerman* and appears to have been a master carpenter who had other carpenters in the colony in his employ. July 18, 1641, the patroon designates him as the person who may build the proposed church. His account runs from 1639 to 1647. In 1646 he offered to repair the mill dam on the fifth creek for f550, but his bid was thought too high and rejected.

Sander Leendertsz Glen; sailed with his wife, Catalijn Donckesz, by den Harinck, in 1639. March 11, 1649, they acknowledged their signatures to contracts of March 28, 1639, and Feb. 23, 1645, and stated that they sailed the two yachts of the patroon from 1641, for three years, "but not when they tapped liquor." The nature of the two contracts is not disclosed. Sander Leendertsz is credited with wine and beer furnished between 1644 and 1646, and charged with f32 a year from 1647 to 1652, for ground rent and the right to trade with the Indians. Aug. 2, 1649, Director van Slichtenhorst notified Sander Leendertsz and other skippers not to transport colonists to the Manhatans without his consent.

Andries Hendricksz; arrived by den Harinck and served for four years, beginning Aug. 14, 1639, under Cornelis Teunisz, from Breuckelen.

Marten Hendricksz, from Hamelwaerde [Hamelwörden, near Freiburg on the Elbe, Hanover]; came on den Harinck and was engaged for six years as farm hand at f100 a year, beginning Aug. 14, 1639. He was for three years and 8½ months employed by Michiel Jansz, and for two years and 3½ months by Cornelis Teunisz, from Breuckelen. From Nov. 1, 1645, to March 1, 1646, he was in the service of Antony de Hooges. He is credited with 26 weeks' board of Hans Vos, the court messenger, and in 1651 appears to have had an interest in the brewery, with Evert Pels. In 1657, he is referred to as *Marten de bier Craaker* and *Marten de bierkracker*. He is perhaps the same person as *Marten Hendricksz Verbeeck*, who on Feb. 1, 1652, obtained a lot next to Jacob Simonsz Klomp, the rent to commence Easter 1653.

Barent Pietersz Koijemans [Coeymans]; came by den Harinck and was engaged for six years, beginning Aug. 14, 1639, at f30 a year for the first two years, f40 for the next two years and f50 for the last two years. He worked for four years under Pieter Cornelisz, the millwright, and is in the accounts referred to as the latter's *jonghen* (boy). Early in Oct. 1645, Barent Pietersz and Jan Gerritsz entered into an agreement with de Hooges for sawing boards at the patroon's mill on the fifth creek; Oct. 11, 1646, the agreement was canceled and a new one entered into whereby the two men jointly took charge of the sawmill, and Jan Gerritsz alone of "both the mills" [sawmill and grist-mill?], the contract to last till the end of Jan Gerritsz' term of service. May 18, 1648, [perhaps the

date of Jan Gerritsz' death], Barent Pietersz and Rutger Jacobsz leased the sawmill and grist-mill on the fifth creek, at an annual rent of f150. From Dec. 14, 1648, to Dec. 14, 1654, the same men are charged with f125 a year for water rights of a sawmill on the fifth creek, which Rutger Jacobsz took over from Andries de Vos. Dec. 14, 1654, the same water rights were leased to Barent Pietersz and Teunis Cornelisz Spitsenbergh for f150 a year, and Aug. 3, 1656, the two men obtained permission to erect a third mill on the fifth creek for which they are charged f100 a year, from Aug. 1, 1657. After 1645, Barent Pietersz is sometimes referred to as *Barent de Molenaer* (the miller). Jan. 19, 1651, he is called *swaeger* (brother in law) of Andries de Vos. A brother by the name of Lucas Pietersz is mentioned in the court proceedings in 1650.

Harry (Hendrick) Albertsz, from London, baker; his first accounts in the colony run from 1639 to April 2, 1641. He then left for Holland and in June 1642, at the age of 29 years, returned to the colony, on den Houttuyn, accompanied by his wife Geertruyt Dries, from Doesburch, [in the province of Gelderland]. June 7, 1642, he signed a contract with the patroon for the place of ferrymaster. He died before April 11, 1650, when the land formerly occupied by him was leased to Thomas Jansz. He was succeeded as ferrymaster by Jacob Jansz Stol.

Reyer Stoffelsz, smith; was at New Amsterdam in 1638 and succeeded Burger Jorisz as smith of Rensselaerswyck on Aug. 18, 1639. He does not appear in the colony after 1647.

1640

By den Waterhondt

Sailed from the Texel in June or July 1640

Gijsje Berents [Barents], wife of Pieter Jacobsz; is charged with board on den Waterhondt in 1640, and credited with 28 days' work done by her husband on the house of Arent van Curler. It is not unlikely that her husband was the same person as Pieter Jacobsz, *constapel* of Fort Orange, who on April 15, 1652, by order of Johannes Dyckman tore van Slichtenhorst's proclamation from the house of Gijsbert Cornelisz, the tavern keeper.

Adriaen Teunisz van der Bilt; was engaged for six years, beginning Sept. 24, 1640, three years at f90 a year and three years at f100 a year. He probably came by den Waterhondt, as farm laborer for Symon Walichsz. It is uncertain whether the words *van der Bilt,* represent a family name, or have reference to the village of de Bilt, near Utrecht, as Adriaen Teunisz' place of origin. If used as a family name, it is probable that *Adriaen Teunisz van der Bilt* was the same person as *Arijen Teunisz van Luijten* [from Luyten-Ambacht, in North Brabant], who is charged with supplies in 1642.

Lysbeth Brants, }
Gerritje Brants, } daughters of Brant Peelen van Nykerck. They came by den Waterhondt.

Cornelis Cornelisz, from Schoenderwoerdt [Schoonrewoerd, in the province of South Holland]; served as farm laborer for six years, begin-

ning Sept. 4, 1640, at wages ranging from f80 to f100 a year. He is probably the same person as *Cornelis Vos*, and *Cornelis Cornelisz alias Vosje*, who appears in the account books from 1642 to 1657. Jan. 29, 1649, *Cornelis gen^t vossgen* (Cornelis, called vossgen) leases a farm adjoining Rem Jansz, the smith, on the north.

Jan Cornelisz, from Houten, [near Utrecht]; was engaged as farm hand for six years; three years at f100 a year and three years at f110 a year, his wages beginning Sept. 4, 1640. For the first year and eight months he was in the service of Symon Walichsz; the rest of his term he was in the service of Crijn Cornelisz, from Houten. He was probably a brother of Crijn Cornelisz and would seem to have come with him on den Waterhondt, in company with Cornelis Crijnen and Jan Crijnen.

Cornelis Crijnen (Krijnen, Quirijnen), from Houten, [near Utrecht]; is charged with board on den Waterhondt and credited with wages for mason's work on cellar of Domine Megapolensis and for spading of gardens. He was probably a son of Crijn Cornelisz, from Houten, whose surety he became July 7, 1646. Oct. 13, 1648, he was forbidden to leave the colony without furnishing two sureties for the payment of certain amounts owed by him, and April 29, 1649, he is referred to as having left the colony.

Jan Crijnen (Krijnen), from Houten, [near Utrecht]. Before Sept. 6, 1642, he was for a year and six months in the service of Symon Walichsz; after that date he appears to have been in the service of Crijn Cornelisz, from Houten. He was probably the latter's son and may have arrived with Cornelis Crijnen by den Waterhondt.

Claes Gerritsz, from Schoennerwoorde [Schoonrewoerd, in the province of South Holland]; was engaged as farm laborer May 26, 1640, for six years, three years at f100 a year and three years at f110 a year. His wages in the colony began Sept. 24, 1640. He was at different times employed by Brant Peelen, Michiel Jansz, Cornelis Teunisz, from Breuckelen, and on the farm called de Vlackte. In 1648, he was prosecuted by Director van Slichtenhorst for selling ammunition and bartering skins, contrary to his contract. Claes Gerritsz claimed that van Curler gave him permission to trade and the case dragged along till Nov. 10, 1651, when it was settled by arbitration.

Nijs Jacobsz; was engaged for six years, as farm hand, at wages ranging from f20 to f40 a year. His term of service began Sept. 4, 1640, and his board is charged to Crijn Cornelisz, from Houten; he doubtless came with the latter on den Waterhondt.

Teunis Jacobsz, from Schoonderwoert [Schoonrewoerd, in the province of South Holland]; in one instance referred to as *Tuenis Rut Jacobsz broeder* (Tuenis, the brother of Rutger Jacobsz); was engaged as farm hand for the term of six years, beginning Sept. 4, 1640; three years at f90 a year and three years at f100 a year. He served apparently first under Symon Walichsz and then under Cornelis Teunisz, from Breuckelen. He probably came by den Waterhondt. From 1650 to 1652 he is charged with f16 a year for a house lot. He married April 19, 1650, at New Amsterdam, Sara Denijs, from England.

Jan Reyersz, from Houten, [near Utrecht]; was engaged for six years, beginning Sept. 4, 1640, at wages of f105 a year for the first three years and

of f112 a year for the last three years. He served for 1¾ years under Cornelis Maesen and for the rest of his term under Crijn Cornelisz, the Houten. March 17, 1650, he took over from Rijck Rutgersz the lease of Bethlehem's Island, which was renewed on Feb. 15, 1653, for eight years, at a yearly rent of f230 and f45 for tithes.

Dirck Teunisz, son of Teunis Dircksz van Vechten; came by den Waterhondt.

Gerrit Jansz, from Haerlem; also referred to as *Gerrit Jansen Cuyper* and *Gerrit Jansz Kuijper* (the cooper); seems to have done cooper's work in the colony as early as 1640, and is mentioned in the court proceedings under date of July 16, 1648. May 4, 1647, Antony de Hooges gave him a promissory note for f28, being the balance of money due to him for *'thaelen vant Geschut* (bringing the ordnance).

Cornelis Spierinck; charged with supplies in 1642 and 1643 and credited with f107:15:8 for copying and other work in the service of Arent van Curler, in the course of 1½ years, previous to the arrival of Antony de Hooges in the spring of 1642.

1641

By den Eyckenboom

Sailed from Amsterdam, May 17, 1641; *arrived at New Amsterdam in August* 1641

Adriaen van der Donck, from Breda, [in the province of North Brabant]; son of Cornelis van der Donck, who appears in New Netherland in 1655. Adriaen van der Donck was commissioned officer of justice, or schout, of Rensselaerswyck, May 13, 1641, and sailed four days later by den Eyckenboom. He occupied a farm on Castle Island till Jan. 17, 1646, when the house was destroyed by fire and he and his wife, the daughter of the Rev. Francis Doughty, temporarily accepted the hospitality of Antony de Hooges. Feb. 23, after a quarrel with de Hooges, he left the latter's house and moved to the fort (*see* de Hooges' account of the quarrel, O'Callaghan, *History of New Netherland,* 1:469–70, erroneously attributed to van Curler, who was at the time in Holland). May 3, 1646, van der Donck was still in the colony, but soon after he left and established a sawmill and plantation on the *Saegh kil,* in his colony of Colendonck, in the present city of Yonkers, for which he had obtained a grant in 1645. Before leaving Rensselaerswyck, he transferred to Cornelis Segersz van Voorhout the remaining three years' lease of his farm on Castle Island. He was succeeded as officer by Nicolaes Coorn. Early in May 1646, in an account with Abraham Clock, de Hooges refers to van der Donck as *de Joncker,* which is probably the earliest mention of the title and which may have reference to his having recently become proprietor of a colony. Adriaen van der Donck died in 1655.

Cornelis Hendricksz van Nes (van Es); was in the colony in 1641, and probably came with Andries de Vos, on den Eyckenboom. From 1642, he is charged with tithes of a farm at Bethlehem, which he seems to have occupied till the fall of 1648, when van Slichtenhorst brought actions against him for calling him a liar and a cheat and for throwing oat straw on the dump heap out of spite against the director and to the detriment of the next

lessee. In April 1649, he made preparations to leave the colony, but for some reason stayed and Aug. 25, 1650, he leased, for eight years at f225 a year, a farm in Greenbush, formerly occupied by Teunis Cornelisz van Vechten, together with six morgens of land belonging to the adjoining farm of Teunis Dircksz van Vechten. Van Nes served as *raets persoon* (councilor) of Rensselaerswyck, at an annual salary of f50, from 1652 to 1658, and again in 1660, 1661 and 1663. He lived with his wife Maijgen Hendricksen, at Vianen, province of South Holland, in 1625, and owned land at Scherperswyck, near Leksmond, in the neighborhood of Vianen, as late as 1661.

Andries de Vos; was a carpenter by trade and sailed by den Eyckenboom in May 1641. He occupied a farm [at Bethlehem?] from 1642 and in Oct. 1648 is referred to as *gerechts persoon* (member of the court). Jan. 21, 1649, the court of the colony decided that he must pay f62:10 a year for the patroon's rights of the mill at Bethlehem. Oct. 18, 1650, he entered into an agreement to lease the creek south of Thomas Chambers' farm for six years at an annual rent of f75 and to erect thereon a saw- and grist-mill, but Feb. 16, 1651, he was released from his obligation on the ground of inconvenience. He was a brother in law of Barent Pietersz Koijemans.

Hans Jansz Eencluys (een kluijs, in Cluijs), by his mark well identified with Hans Jansz, from Rotterdam; appears at New Amsterdam in 1639 and seems to have been in Rensselaerswyck as early as 1641. He was in July 1648, preparatory to Stuyvesant's visit, employed with Jan Dircksz, from Bremen, to clean the colony's cannon, and in the spring of 1650 acted as interpreter for Jacob Jansz Flodder in buying land from the Indians. In 1651 he operated a sawmill for Evert Pels, being under contract till May 1652. Nov. 3, 1651, Hans Jansz and Crijn Cornelisz received permission to erect a sawmill on a creek on the west side of the river, a little north of Beeren Island; Sept. 30, 1656, Hans Jansz and Abraham Pietersz Vosburch obtained a lease of the water power on the creek south of the farm of Jan Barentsz Wemp.

1642

By den Coninck David

Sailed from Amsterdam, July 23, 1641; arrived at New Amsterdam, November 29, 1641

Antony de Hooges; was engaged as underbookkeeper and assistant to Arent van Curler, and sailed from the Texel by den Coninck David, July 30, 1641. He reached New Amsterdam Nov. 29, 1641, but apparently did not arrive in the colony till April 10, 1642, being credited from that date till April 10, 1644, with a salary of f150 a year. From van Curler's departure for Holland, in Oct. 1644, till van Slichtenhorst's arrival on March 22, 1648, he was entrusted with the business management of the colony; from the latter date till his death, on or about Oct. 11, 1655, he held the offices of secretary and *gecommitteerde*. In the accounts, he is credited, from May 11, 1652, to Oct. 11, 1655, with a salary of f360 a year as secretary, and for the same period with a salary of f100 as *gecommitteerde*, also with f56, for salary as *voorleeser* (reader in the church) during two months and one week in 1653. In a petition for salary, March 27, 1648, he states that he has been for more than six years in the service of the patroon and for four years has not received any salary; that he has now been entrusted with a new

office without any mention of salary; and that he must have a house built inasmuch as the storehouse, assigned to him for a dwelling, has been turned into a church. He married, in Oct. 1647, a daughter of Albert Andries, named Eva, who on Aug. 13, 1657, became the wife of Roelof Swartwout.

Lucas Smit (Smith, Smitt, Smits), from Jehansberg [Johannisburg, in the district of Gumbinnen, in East Prussia]; arrived at New Amsterdam, by den Coninck David, Nov. 29, 1641, and at once entered the service of Domine Bogardus. Aug. 13, 1642, he came to Rensselaerswyck and from that date till May 1, 1644, was employed at the patroon's house at wages of f100 a year. From May 1, 1644, to April 13, 1646, he served as a farm laborer on de Vlackte and also as a clerk, at a yearly salary of f200. He left the colony in 1646, with a testimonial of good conduct from Antony de Hooges.

Jan Teunisz, from Leyden, carpenter; sailed by den Coninck David at the end of July 1641, but does not appear in the colony till 1642. He left probably about 1646.

Jan Verbeeck, from Breda, [province of North Brabant], tailor; was to sail by den Coninck David with his wife, child and maid servant, but in the accounts of the colony is charged with passage of himself, wife and child only. His account begins in 1642; he probably spent the winter at the Manhatans. Oct. 22, 1648, he was indebted to the amount of f737:9:8, which he promised to pay promptly in five instalments on condition that the first year, 1649–50, he should be free from ground rent for his lot in the *bijcenwoninge* (village). He failed to fulfil his agreement and accordingly is charged with an annual rent of f32 from 1649. His house stood in Greenbush and was in 1658 taken over by Jan Baptist van Rensselaer. April 30, 1648, the court of Rensselaerswyck granted the petition of Jan Verbeeck and Jan Michielsz for the exclusive right to exercise their trade as tailors with one helper [Jacob Teunisz], at wages of 36 stivers a day each for themselves and 30 stivers a day for the helper. Jan Verbeeck was appointed *Gerechts persoon* (member of the court) of Rensselaerswyck on Jan. 5, 1651, and took the oath on Jan. 12th.

Volckert Hansz, after 1651 usually referred to as *Volckert Jansz*, and still later as *Volckert Jansz Douw*. His name is first mentioned under date of April 27, 1642; in the harvest of 1647, he was employed on the Vlackte. From 1647 to 1649, he and Jan Thomasz are jointly charged with f32 a year for ground rent and the right to trade; from 1649 to 1652 Volckert Jansz is charged with f32 a year for his place *aenden berch* (on the hill) on which he built a house. From May 1, 1653, to May 1, 1658, Pieter Hartgers, Volckert Jansz and Jan Thomasz are charged jointly with an annual rent of f560 for a farm on Papscanee Island, formerly occupied by Juriaen Bestval. Volckert Jansz and Jan Thomas bought this farm in 1658, for 950 beavers or f7600; and Oct. 12, 1694, Volckert Jansz settled his account for one half of the tithes till 1688. Jan. 24, 1664, the council of Rensselaerswyck passed a resolution annulling the purchase of land from the Indians, at Schodac, made by Volckert Jansz and Jan Thomasz without the consent of the colony. When notice of this resolution was served on them, they produced a patent from Stuyvesant, dated Nov. 3, 1663. In 1650, Volckert Jansz accompanied Arent van Curler on an embassy to the Maquaes.

By den Houttuyn

Sailed from the Texel in June 1642; *arrived at New Amsterdam, August* 4, 1642

Hendrick Andriesz (Driesz), from [Doesburch, province of Gelderland]; was the brother in law of Harry Albertsz and sailed with the latter on den Houttuyn, at the age of 21. He appears in the colony till 1651.

Juriaen Bestval (Bestvall, Bestivall, Westval, Westvael, Westvaelt, van Westvaele), from Luyderdorp [Leiderdorp, near Leyden]; came by den Houttuyn and drew wages in the colony from Aug. 13, 1642. In July 1644, he is referred to as servant of Michiel Jansz. Jan. 14, 1649, Juriaen Bestval and Jochem Kettelheym took over from Evert Pels the remaining term of the lease, till May 1, 1653, of the farm formerly occupied by Symon Walichsz; Oct. 8, 1651, Jochem Kettelheym was released from his obligations and Juriaen Bestval became solely responsible. This farm was on Papscanee Island and was leased from May 1, 1653, to May 1, 1658, by Pieter Hartgers, and in 1658 sold to Volckert Jansz and Jan Thomasz.

Johan Carstensz, from Barlt, [in the province of Schleswig-Holstein, Prussia]; came by den Houttuyn and drew wages in the colony from Aug. 13, 1642. In July 1644, he appears as servant of Michiel Jansz.

Jan Helmsz (Helms, Helmsen, Helmichsen, Helmes, Helmessen), from Barlt, [in the province of Schleswig-Holstein, Prussia]; also referred to as *Jan Helmsen alias Jan de Bock;* came by den Houttuyn and drew wages in the colony from Aug. 13, 1642. From about 1650 to 1658, he is charged with an annual rent of f445 for a farm at Bethlehem which he appears to have taken over from Jan Dircksz, from Bremen.

Claes Jansz, from Waelwijck, [about 14 miles west of Bois-le-Duc, in the province of North Brabant]; came by den Houttuyn in 1642 and was still in the colony in 1649.

Paulus Jansz, from Geertruydenbergh, [in the province of North Brabant]; came by den Houttuyn and appears in the accounts as *jongen* (boy) of Adriaen van der Donck, wages beginning Aug. 13, 1642.

Jochem Kettelheym (Kettelhuyn, Kettelheun, Kuttelheijm, Kuttelhuijn, Cuttelhuyn); came by den Houttuyn and served in the colony from Aug. 13, 1642, under Andries de Vos. From Sept. 20, 1646, to April 20, 1648, he was employed on de Vlackte, at wages of f120 a year. Jan. 14, 1649, Jochem Kettelheym and Juriaen Bestval took over from Evert Pels the lease of the farm formerly occupied by Symon Walichsz, till the expiration of said lease on May 1, 1653, at an annual rent of f560, but Oct. 8, 1651, Kettelheym was released from his obligations and Bestval became solely responsible. According to O'Callaghan, *History of New Netherland*, 1:451, Jochem Kettelheym came from *Cremyn* [Kremmin, near Stettin, Pomerania].

***Cornelis Lambertsz**, from Doorn, [near Utrecht]; is given among those who were to sail with Domine Megapolensis on den Houttuyn in June 1642, but his name does not appear in the records of the colony. He probably remained at the Manhatans and soon thereafter died, as in the marriage records of the Reformed Dutch church of New York, under date of Sept. 4, 1644, is found the marriage of Wilhelm Bredenbent and Aeltje Braconie, widow of Corn. Lamberts.

Johannes Megapolensis, formerly minister at Schoorl and [illegible] [near Alkmaar, in the province of North Holland]; entered into a [illegible] with Kiliaen van Rensselaer, April 6, 1642, to serve as preacher [illegible] colony for the period of six years, at an annual salary of f1000 [illegible] first three years and of f1200 for the last three years. He sailed with [illegible] wife and four children by den Houttuyn in June 1642 and served as [illegible] tor of the colony from Aug. 13, 1642, till the summer of 1649. [illegible] entire period of his residence in the colony he appears to have lived in [illegible] *grenen bosch* (pine woods), on the east side of the river, and it is [illegible] in his own house, that religious services were held till some time betw[illegible] 1646 and 1648, when the patroon's storehouse near Fort Orange w[illegible] adapted to a church. The real name of Megapolensis was probably *gro[illegible] stadt;* Kieft, in a letter of Sept. 11, 1642, refers to him as *doc grootstedin[illegible]* and references are found in accounts kept by Jeremias van Rensselaer in [illegible] to a surgeon by the name of *Mr. johannes grootstadt* who was not unlike[illegible] the son of Domine Megapolensis.

Juriaen Pauwelsen (Pouwelsen, Pauwesz, Poulisz), from Sleswyck [Schleswig]; came by den Houttuyn and began his service in the colony on Aug. 13, 1642. He is referred to as *Jeuriaen Poulisz Jongen* (boy), and in July 1644, as the servant of Michiel Jansz. He does not appear in the accounts after 1644.

Evert Pels, from Statijn, or Steltijn [Stettin, Pomerania]; was engaged as brewer for the term of six years, June 5, 1642, and sailed the same year by den Houttuyn with his wife and servant. Feb. 28, 1647, he leased the farm formerly occupied by Symon Walichsz, on Papscanee Island for six years, at f560 a year, but after building a new house and barns transferred the lease to Juriaen Bestval and Jochem Kettelheym, Jan. 14, 1649, and turned the property over on March 25, 1649. Nov. 18, 1649, he leased, jointly with Willem Fredericksz (Bout) the farm formerly occupied by Crijn Cornelisz, in Greenbush, for which he is charged in the accounts with an annual rent of f400, from May 1, 1649 till 1661 when he moved to the Esopus; the same day they also leased the saw- and grist-mill in Greenbush, formerly occupied by Jacob Jansz Flodder, for which he is charged with an annual rent of f125, from May 1, 1649, till May 1, 1658.

Abraham Staas (Staes, Staet, Staets), from Amsterdam, surgeon; entered into a contract with Kiliaen van Rensselaer, Feb. 1, 1642, to sail to the colony with his wife Trijntje Jochims and one servant, and to practice as surgeon for the period of six years from the date of his arrival, to the exclusion of all others. He sailed by den Houttuyn with one servant, but apparently without his wife. In the contract his age is given as 24; that of his wife as 19 years. Staas is credited in the accounts with various supplies furnished by him between 1642 and 1648, indicating that he was engaged in business besides practicing as a surgeon; also with f30 for salary as surgeon from Nov. 16, 1645, to Nov. 16, 1646; with f60 for salary as surgeon and work on de Vlackte till Nov. 1647; and with f20 for salary as surgeon till March 20, 1648. He is further credited with f58.0 for salary as *Raetspersoon* (councilor), from Feb. 5, 1643, to April 10, 1644, and with f400 for salary as *Presideerende* (presiding officer of the council) from April 10, 1644, to April 10, 1648. Sept. 9, 1649, Abraham Staas obtained a lot in the *bycenwooninge* (village), near the first creek,

on the terms of the freemen. In 1658, he owned a yacht and is referred to as *Capt. Staes.*

Hans Vos, from Baeden [Baden, Germany]; was engaged for six years, three years at f90 a year and three years at f100 a year. He sailed by den Houttuyn and began his service in the colony on Aug. 13, 1642. Soon after his arrival he was appointed *Gerechtsboode,* or *Steeboo,* (court messenger), for which in the accounts he is credited with an annual salary of f40 from Oct. 12, 1642, to May 12, 1648. In addition to this salary, he is credited with wages from Nov. 18, 1644, to May 18, 1648, at f110 a year. Before Dec. 17, 1648, he entered into a contract to serve Pieter de Boer for four months, and Dec. 23, 1648, he was reengaged as court messenger, for four months, at a salary equal to f50 a year and board, upon condition that he work two or three days each week for the director at f1 a day and in the morning fetch water, chop wood and spade the garden; for work done for Pieter de Boer he was to receive pay according to contract and for work done for others as much as he could get. From Jan. 1, 1650, to April 1, 1650, Hans Vos served as court messenger on a salary of f20 a month, and one day's work a week for the patroon without further compensation.

Joris Borrelingen (Borlingen), Englishman, servant of Crijn Cornelisz; is charged with supplies in 1642 and 1643.

Willem Fredericksz, from Leyden, *Vrij Timmerman* (free carpenter); after 1651, commonly referred to as *Willem Fredericksz Bout,* or *Boudt;* is first charged with supplies in 1642. Between 1646 and 1648, he is credited with f80 "for making in the church a pulpit, the sounding board, a seat for the magistrates, one ditto for the deacons, a window with two lights, closing up a window and [building] therein a small closet, [making] a rail near the pulpit, with a corner seat and 9 benches." By the term "church" must be understood the patroon's storehouse, near Fort Orange, which according to de Hooges' petition for an increase of salary, dated March 27, 1648, had been turned into a church. Between 1648 and 1651, Willem Fredericksz is charged with f142:6 for passage of his wife and two children, as per account of Geertgen Mannix [Nannincks], showing that he must have married Geertje Nannincks shortly after the death of her third husband Claes Jansz Rust, the baker (*cf.* petition of Pieter Wolphertsz, guardian of children of Claes Jansz, Nov. 30, 1648, *N.Y.Col.Mss,* 4:422). Nov. 18, 1649, Willem Fredericksz and Evert Pels jointly leased the farm formerly occupied by Crijn Cornelisz and the mill formerly leased by Jacob Jansz Flodder. From 1650 to 1652 Willem Fredericksz is charged with an annual rent of f16 for a *hofsteede* (house lot) on which he had built a house.

Andries Herbertsz (Herbert, Herberts, Herpertsz), referred to as *Andries Herbertsz alias Constapel, Andries Constapel* and in one instance as *de Constapel vande Vierblaes* (the gunner of the vuurblaas, a kind of frigate, built of fir or spruce, formerly used in Sweden). He was apparently not engaged for a definite term of years, but employed at different times to do garden work, cut and haul lumber, build fences, or work at the grist-mill. Between 1659 and 1662 he furnished the colony with brick and tiles from the kiln conveyed to him by Pieter Meusz. June 23, 1662,

he was severely wounded in a tavern brawl by Seger Cornelisz, whom, in self defense, he mortally wounded with a knife. Andries Herbertsz died before Oct. 12, 1662. His wife was Annetje Juriaens, sister of Volkert Juriaens, the wife of Jan Fransz van Hoesen.

Albert Jansz, from Amsterdam, carpenter; is charged with supplies in 1642, and on Aug. 7, 1644, credited with 19½ days' wages at 16 stivers a day for work done at the house of Domine Megapolensis.

Claes Jansz, from Breda, [province of North Brabant]; is charged with supplies in 1642, and is referred to as a boy in the service of Adriaen van der Donck. After van der Donck's departure in 1646, he was for one year employed by Cornelis Segersz van Voorhout. He is perhaps the same person as *Claes Jansz Smith*, who in July 1647 importuned de Hooges at the Manhatans for settlement of his account and who sailed for Holland by de Prinses, which was wrecked in Sept. 1647.

Jacob Jansz, from Noordstrandt, or Norstrandt [Nordstrand, an island off the coast of Schleswig]; appears first in 1642, when supplies furnished to him are charged to Cornelis Hendricksz van Nes. With others, he took the oath of fealty, Nov. 28, 1651.

Jan Pooy (Jehan Poeij); was furnished with supplies in 1642 and 1643 and is referred to as *Boetgesel van Rens'wyck*, that is, sailor of the colony's yacht Rensselaerswyck.

Claes Teunisz, referred to as *Claes Teunisz alias Uylenspiegel* and as *Claes Teunisz Uylenspiegel* (the wag, or joker); is credited with two years' wages in van Curler's time and with wages earned on de Vlackte, from April 10, 1645, to the fall of 1646; also with wages of his partner Thomas de Engelsman; and with various amounts for sweeping a chimney, finding horses, etc. Dec. 17, 1648, he was prosecuted for driving his horse too fast. He took over the farm of Jan Andriesz, Dec. 21, 1649, and was ordered to vacate it Sept. 9, 1650, for failure to improve it satisfactorily.

Teunis Teunisz, from Loenen, [province of Utrecht]; referred to as *Teunis de Metselaer* (the mason); built a chimney in van der Donck's house perhaps as early as 1642. Jointly with Jan Gouw, he contracted to build a brick house for Jeremias van Rensselaer, Sept. 8, 1659.

Claes Tijssen [Mathijsz]; is charged with supplies in 1642 and some time before 1648 appears to have been in the service of Evert Pels. June 23, 1650, the court ordered Director van Slichtenhorst to pay f192 due to Claes Tijssen for wages earned on de Vlackte.

1643

Lucas Ellertsz (Luycas Elbertsen); appears but once in the records of the colony, under date of May 29, 1643, when his account is charged to Cornelis Teunisz, from Meerkerck. He was in New Amsterdam in June 1646 and in Beverwyck in 1661.

Jacob Jonasz; is charged under date of June 12, 1643, with 16 stivers and 4 pence for ¼ yard of duffel. No other reference to him is found in the records of the colony.

Wolf Nijssen (Wolphert Nys), from t'Stift, [bishopric of Utrecht]; bound himself at the Manhatans, June 15, 1643, to serve Evert Pels and his wife in Rensselaerswyck for two years, at wages of f115 a year. After

the expiration of his term of service, he was employed by de Hooges and others to sweep chimneys, cart hay, chop wood and do various other tasks. In 1646, or 1647, he was executed for a crime which is not named in the records.

Jan Barentsz Wemp, nicknamed *Poest;* appears to have been in the colony as early as 1643 and for a time to have served under Cornelis Teunisz, from Breuckelen. From April 10, 1645, to June 11, 1646, he had charge of the patroon's farm called de Vlackte and during that period is credited with wages at the rate of f300 a year, for the services of himself and his wife. He left de Vlackte June 11, 1646, on account of some *sporlingh met de wilden* (trouble with the Indians) and Aug. 13, 1646, agreed to take charge of the saw- and grist-mill on the fifth creek for the term of five years beginning July 25, 1646, at wages of f13 a month and f100 a year for board. March 20, 1647, with Andries Herbertsz, he took a lease of land south of Jan Dircksz, from Bremen, and east of Albert Andriesz, along the creek of Castle Island and the mill [Normans] kill, for six years, at an annual rent of f275 from Nov. 1, 1647. Andries Herbertsz, however, changed his plans and Jan Barentsz agreed to carry out the terms of the contract alone. He remained in possession of this farm till Nov. 1, 1654, when he took over the farm of Thomas Chambers, situated on the east side of the river on what later became known as the Poesten Kill. Jan Barentsz obtained a lot adjoining the stockade and north of Thomas Jansz, Feb. 1, 1652, the rent to begin at Easter 1653. In 1661, he owned a house which was leased by Jeremias van Rensselaer for the use of the schout, Gerard Swart. Jan Barentsz died between May 18 and June 28, 1663. His widow married Sweer Theunisz, from Velsen, [near Arnhem], who was engaged in Holland, Nov. 9, 1660, as a farm hand for Jan Barentsz.

1644

By het Wapen van Rensselaerswyck
Sailed from Amsterdam in September 1643; *arrived at New Amsterdam in March* 1644

Jacob Adriaensz, generally referred to as *Jacob Adriaensz Rademaecker* (wheelwright); probably the wheelwright from Hilversum, mentioned in the "Redress," of Sept. 5, 1643, as about to sail by het Wapen van Rensselaerswyck. He is charged in the accounts with rent for a small piece of land opposite the Mill Kill, seeded by him and Jacob Lambertsz in 1648 and also with rent, from 1650 to 1652, at f32 a year, for a house lot, north of Arent Andriesz, where he was to exercise his trade.

Claes Andriesz, from Hilversum, [in the Gooi, or Gooiland, province of North Holland]; hence also called *Claes Andriesz Gojer;* probably sailed on het Wapen van Rensselaerswyck, in Sept. 1643, and appears in March 1650 as servant of Jan Barentsz Wemp. March 26, 1650, he is sentenced for various misdemeanors.

Nicolaes Coorn; was commissioned by the patroon as commander and *commis* on Rensselaerssteyn, Aug. 26, 1643, and probably came by het Wapen van Rensselaerswyck. He succeeded Adriaen van der Donck as schout of the colony in the spring or summer of 1646 and apparently held that office

till the arrival of Director van Slichtenhorst, March 22, 1648. In April 1648, in answer to a petition which has not been preserved, the council of the colony stated that his title was *Officier Luijtenant* and his salary f30 a month; also that he might style his tavern *Stadts Herberg* and build on site requested, but that consent could not be given to grant any one exclusive right to sell liquor. In 1648, he is several times ordered to render accounts of goods consigned to him by the late patroon and Jan. 27, 1649, he is summoned to appear before the court to prove that Hans Vos, the court messenger, is an informer, or else to retract abusive language used in the tavern respecting Hans Vos and the council. He seems to have left the colony in 1649. July 25, 1647, he gave a power of attorney to Claes Jansz Calff to receive property left him by his deceased mother Janneken Kassers, matron of the hospital at Steenbergen, [province of North Brabant] (*N.Y. Col.Mss*, 2:160).

Jan Dircksz, from Bremen, [Germany]; was commissioned skipper of the colony's yacht Rensselaerswyck on Aug. 25, 1643, when he would seem to have been in Amsterdam, though he had been in New Amsterdam as early as Aug. 4, 1639. From Sept. 14, 1648, to stubble time 1649, he occupied a farm at Bethlehem, which March 1, 1650, was leased to Jan Helms, for f445 a year. In 1651 he was in Catskill and Feb. 20, 1659, he conveyed his farm there to Eldert Gerbertsz Cruyf, in exchange for a house in Beverwyck.

Jacob Lambertsz van Dorlandt; was prosecuted in April 1648 for wounding Paulus Jansz Noorman, and in Dec. 1648 for calling Jochem Kettelheym an informer. He is apparently the same person as *Jacob Lambertsz Gojer* (from Gooiland, province of North Holland), who was prosecuted in Jan. 1651 for insults offered to Director van Slichtenhorst, de Hooges and Hans Vos, in Greenbush in Dec. 1650, and must probably also be identified with *Jacob schoenmaker* (shoemaker), to whom Evert Pels paid f20 wages in 1649, and with the shoemaker from Hilversum, mentioned in the "Redress" of Sept. 5, 1643, as about to sail by het Wapen van Rensselaerswyck. Jacob Lambertsz, from Hilversom, about 20 years of age, testified in regard to the burning of a house at New Amsterdam, March 9, 1644 (*N.Y.Col.Mss*, 2:99).

Jan Gerritsz, carpenter; is credited, under date of 1646, with 1½ years' wages at f90 a year, from March 26, 1644, to Sept. 26, 1645; with wages at f16 a month at the mill on the fifth creek, from Sept. 26, 1645, to Aug. 26, 1646; and, jointly with Barent Pietersz, with sawing of 2089 boards, at 3 stivers a cut, the last item presumably according to agreement of Oct. 1645 with de Hooges. Oct. 11, 1646, *Jan Gerritsz Timmerman* and *Baerent Pietersz* entered into a new agreement with de Hooges whereby the first two men jointly took charge of the sawmill, and Jan Gerritsz alone of "both the mills" [sawmill and grist-mill?], at f125 a year for board and 3 stivers per cut for sawing, the contract to last till the end of Jan Gerritsz' term of service. Jan Gerritsz probably arrived on het Wapen van Rensselaerswyck and died before March 17, 1650, perhaps as early as Dec. 14, 1648.

Dirck Hendricksz, from Hilversum, [in Gooiland, province of North Holland]; also referred to as *Dirck de Gojer;* was probably one of the four men from Hilversum mentioned in the "Redress" of Sept. 5, 1643,

as about to sail by het Wapen van Rensselaerswyck. June 8, 1649, he and Claes Andriesz, from Hilversum, were ordered to complete the term of service for which they had been engaged and June 14, 1649, Dirck Hendricksz was taken over by Christoffel Davids. About 1652 he was at Catskill.

Jan Huybertsz, tailor; is charged with f50 for board on het Wapen van Rensselaerswyck in 1643, and credited with f29 for a suit of clothes made for Pieter Wynkoop.

Claes Cornelisz van Voorhout, second son of Cornelis Segersz van Voorhout; also called Claes Segersz, to distinguish him from Claes Cornelisz, the brother of Gijsbert Cornelisz, op den Hoogenberch. He occupied a farm on Papscanee Island from 1648 to 1658.

Cornelis Cornelisz van Voorhout, eldest son of Cornelis Segersz van Voorhout; is charged from Jan. 31, 1652, to Jan. 31, 1658, with an annual rent of f100, apparently for six morgens of land in Greenbush, formerly occupied by Christoffel Davids, which were leased to Teunis Dircksz van Vechten, on Jan. 31, 1650, and would seem to have been occupied by Cornelis Cornelisz after that year. In Jan. 1651, he is summoned to appear before the court to answer various charges of assault and battery. This Cornelis Cornelisz is probably the same person as *jonge Cornelis seegersen*, and *jonge kees*, mentioned in various accounts in 1656 and 1657.

Cornelis Segersz (Zegersz) van Voorhout; in his contract with the patroon, Aug. 25, 1643, referred to as *Cornelis Segertsen van egmont.* Voorhout is a small place near Leyden; Egmont lies near Alkmaar. He sailed by het Wapen van Rensselaerswyck with his wife, Brechtje Jacobs, 45 years of age, and six children, Cornelis, 22; Claes, 20; Seger, 14; Lysbeth, 16; Jannetje, 10; and Neeltje, 8 years of age. On his arrival in the colony, he entered upon the farm formerly occupied by Brant Peelen, deceased, which was one of the two farms on Castle Island; in 1646, he took over from Adriaen van der Donck the other farm for the remaining three years of the lease, and thus came into possession of the entire island In an undated will, recorded between 1643 and 1648, Cornelis Segersz and his wife declare that they possess nothing; that any property which they may acquire shall go to the five children who live with them; and that the sixth child, Lysbeth, who is married, and therefore does not assist them in the acquisition of property, shall receive as an acknowledgment one pound Flemish. At the time the will appears to have been drawn, Lysbeth was married to Gijsbert Cornelisz, from Weesp, the tavern keeper. Shortly after his death, in 1653 or 1654, she married François Boon.

Seger Cornelisz van Voorhout, third son of Cornelis Segersz van Voorhout and husband of Jannetje Teunis, daughter of Teunis Dircksz van Vechten. He died June 24, 1662, of a knife wound inflicted the day before at the tavern of Anthonis Jansz by Andries Herbertsz Constapel, whom he had severely wounded on the head with a piece of wood.

Abraham Clock; was a carpenter and perhaps also a mason by trade and is credited in the accounts with various amounts for work done between 1644 and 1646, notably on the house of Adriaen van der Donck on Castle Island, which burned down in Jan. 1646.

Gijsbert Cornelisz, from Weesp, [near Amsterdam]; commonly referred to as *Gijsbert Cornelisz waert*, or *weert* (tavern keeper). He appears

at New Amsterdam as early as June 1639, and in 1646 is credited with wine and beer furnished at the departure of Arent van Curler, showing that he must have been in the colony of Rensselaerswyck in the fall of 1644. He is charged from 1647 to 1652 with f32 a year for right of the fur trade and with f40 a year for license to sell liquor. He married Lysbeth, the daughter of Cornelis Segersz van Voorhout, and died between Oct. 25, 1653, and Aug. 22, 1654. Aug. 24, 1654, Antony de Hooges gives a promissory note to François Boon, husband and guardian of Lysbeth Cornelis, formerly widow of *Gijsbert Cornelis: Ouwerkerck*, deceased, for wine and beer consumed at public leasings of farms, communion service, in household of patroon, etc. Ouwerkerck, or Oudekerk, is a small place on the river Amstel, a few miles west of Weesp.

Pieter Hartgers (Hartgars, Hartgras, Harties, Hartiens, Hertgers); signs his name *Pieter hartgerts*. He is credited in the accounts with a salary of f14 a month, from Nov. 1, 1644, to Feb. 1, 1648, and during this period, which closely corresponds to that of van Curler's absence, appears to have assisted de Hooges in the management of the colony. From 1647 to 1652, he is charged with f32 a year for ground rent and the right to trade, and as early as 1646 he seems to have had a brewery. May 4, 1649, he and de Hooges leased for three years a garden between Fort Orange and the patroon's *hof*, where formerly the patroon's trading house stood, and about the same time Pieter Hartgers agreed to pay an annual rent, beginning in 1653, of four beavers for a lot for his mother in law *Annetjen Dom*[e] [Annetje Jans, widow of Domine Bogardus] on which he built a house. From May 1, 1653, to May 1, 1658, Pieter Hartgers, Volckert Jansz and Jan Thomasz were joint lessees of a farm on Papscanee Island, formerly occupied by Juriaen Bestval. Pieter Hartgers was at Amsterdam Dec. 20, 1660, and made an agreement with Jan Baptist van Rensselaer, regarding the purchase of 30 pieces of duffel which were to be delivered to him on his return to Fort Orange.

Mathijs Jansz; is credited in the accounts with wages for baking at the house of the patroon and with beer furnished between 1644 and 1646. He died before Oct. 13, 1648.

Jan Thomasz; is first mentioned about 1644, and in 1646 is referred to as the former servant of Adriaen van der Donck. June 11, 1646, while de Hooges was at the Manhatans, he was engaged by Pieter Hartgers as farmer on de Vlackte, in place of Jan Barentsz Wemp, at yearly wages of f250, cloth for a suit, one pair of shoes and two shirts. March 25, 1649, Director van Slichtenhorst ended his contract. In 1648 he had a house built by Thomas Chambers and from 1653 to 1658 he, Pieter Hartgers and Volckert Jansz appear as lessees of the farm on Papscanee Island formerly occupied by Juriaen Bestval. He bought this farm, jointly with Volckert Jansz, in 1658 and continued to pay tithes till 1684, from which date till 1688 tithes were paid by his widow. With Volckert Jansz he obtained a patent for land at Schodac in 1663.

Adriaen Willemsz; was sentenced to banishment from the colony, Aug. 13, 1644, for having stolen some beaver skins from the house of Arent van Curler.

1645

Richard Briggom [Brigham?], Englishman; was employed by Antony de Hooges, from 1645 to 1647, in chopping wood, cooking, spading and similar work. In 1646 his wages are credited to Sander Leendertsz.

Jacob Jansz Stol; signs himself *Jacob Jansz Hap;* appears first in the accounts of the colony under date of 1645 and in that year furnished various colonists with shoes, stockings, shirts and other supplies. He acted as skipper between Rensselaerswyck and New Amsterdam in July 1649, and soon after succeeded Harry Albertsz, from London, as ferrymaster of the colony. Feb. 15, 1652, he accompanied Johannes Dyckman in serving on the authorities of the colony an extract from the resolutions of the director general and council of Jan. 29, 1651, and a reply to the request for restitution of the colony's cannon. In 1658, he lived at the Esopus where with Evert Pels he had bought land in 1654.

1646

Rutger Adriaensz, tailor, brother of Gijsbert Adriaensz, from Bunnick; apparently employed by Jan Michielsz. He does not appear in records of the colony after Oct. 1651.

Thomas Chambers (Chamber), carpenter; appears first in the accounts in 1646, in connection with building a kitchen and chimney at the house of Domine Megapolensis. Sept. 7, 1646, he entered into an agreement about the lease of the land between the Wynants and Poesten Kills, in the southern part of the present city of Troy, for the term of five years, from Nov. 1, 1647. He occupied this land till July 1654 and shortly after moved to the Esopus. Sept. 23, 1650, he was chosen to accompany Arent van Curler to the Maquaes to renew the former covenant of friendship. He was nicknamed *Clabbordt,* a corruption of the English term clapboard, and may have introduced into the colony the method of weatherboarding houses with clapboards, which is not practiced in Holland.

Barent Gerritsz; worked, apparently in 1646, for seven and a half months on the farm called de Vlackte.

Jacob Hevingh (Hevick); was employed on de Vlackte from the harvest of 1646 till May 1, 1647, and thereafter did a variety of work such as helping to erect a new barn, hauling lumber, carting hops, etc. From March 3, 1649, to 1655, he is charged with f20 a year for a house lot and garden opposite Castle Island. In Dec. 1649 he was prosecuted for stealing some boards. He owned a house and brewhouse which about 1655 were sold at public auction and after passing through several hands were bought on Feb. 19, 1655, by Adriaen Jansz, from Leyden.

Jan de Neger (the negro); is credited in 1646 with f35 advanced by him for clothes which he was to receive in the service of the patroon, and in 1646, or 1647, with f38 *Voor dat hij hem heeft Laetten gebruijcken tot scherp Rechter, ter executie van Justitie, over den misdadiger Wolf Nijssen* (for having consented to act as executioner to carry out the sentence upon the criminal, Wolf Nijssen). O'Callaghan, in his *History of New Netherland,* 1:320 and 441, refers to him as the "hangman" of the colony. The wording of the entry in the account clearly shows that no such office existed

and that the execution of Wolf Nijssen was an exceptional case, in which the negro was induced to serve.

Jan Fransz van Hoesen (Hoesem); was apparently in the colony as early as 1646, and in 1648 helped to erect a new barn for Jan Barentsz Wemp. By resolution of April 1, 1650, a garden was assigned to him between the first and second creeks and Jan. 18, 1652, he was given the use of the place of Willem Juriaensz, the baker, on condition that he let said Willem stay in his house "as long as he lives, or opportunity offers." His wife was Volkertje Juriaens.

Thomas Higgins (Higgens, Higges, Heggens), referred to as *Thomas Higgins alias Compeer, tomas Compeer engelsman* and *Kleyne Thomas alias Compeer;* worked on de Vlackte in 1647, and about the same time appears to have been in the employ of Thomas Chambers. About 1650 he seems to have moved to Catskill. April 28, 1657, he entered into a contract for the use of two horses, for the period of six years. Perhaps he is the same as *Thomas de Engelsman,* who about 1646 is referred to as *maet* (partner) of Claes Teunisz Uylenspiegel.

Willem Leendertsz, referred to as *Willem leenertsz geelgieter,* and *Willem de geelgietter* (the brass founder); is credited with f150 for wages earned on de Vlackte, from July 1, 1647, to May 1, 1648, and charged with grain in 1649 and beer in 1654. He may have been in the colony as early as 1646.

Carsten Pietersz; came before 1646, being in that year referred to as the deceased *maet* (partner) of Jacob Hevick.

Jan Willemsz Schut (Schuth); was a cooper by trade and appears first in the accounts under date of 1646. He was to have sailed by den Haringck in Sept. 1637, but for some reason failed to go and Frans Altersz, the cooper, came in his stead. In 1657, appears at Beverwyck Willem Jansz Schut, alias *Dommelaer* (the dozer), who was probably a son of Jan Willemsz Schut.

1647

Harmen Bastiansz; appears first in the accounts of the colony in 1647, but was in New Netherland as early as Sept. 13, 1639, when with Evert Evertsz Bischop and Sibout Claesz he leased a sawmill on Nooten Island, now Governor's Island. He was a carpenter and with Direk Jansz [Croon], built a house in Beverwyck on the site of the present National Commercial Bank, which he seems to have occupied from 1650 to 1652 and which on Jan. 25, 1652, was transferred to the name of Direk Jansz. Feb. 9, 1652, Director van Slichtenhorst promised him indemnity for any loss he might incur by proceeding with the building of his house contrary to the orders of Johannes Dyckman. Harmen Bastiaensz was in 1667 surveyor of Albany; Pearson and other writers refer to him as Harmen Bastiaensz Visser.

Thomas Coningh (Coninck, Cuningh, Keuningh); is credited with f14 for seven days' service on the occasion of the wedding of Antony de Hooges, in Oct. 1647, and appears among those who took the oath of fealty, Nov. 28, 1651. Feb. 19, 1655, he sold to Adriaen Jansz, from Leyden, a house, brewhouse, pigpen and fence, which he had acquired from Juriaen Teunisz on Feb. 1, 1655, and which formerly belonged to Jacob

Hevick. March 18, 1649, Cornelis Segersz engaged a boy of Thomas Coningh to help him in the harvest. Thomas Coningh is doubtless the same person as *tomas de Coninc*, who married Marritjen Frans, from Beets, [province of Friesland], at New Amsterdam, Sept. 22, 1639.

Simon de Groot; April 10, 1647, Jan Michielsz is credited with f28, paid to Simon de Groot for work done at the farm called de Vlackte. He is probably the same person as Symon Symonsz Groot, who went to the Esopus in 1662.

Marten Harmensz; received a lot in the *byeenwooninge* (village) and agreed not to trade with private traders, Jan. 12, 1651. He is perhaps the same person as *Marten de metselaer* (the mason), who is mentioned as early as May 25, 1647.

Claes Kalf [Claes Jansz Calff]; appears to have been in the colony about 1647, when de Hooges charges his boy Mathaeus with two pairs of shoes from Claes Kalf. He was a son in law of Brant Peelen.

1648

Jan Andriesz, from Dublin; testified Jan. 20, 1651, as to the killing of a cow and a horse of Thomas Chambers by the Indians in 1648 and 1649. He received a lease of a new farm, to be established north of *de Steene hoeck*, for the term of 6 years, beginning Sept. 1, 1649, but Dec. 21, 1649, the lease was transferred to Claes Teunisz. In 1656, he lived at Catskill and Feb. 20, 1659, a farm at Catskill, sold by him to Jan Direksz, from Bremen, was conveyed by the latter to Eldert Gerbertsz Cruyf.

Gijsbert Cornelisz, from Breuckelen, [near Utrecht]; farmer on the farm called de Hoogeberch, hence frequently referred to as *Gijsbert Cornelisz van den Hoogenberch, op den Hoogenberch, or aen den Berch.* He is charged in the accounts of the colony with an annual rent of f300 from 1648 to 1653, and with an annual rent of f350 and tithes from May 1, 1653, to May 1, 1675.

Aert Jacobsz; occupied, apparently as early as 1648, a farm at Bethlehem which was destroyed by fire before May 1654. He then leased for 12 years a farm in Greenbush, north of Cornelis Hendricksz van Nes. About 1661 he moved to the Esopus.

Cornelis Jansz; is first mentioned in the court records under date of Sept. 9, 1648, in connection with the purchase of a musket belonging to the inventoried effects of the farm formerly used by Crijn Cornelisz. Aug. 2, 1649, Director van Slichtenhorst notified him and other skippers not to transport colonists out of the colony without his consent.

Evert Jansz, tailor; Oct. 13, 1648, the court of Rensselaerswyck granted *Evert Jansz Cleermaecker* (tailor), living on the island of Manhatans, permission to move to the colony and to exercise his trade, on condition that he build a house at his own expense. Nov. 7, 1651, he obtained a lot next to that of Abraham Pietersz, opposite the garden of Sander Leendertsz, being lot No. 2, on condition that he enter into a contract like other settlers and build a house at least two boards long. He was at New Amsterdam as early as Feb. 1643.

Jacob Jansz, from Stoutenburch, [near Amersfoort, in the province of Utrecht]; is mentioned in the court proceedings as farmer on de Vlackte

under date of June 18, 1648, though Jan Thomasz' contract as farmer was not ended by van Slichtenhorst till March 25, 1649. May 5, 1649, he took over the lease of the farm on the terms granted to Arent van Curler, in Holland, Sept. 30, 1647, with property valued at f1426.

Paulus Jansz, referred to as *Paulus Jansz Noorman* and *Poulus de Noorman;* was wounded by Jacob Lambertsz van Dorlandt in 1648, and by Jacob Jansz Flodder in 1650.

Pieter Jansz, from Hoorn [province of North Holland]; also referred to as *Pieter Jansz de Boer,* and *Pieter de Boer* (the farmer); is first mentioned under date of Dec. 17, 1648, when Hans Vos is ordered to serve him for four months according to contract. He was still in Rensselaerswyck in 1666.

Jan Louwrensz, also referred to as *Jan Louwrensz Appel;* appears first in the colony under date of Oct. 12, 1648, as surety for Michiel Jansz. It is not unlikely that he was a relative of Adriaen Jansz, from Leyden, alias Appel.

Geertje Nannincks (Mannix, Nanninx); came with her son and little daughter by den Coninck David, in 1641. She was the widow of Tjerck Hendricksz and married, Dec. 28, 1641, at New Amsterdam, Abel Reddenhasen; July 21, 1646, also at New Amsterdam, Claes Jansz Rust; and about 1648, apparently in the colony of Rensselaerswyck, Willem Fredericksz [Bout]. She is charged in the accounts of the colony, under date of 1642, with f142:6 for board of herself and two children on den Coninck David, which amount is transferred to the account of her husband Willem Fredericksz between 1648 and 1651.

Evert Nolden (Noldingh); received permission to establish himself as a schoolmaster by resolution of the court of the colony of April 30, 1648. Nov. 16, 1651, he was prosecuted for having crushed Adriaen Direksz' nose with a pair of fire tongs. He seems to have left the colony in 1660.

Brant Aertsz van Slichtenhorst, from Nykerck, [province of Gelderland]. According to O'Callaghan, *History of New Netherland,* 2:69, van Slichtenhorst was appointed director of the colony Nov. 10, 1646, and sailed with his family and servants for Virginia Sept. 26, 1647. The records of the colony show that he arrived March 22, 1648, and held the office of director till July 24, 1652, when he was succeeded by Jan Baptist van Rensselaer. Between June 29, 1651, and July 24, 1652, van Slichtenhorst was most of the time at the Manhatans and J. B. van Rensselaer acted in his stead, for the first two months apparently in conjunction with Capt. Slijter. April 4, 1650, de Hooges complained to the council that Director van Slichtenhorst had thus far rendered no accounts. The director replied that *hy wel wat souwde ontfangen dan dat het Antonij de Hooges heeft opgesnapt* (that he would have received something if Antonij de Hooges had not gobbled it up). Van Slichtenhorst was still in the colony in July 1655 and lived in Holland in 1660.

Pieter Teunisz, from Brunswijck, [Germany]; is first mentioned under date of March 28, 1648, as having taken farm implements, houses and cattle, formerly used by him and Crijn Cornelisz, with him to Catskill. In 1652 and 1653, Pieter Teunisz and Jan Direksz, from Bremen, were summoned to appear before the court to settle their accounts.

Paulus Thomasz; testified Feb. 1, 1652, that he, Jan Dircksz, from Bremen, Pieter Teunisz, Compeer and others entered upon lands at Catskill on condition that they be free from taxes for ten years.

Hendrick Jansz Westerkamp (Westercamp); received permission on April 2, 1648, to seek a living in the colony by day labor or otherwise and soon seems to have established himself as a baker. In accordance with a resolution of April 1, 1650, he was granted the garden between the first and second creeks formerly occupied by *Capitaijn* [Willem Juriaensz, the baker]. Westerkamp died before Jan. 17, 1655. His widow's name was Femmetje Alberts.

1649

Jacob de Brouwer; received apparently in 1649, permission to build on *a hofstee* (lot), next to *Mr. hogens* [de Hooges], for which, from 1650 to 1652, he is charged with a rent of f16 a year.

Egbert Doysz (Dojesz); servant of Sander Leendertsz Glen, mentioned in the court records of the colony under dates of April 3, 1649, and March 22, 1652.

Thomas Fairfax; was employed by Christoffel Davids in 1649 and 1650 and is referred to as a mason and an Englishman.

Huybert, servant of Andries de Vos; was wounded by *Poulijntje*, in the brewery, in 1649. He may be the same as Huybert Jansz, who is mentioned in the court proceedings under date of Dec. 11, 1651.

Frans Jacobsz; testified in 1649, being then 17 years of age, as to a fight which took place at midnight Oct. 20, 1649, in Greenbush, before the house of Evert Pels. He may be the same as *fransoijs jacobsen de bruijn*, referred to in an account of 1656, or perhaps as *Frans Jacobsz Coningh*, who was in the colony in 1657.

Adriaen Jansz, from Leyden; also referred to as *Adriaen Janssen van Leijden alias Appel;* appears in the records of the colony as early as 1649. Feb. 19, 1655, he bought from Thomas Coningh a house, brewhouse, pigpen and fence which on Feb. 1, 1655, were acquired by Thomas Coningh from Juriaen Teunisz and which had formerly been in the possession of Jacob Hevick. He was a tavern keeper in 1656. From May 1, 1655 to May 1, 1657, he is charged with an annual rent of f24 for a garden, formerly used by Jacob Hendricksz.

Paulus Jansz, from Gorcum [Gorinchem, in the province of South Holland]; testified on Jan. 20, 1651, as to the killing of a horse of Thomas Chambers by the Indians in 1649.

Steven Jansz, master carpenter; moved from the Manhatans to the colony in July 1649 with his wife and daughter, and immediately entered into a contract at wages of f20 a month, which were paid to him for two years. Jan. 18, 1651, he acknowledged that he had tapped beer at his house without license from Director van Slichtenhorst. Feb. 1, 1652, he obtained permission to occupy a lot next to Hendrick Reur, the rent to begin in 1653.

Jacques Meulewels; testified on March 4, 1649, before the court of Rensselaerswyck, that the servant of Sander Leendertsz had gone into the woods with a loaf of bread and brought Indians with six packs of skins

to his master's house. No other reference to Meulewels is found and it is doutful whether he was a colonist.

Aert Otterspoor, also referred to as *Aert aerntsz van Otterspoor;* was at Bethlehem, in 1649, 1650 and 1651. He came probably from Otterspoor, in the province of Utrecht.

Tijs Pietersz; was ordered, July 31, 1649, to present himself within 24 hours at the house of Director van Slichtenhorst to receive orders where to go according to his contract. The same day, Broer Cornelis was notified not to harbor him.

Jacob Toenijs [Teunisz]; was employed by Jan Verbeeck, presumably as a tailor. Feb. 22, 1649, Director van Slichtenhorst attempted to arrest him in the *greenen bos* (pine woods), for abusive language to the director and assault on the director's son, but was prevented from doing so by Jacob Adriaensz Rademaecker and Jacob Adriaensz Wagenaer. Jacob Toenijs is probably the same as *Cobus de snijer* (the tailor), who is referred to in 1657, and may also be the same as Jacob Toenisz, from Tuijl, in Gelderland who married Hilletje Toenis, at New Amsterdam, March 29, 1658.

Jan (Johan, Johannes) van Twiller; referred to by Jeremias van Rensselaer as *Neeff Jan van Twiller* (cousin Jan van Twiller). He was probably a younger brother of Wouter van Twiller, or perhaps, of Aert Goossens van Twiller, who on July 26, 1663, executed in the colony a power of attorney to Mr Peel van Hennekela, schout at Nieukerck, to demand of his brother in law Aert Jansz, shoemaker at Nieukerck, an accounting of the estate of his deceased father Goossen van Twiller and his mother Emmeke. Jan van Twiller was one of the *Gecommitteerden* (commissioners) in the colony in 1649, and at that time boarded with van Slichtenhorst. From July 24, 1652, to July 24, 1657, he held the office of *raedts persoon* (councilor), at an annual salary of f50. He probably left the colony in 1657.

Abraham Pietersz Vosburgh (Vosburch, Vosbergen, Vosberghen); was in the colony in August 1649, and from Easter 1651 is charged with f16 a year for a house lot, north of the patroon's house. Sept. 30, 1656, he and Hans Jansz, from Rotterdam, jointly leased a mill on the creek south of the farm occupied by Jan Barentz Wemp, for six years, at f100 a year.

Gerrit (Gerardus) van Wencom; was assaulted by a Mahikan Indian at Bethlehem, Dec. 8, 1649, and Sept. 23, 1650, was chosen to go with others on an embassy to the Maquaes. He was still in the colony in 1653.

1650

Pieter Bronck; was at New Amsterdam in 1643 and would seem to have been a relative of Jonas Bronck, who was probably a Dane. He is charged from 1650 to 1652 with an annual rent of four beavers for a lot in the *bijeenwoninge* (village), on which he received permission to build. Sept. 7, 1651, the court granted him permission to erect a tavern near his house, the director having withdrawn his request that according to instructions from the guardians of the young patroon but two taverns be allowed.

Dirck Jansz [Croon, from Amsterdam]; was a carpenter by trade and, apparently in 1650, built with Harmen Bastiaensz a house in Beverwyck, which was transferred to his name Jan. 25, 1652, on condition that he enter into a contract with the authorities of the colony and pay the patroon's

dues. He is entered in the accounts as *Dirck jansz timmerman,* but is well identified with Dirck Jansz Croon, from Amsterdam, who in 1655 became one of the magistrates of Beverwyck.

Tijs Evertsz; testified on Jan. 12, 1651, as to the insolence of Jacob Lambertsz to Director van Slichtenhorst, Oct. 9, 1650, on the farm called de Hoogeberch.

Wilhelmus Grasmeer, a son in law of Johannes Megapolensis; sailed from Holland shortly after April 16, 1650, and preached in the colony of Rensselaerswyck in 1650 and 1651. He returned to Holland in Nov. 1651. In the court proceedings of the colony, under date of Aug. 4, 1650, occurs what purports to be an extract from a letter from Wouter van Twiller to Gerrit Vastrick, asking him to enjoin Director van Slichtenhorst not to let Wilhelmus Grasmeer preach in the colony, because he had been forbidden to preach by the Classis of Alckmaer. The passage was read by Gerrit Vastrick and written down by Antony de Hooges, but was afterwards found not to agree with a copy furnished by Vastrick. Aug. 15, 1650, Vastrick refused to have a certified copy made and the authenticity of the extract was questioned.

Laurens (Louwris) Jansz; lived with his wife Stijntje Pieters on *'t goet* [farm on the fifth creek?] of Adriaen Huybertsz, in Jan. 1650. The same year a garden was granted to him north of the large garden of Sander Leendertsz, according to resolution of the court, dated April 1, 1650.

Rem (Remmer) Jansz, from Jewerden [Jeveren, or Jever, in Oldenburg], smith; was at New Amsterdam as early as 1638, and in 1643 owned land on Long Island. Early in May 1650, he obtained from the authorities of Rensselaerswyck a lease of a garden adjoining the churchyard, and is referred to as being an *Inwoonder int Fort Orangien* (inhabitant of Fort Orange).

Lucas Pietersz [Koijemans]; mentioned in the court proceedings of Rensselaerswyck under date of Jan. 1650, and is called the brother of Barent Pietersz [Koijemans], who came in 1639.

Thomas Sandersz (Sanders, Sandersen), from Amsterdam; was an early resident of New Amsterdam and came to the colony about July 13, 1650, when the court granted "*tomes Sanders . . . Smith,* living at or near the Manhatans," permission to settle in the *byeenwooninge* (village) to support himself by his trade. July 17, 1650, *Saertje Cornelis,* wife of *Thomas Sandersz Smith,* testified as to misdeeds of Willem Juriaensz, the baker. Thomas Sanders was a smith and occupied at the Manhatans some time before 1649 the *mallesmits berch* (crazy smith's hill), which may have derived its name from him (*cf.N.Y.Col.Mss,* 3:68; 4:235).

Jacob [Jansz] van Schermerhoorn; presumably from Schermerhorn, in the province of North Holland; was in Rensselaerswyck in 1650 and perhaps as early as 1648, Jan Barentsz Wemp being credited between those two dates with the price of 12 lb of nails, paid to *labbatie* and *schermerhoorn.*

Philip Pietersz Schuyler. According to O'Callaghan, *History of New Netherland,* 2:177, Philip Pietersz Schuyler came from Amsterdam to America in 1650, and married Dec. 22, 1650, Margareta van Slichtenhorst, daughter of the director of Rensselaerswyck. The earliest reference to him in the accounts of the colony is under date of 1652, when he is charged with a small amount for some old boards from the patroon's house. March 25, 1652, he testified that Dyckman had stated "that he [Schuyler] would not have his father in law long, and that he, Dyckman, had written informa-

tion to that effect"; also that Dyckman had threatened to run him and Robbert Vastrick through when, on New Year's day 1652, they tried to prevent the soldiers from beating the son of Director van Slichtenhorst. In the court proceedings, in 1652, the name is spelled *Scheuler* and *Scheuller*, in the accounts, after 1655, the usual spellings are *Schuijler* and *Schuyler*.

Willem Jansz Stol (Stoll), cooper; is charged from 1650 to 1652 with ground rent of f16 a year for a lot granted to him in May 20, 1650. He married the widow of Claes Hendricksz and moved to the Esopus in 1661.

Jannitgen Tuenisz [Jannetje Teunis]; sailed by den Coninck David and is charged in the accounts of the colony, under date of 1642, with f16:2 for her passage and money in hand paid by patroon. She married at the Manhatans Dec. 22, 1641, Direk Jansz [Croon], from Amsterdam, and Nov. 6, 1642, was sued by van der Donck for not fulfilling her contract with the patroon. She probably came to the colony with Croon about 1650.

Gerrit Vastrick; was one of the *Gecommitteerden* (commissioners) of the colony in 1650, and on Aug. 15, 1650, was suspended from his office till he had cleared himself of the accusation of having given out a false statement regarding Domine Wilhelmus Grasmeer. He was at New Amsterdam as early as July 16, 1644.

Jacob Waelingen, from Hoorn [province of North Holland]; was at New Amsterdam in Jan. 1639 and may have come to Rensselaerswyck at an early date, though his name does not occur till May 12, 1650, when he was about to leave the colony. Efforts were made to retain him by offering him a choice of several farms, but he declined to take any, stating that he had not been able to support his wife and children satisfactorily. Oct. 1, 1650, he received permission to move to the Manhatans. He obtained a patent for land near the Kil van Kol, Oct. 23, 1654, and died before Aug. 17, 1657, when his widow Trijntje Jacobs married Jacob Stoffelsz.

1651

Claes Cornelisz; mentioned in 1652 as the servant and brother of *Gijsbert aende berch* [Gijsbert Cornelisz, from Breuckelen].

Adriaen Dircksz, *van Bil*, [from 't Bildt, in Friesland?]. On the complaint of Thomas Chambers that he refused to stay with him and fulfil his contract of March 24, 1651, he was sentenced on Sept. 28, 1651, to two weeks' imprisonment and the payment of expenses incurred by Chambers in hiring another servant during his absence. At the request of friends, he was released on the seventh day on condition that he faithfully perform his service.

Reyer Elbertsz, from Breuckelen, [in the province of Utrecht]; appears with his wife Marritje Baerentsz in the records of the colony under date of Sept. 25, 1651, when they leased a small parcel of land between the third and fourth creeks for eight years, at f25 a year, the lease to run from Easter 1652. Jan. 25, 1652, the court granted him permission to make brick.

Gillis Fonda; about 1646, Pieter Hartgers advanced some money to Gillis, a boy in the service of Antony de Hooges, possibly Gillis Fonda; Oct. 19, 1651, the court gave Gillis Fonda permission to distil liquor *in't greenen bos* (Greenbush), in a house belonging to Evert Pels, next to the brewery, on condition that he enter into a contract as to the *Gerechticheijt*

vande Heeren Mrs. (dues to the patroon and codirectors). Gillis Fonda is at a later period commonly referred to as *Gillis Douwes Fonda.* To judge from his name, he must have been a Frisian.

Albert Gerritsz, carpenter; was at his request granted a lot north of the house of Laurens Jansz, Nov. 7, 1651, the rent to begin at Easter 1652.

Casper Jacobsz; obtained a lease of a *hofstede* (house lot), in 1651. He was apparently a day laborer.

Adriaen Jansz, schoolmaster; appears first under date of Nov. 23, 1651, when the court, upon his petititon, granted him f50 towards the payment of his house rent. He came probably soon after Sept. 9, 1650, when the council of the colony, in response to a petition from the inhabitants for a competent schoolmaster, appointed Arent van Curler and Goossen Gerritsz trustees of a fund to be raised for the building of a school. He was still schoolmaster in Beverwyck in 1657, and may have been the same person as Adriaen Jansz Croon, who Aug. 20, 1660, was about to sail for Holland.

Claes Jansz, from Bockhoven, [near Bois-le-Duc, province of North Brabant]; also referred to as *Claes de Bracbander.* In 1651 and 1652 he was summoned before the court for having, out of spite against Director van Slichtenhorst, caused his servant to haul wood for Hendrick Westerkamp and Lambert van Valckenburch, contrary to ordinances of Oct. 16, 1648, Nov. 23, 1651 and Dec. 18, 1651.

Jacob Simonsz Klomp; appears among those who took the oath of fealty to the patroon on Nov. 28, 1651. Feb. 1, 1652, he was granted a lot next to that of Steeven Jansz, the rent to begin at Easter 1653.

Jacob Luyersz (Luijersz); was in the colony before Oct. 19, 1651, being ordered on that day to fulfil the terms of his contract with Jochem, the baker. March 2, 1652, Claesje, the negro girl of Sander Leendertsz, testified that she had delivered some of the goods which she stole from her master to Jacob Luyersz, who promised to take her to the Manhatans and there get her a husband.

Adriaen Pietersz, from Alckmaer, [province of North Holland]; leased in 1651 a house, north of Fort Orange, which the authorities of the colony and Charles van Bruggen, *commis* of the fort, had been forced to allow an Indian, named *den uijl* (the owl) *alias stickstigeri,* to build, and which, being found a nuisance, was bought of said Indian by Mons'r Labatie with the consent of the court of Rensselaerswyck, Nov. 28, 1650.

Jan Baptist (Johan Baptista) van Rensselaer; was in the colony as early as June 29, 1651, and Oct. 18, 1651, at the earnest solicitation of the court consented to accept the office of *Gerechts Persoon* (member of the court), in place of Rutger Jacobsz, who had asked to be relieved of his duties. In the accounts he is credited with an annual salary of f1000 as director of the colony, from July 24, 1652, to Sept. 24, 1658, when he left for Holland, and also with f1083:7 for 13 months' salary, from June 29, 1651 to July 24, 1652, when van Slichtenhorst was most of the time at the Manhatans and van Rensselaer acted as director.

Hendrick Jansz Reur, from Munster, [Westphalia]; was appointed *Gerechts Boode* (court messenger), Aug. 18, 1651, at a salary of f100 per year, in addition to fees for summonses and arrests. Nov. 14, 1658, he complained that his salary was insufficient and the court fixed a rate of fees for serving summonses in the various districts of the colony. Feb. 1,

1652, he obtained permission to occupy a lot next to Juriaen Teunisz, the glazier, the rent to begin at Easter 1653. He died before Feb. 4, 1664, when his household effects were sold at auction.

Captain **Slijter (Slijtter)**; is charged with f114 for 9½ weeks' board for himself and his son, at the house of Director van Slichtenhorst, by order of the codirectors of the colony, from June 27 to Sept. 2, 1651. During this period van Slichtenhorst was at the Manhatans and Capt. Slijter appears to have had the management of the colony in conjunction with Jan Baptist van Rensselaer. July 30, 1651, Capt. Slijter made an agreement with Gijsbert Cornelisz as to the tithes of the farm called de Hoogeberch.

Robbert Vastrick; is first mentioned under date of Jan. 11, 1652, when he became bail for Lucas, the brother in law of Jan Thomasz, and his partner Arijen. March 25, 1652, Philip Pietersz Schuyler and Robbert Vastrick testified as to Dyckman's threatening to run them through with his rapier when on New Year's day 1652 they tried to prevent soldiers from beating the son of Director van Slichtenhorst. He left the colony before Sept. 30, 1657.

Cornelis de Vries; his name occurs but once, under date of Sept. 28, 1651, when Willem Fredericksz asked that he be summoned before the court. He may have been an inhabitant of Fort Orange or a free trader and not a colonist.

Jochem Wesselsz, baker; petitioned, Sept. 28, 1651, for a place in the *byeenwooninge* (village) to support himself by baking and was granted a *hofstede op de kil* (house lot on [Rutten?] kill) at an annual payment of f32 for the right to bake and to trade. Jan. 26, 1652, he was ordered to remove within eight days the wood pile and pigsty from the lot of Jan van Hoesen and to refrain from molesting him or his family.

1652

Jan Bastiaensz van Gutsenhoven; the first reference to him in the records of the colony is under date of Feb. 8, 1652, when he testified to Dyckman's appearance in the patroon's court, accompanied by an armed posse. He was apparently engaged in business and in some way seems to have been related to Wouter van Twiller, or to the latter's wife, Maria Momma. He died in the colony between April 3/13, 1666 and July 6/16, 1667.

Gideon Schaets; was engaged as minister of the colony of Rensselaerswyck, May 8, 1652, at an annual salary of f800, for the period of three years from the date of his arrival in the colony (O'Callaghan, *History of New Netherland*, 2:567–68). In the accounts he is charged with f300, which he received before his departure at Amsterdam; and credited with one year's salary at f800, from July 24, 1652, to July 24, 1653; with two years' salary at f1000 a year, from July 24, 1653, when it was found that Domine Schaets could not well support his *swaer huyshouden* (expensive household) on f800; and with two years' salary at f1300 a year and house rent, from July 24, 1655, to July 24, 1657, when he became minister of Fort Orange and the village of Beverwyck. He continued as pastor of the Dutch church at Albany till his death, Feb. 27, 1694.

Gerard Swart (Gerret Swardt); entered into a contract to serve as schout, or prosecuting officer, of Rensselaerswyck, at an annual salary of f400, April 24, 1652, and succeeded Brant van Slichtenhorst in that capacity, July 24, 1652. He acted as schout of the colony till 1665, when the

courts of Rensselaerswyck and Albany were consolidated and he became sheriff of Albany. According to his contract, Swart was to proceed to the colony with his wife, maid and servant, and to occupy "the house in which the former minister [Megapolensis] lived, standing in *'t grenen bosch.*" The name of Swart's wife was Anthonia van Ryswyck.

Juriaen Teunisz, often referred to as *Juriaen de Glasemaecker* (the glazier); signs his name *Jure Jan tunsen tappen* and *Jure Jan tunsen van tappen.* Jan. 25, 1652, the court of Rensselaerswyck granted him a lot between Gijsbert Cornelisz, the tavern keeper, and the land of Thomas Jansz, the rent to begin at Easter 1652. He kept a tavern in 1659.

Lambert van Valckenburch; reference to him is found in the court proceedings of Rensselaerswyck under date of March 7, 1652, when Claes Jansz, from Bockhoven, is prosecuted for having his helper do some hauling for Lambert van Valckenburch, contrary to the ordinances of Oct. 16, 1648, Nov. 23, 1651, and Dec. 18, 1651. Lambert van Valckenburch was at New Amsterdam as early as Jan. 1644 and received a patent for land there, March 16, 1647. In 1652 he was probably an inhabitant of Fort Orange and not a colonist of Rensselaerswyck.

Pieter Winne (Winnen); also referred to as *Pieter de Vlamingh* (the Fleming); charged in the accounts with an annual rent of f275 and tithes from stubble time 1652 till May 1, 1655, for a farm, apparently situated at Bethlehem, which on April 10, 1655, was taken over by Eldert Gerbertsz Cruyf; also with two years' rent of a sawmill, at f150 a year; and with two years' hire of two horses for the mill at f60 a year. He made a will, June 1, 1677 (*Notarial Papers,* 2:11–13, Albany County clerk's office), in which it is stated that he was born in the city of *Gent in Vlaenderen* and his wife, Tannetie Adams, in the city of *Leeuwaerden in Vrieslandt.*

1653

Johan de Hulter; was a participant in the colony of Rensselaerswyck and sailed with his family and a number of free colonists by the Graft, in May 1653 (*N.Y.Col.Mss,* 11:78). March 7, 1654, he obtained a lease of a farm north of the fifth creek, for which he is charged an annual rent of f275 for four years. In the accounts he is also charged with f900 for the purchase of a tract of land which is not described, but which is probably the land conveyed to his wife by Jan Baptist van Rensselaer, Aug. 24, 1654, upon which she seems to have established a farm, a brickyard and a tile kiln, all of which were sold by her at auction on Nov. 7, 1655. Johan de Hulter was a member of the court of the colony in April 1655 and died before Aug 7, 1658. Aug. 5, 1660, his widow Johanna, who was a daughter of Johannes de Laet, appears as the wife of Jeronimus Ebbingh.

1654

Eldert Gerbertsz Cruyf (Cruijff, Kruyf), from Hilversum, [in Gooiland, province of North Holland]; also referred to as *Eldert de Goijer;* is charged from 1654 to 1658 with an annual rent of f400 for [two?] sawmills; from May 1, 1655, to May 1, 1658, with an annual rent of f275 for a farm formerly occupied by Pieter Winne; and from 1658 to 1671, with an annual rent of f100 for a mill, apparently at Bethlehem. Feb. 20, 1659, Jan Dirckse, from Bremen, conveyed to him his farm at Catskill in exchange for a

house in Beverwyck. A brother of Eldert Gerbertsz Cruyf, by name of Cornelis Gerbertsz Cruyf, was living at Hilversum in 1661.

Teunis Cornelisz Spitsenberch (Spitsenbergh, Spitsenbergen, Spitsbergh, Spitsberghen, van Spitsbergen); signs his name *Teunis Cornelise spitsenberch*. He and Barent Pietersz Koijemans are from Dec. 14, 1654, to Dec. 14, 1657, charged with an annual rent of f150 for a mill on the fifth creek, and from Aug. 1, 1657, to Aug. 1, 1658, with f100 for water rights of another mill on the same creek which they were authorized to build on Aug. 3, 1656. Teunis Cornelisz Spitsenberch appears as a member of the court of Rensselaerswyck in 1658, 1660, 1661, and 1664. In 1656 mention is made of a *Catrijn jans spitbergen*, who may have been his wife.

Jeremias van Rensselaer; sailed from Holland by de Gelderse Blom, Aug. 4, 1654; returned to Holland by den Beer, Oct. 28, 1655, and sailed the second time from Amsterdam by den Otter, shortly after June 14, 1656. He succeeded his brother, Jan Baptist van Rensselaer as director of the colony, Sept. 24, 1658, and held that office till his death in 1674. According to his own statement in a letter to his mother, he married Maria, daughter of Oloff Stevensz van Cortlant, July 12, 1662; in the records of the Reformed Dutch Church of New York, his marriage is entered under date of April 27, 1662.

1655

Pieter Adriaensz, referred to as *Pieter Adriaensz alias Soogemackelyck* (so easy), and as *Pieter Macklick* (easy); was one of the tavern keepers in Rensselaerswyck whom the director general and council in 1656 ordered to be arrested and sent to New Amsterdam for refusing to pay the excise.

Dirck van Hamel; succeeded Antony de Hooges as secretary of the colony in Oct. 1655, and served as such till his death on July 2, 1660. June 6, 1660, Jeremias van Rensselaer writes to his brother Jan Baptist van Rensselaer that van Hamel is unfit for the office of secretary and very fond of brandy; that last winter he was for two months unable to attend the meetings of the council; and that since the arrival of his wife he has been very ill, apparently the result of drinking. His wife was Sophia van Wyckersloot; shortly after van Hamel's death she married Anthony Toinel.

1656

Trijntje Claes; mentioned as a servant girl of Jan Baptist van Rensselaer in 1656.

Teunis Jacobsz, from Hamersvelt, [near Amersfoort, province of Utrecht]; entered June 14, 1656, into a contract with Jeremias van Rensselaer, at Amsterdam, Holland, to sail by den Otter, and to do farm work for the term of four years from the date of his arrival in the colony, at f80 a year and board. He is described in the contract as being a *boere knecht* (farm laborer) and 20 years of age.

1657

Tjerck Claesz; charged in the accounts with f32 for hire of a horse from May 1, 1657, to May 1, 1658.

Frans Jacobsz Coningh (Koningh); charged, May 1, 1658, with f24 for one year's rent of a garden which he took over from Adriaen Jansz Appel.

FORMER DUTCH COINS, WEIGHTS AND MEASURES AND THEIR EQUIVALENTS

Coins

duit[84] (⅛ stuiver)	$.0025
stuiver	.02
schelling (6 stuivers)	.12
gulden, Carolus gulden (20 stuivers)	.40
goud gulden (1 2/5 guldens)	.56
daelder (1½ guldens)	.60
rijksdaelder (2½ guldens)	1.00
ducaton (3 guldens, 3 stuivers)	1.26
pond Vlaamsch (6 guldens)	2.40

Weights

Amsterdam ons	1.085 ounces (avoirdupois)
Amsterdam pond (16 onsen)	1 pound, 1.36 ounces (avoirdupois)

Linear measures

Rhineland duim	1.03 inches
Rhineland voet (12 duimen)	12.36 inches
Rhineland roede (12 voeten)	12.36 feet
Amsterdam duim	1.013 inches
Amsterdam voet (11 duimen)	11.143 inches
Amsterdam roede (13 voeten)	12.071 feet
uur gaands, zeemijl	1/20 degree 3 nautical miles 18,261 feet
geographische mijl	1/15 degree 4.611 statute miles 24,348 feet

Square measures

Rhineland morgen (600 square roeden)	2.103 acres
Amsterdam morgen (600 square roeden)	2.069 acres

[84] In accounts of Killiaen van Rensselaer, the duit is sometimes counted at ⅛ stuiver.

Liquid measures

	OIL	WINE	BRANDY	BEER	MILK
mengel (mingel)	1.266 quarts	1.266 quarts	1.304 quarts	1.28 quarts	1.915 quarts
stoop		2 mengelen 2.532 quarts		1 $\frac{13}{16}$ mengelen 2.[illegible]5 quarts	
steekkan	16 mengelen 5.064 gallons	16 mengelen 5.064 gallons	15 mengelen 4.89 gallons	16 mengelen 5.12 gallons	
anker		32 mengelen 10.128 gallons			
viertel			60 mengelen 19.56 gallons		
aam	120 mengelen 37.98 gallons	4 ankers 128 mengelen 40.512 gallons			
ton				128 mengelen 40.96 gallons	
okshoofd		6 ankers 192 mengelen 60.768 gallons			
vat	717 mengelen 226.93 gallons	4 okshoofden 728 mengelen 243.072 gallons			16 mengelen 7.66 gallons
smalton		31.096 gallons			
kwarteel		2 smaltonnen 62.192 gallons			

NEW YORK STATE LIBRARY

Dry measures

	WHEAT	SALT	COAL
schepel	0.764 bushel	1.29 bushels	
zak	3 schepels 2.292 bushels		
mudde (mud)	4 schepels 3.056 bushels		
vat		4 schepels 5.16 bushels	
last	36 zakken 27 mudden 82.512 bushels		
smalton	$\frac{1}{12}$ last 6.876 bushels		
honderd		704.32 bushels	
hoed (hoet)			33.35 bushels
	ship's last	3.71 cubic yards 100.17 cubic feet $2\frac{1}{2}$ tons burden	
	vim (vinne)	104 to 108 sheaves	

INDEX

Abelsen, Hendrick, 800
Abogardy, Hermanus Minardi, *see* Bogaert, Harmen Meyndertsz van den
Account of the jurisdictions, management and condition of the territories named Rensselaerswyck, 306–12
Accounts, instructions to patroon's representative concerning, 462; time of settling, 668, 689; failure of farmers to render, 687; final settlement in Holland, 689; outstanding, proper remedy against abuse of, 707–14. *See also names of individuals*
Achter Col, colony of, 527
Achttienhoven, *see* Pauw, Michiel
Adam en Eve (ship), 339
Adams, Tannetie, 845
Adriaensz (Aertsz, Arentsz), Gijsbert, from Bunnick, 395, 397, 398, 835; biographical notice, 817
Adriaensz, Jacob, from Hilversum, 695, 821, 840; biographical notice, 831
Adriaensz, Jacob, from Utrecht, *see* Aertsz, Jacob, from Utrecht
Adriaensz (Ariaens), Marinus, from Veere, sent to Rensselaerswyck as tobacco planter, 57, 309; can not raise tobacco, 59, 282; appointed schepen, 63, 202–3; black hat with silver band presented to, 65, 205; agreement with Kiliaen van Rensselaer, 176–79, 293, 296, 674–75; house of, 178, 309; agreement with Jasper Ferlyn, 179–80; request for transportation of, 184, 185; sails for New Netherland in ship de Eendracht, 190; Rutger Morris to assist, 233; biographical notice, 806
Adriaensz, Pieter, biographical notice, 846
Adriaensz, Rutger, from Bunnick, 817; biographical notice, 835
Adriaensz, Willem, from Elsseneur, accounts, 418
Aerssen, C., 115, 121, 125, 135
Aertsz (Aerntsz), Aert, *see* Otterspoor, Aert
Aertsz, Brant, *see* Slichtenhorst, Brant Aertsz van
Aertsz, Gijsbert, *see* Adriaensz, Gijsbert
Aertsz (Adriaensz, Arentsen, Ariaensz, Arisch), Jacob, from Utrecht, 394, 395, 397, 398, 840; biographical notice, 820
Aertsz, Job, *see* Arisz, Job
Agawam, settlement at, 526
Agent at the Manhatans, colonies may appoint, 151; Kieft wants van Rensselaer to appoint, 571
Agreements, *see* Contracts and agreements
Albany, court consolidated with that of Rensselaerswyck, 30; surveyor, 836; pastor of the Dutch church, 844; sheriff, 845. *See also* Beverwyck
Alberts, Eva, 826
Alberts, Femmetje, 830
Albertsz, Albert, *see* Elbertsz, Elbert
Albertsz, Frans, *see* Albersz, Frans

Albertsz, Harry (Hendrick), from London, 609, 611, 813, 820, 827, 835; biographical notice, 822
Albertsz, Storm, *see* Zee, Storm Albertsz van der
Alckmaer, 606, 629. *See also* Pietersz, Adriaen
Alderwerelt, Jacob van, 795, 798, 799, 800, 801
Aldrichsz, Jacob, 271, 273
Allerdinck, Philip, 802
Altersz (Albertsz, Aldersz), Frans, 836; biographical notice, 816
Amazon River, colony on, 50, 176
Amersfoort (Holland), location, 818. *See also* Direksz, Jan; Gerritsz, Wolfert; Wolfertsz, Jacob
Amersfoort (L. I.), 788
Ammunition for Rensselaers Steyn, 706–7
Amstelland, 475
Amsterdam, *see* Claesz, Gijsbert; Croon, Direk Jansz; Jansz, Albert; Jansz, Jacob; Sandersz, Thomas; Staas, Abraham
Amsterdam Chamber, *see* West India Company
Andriesz (Bradt, Noorman), Albert, from Frederikstad, contract with van Rensselaer, 327, 332, 510, 676–77; greetings to, 351; birth of son, 360; assistants for, 394, 396, 397, 398; separated from Pieter Cornelisz, 406; letters of van Rensselaer to, 409–10, 446–48, 500–1, 506–7; admonition and rebuke to, 409, 411, 446, 500–1, 506–7; servant of, 414; unlawful trade with Direk Corsz, 418; letter to alluded to, 442; accounts, 485, 508, 509, 558; price of tobacco raised by, 661; animals of, 663; instructions for, 691; sawmills, 742; rent for the mill creek and the land, 775; mentioned, 402, 407, 455, 505, 514, 810, 813, 814, 817, 820, 826, 831; biographical notice, 676, 809
Andriesz (van Driesen), Arent, from Frederikstad, account of sale of tobacco of, 485, 506, 507; van Rensselaer proposes to grant tobacco plantation to, 513; lease of land to, 758–59; mentioned, 831; biographical notice, 810
Andriesz, Claes, from Hilversum, 695, 833; sentence of, 731–32; biographical notice, 831
Andriesz (Dries, Driesz), Hendrick, from Doesburch, 609, 731; biographical notice, 827
Andriesz, Jan, from Dublin, 830; biographical notice, 837
Animals, transportation of, 51, 56, 61, 68, 242, 570; Wolfert Gerritsz to direct purchase of, 56, 160, 162; van Rensselaer's agreement with farmers concerning, 58, 605; agreement between van Rensselaer and Pauw concerning, 57, 69, 162, 257, 274; bought from Minuit and Bijlvelt, 60, 61, 71, 79, 206, 223, 225–29, 274, 275, 309–10; on farm no. 3, Island of Manhattan, inventory, 192; agreement with Notelman regarding, 276, 333; of de Reux and Bijlvelt, protest of van Rensselaer to West India Company on account of detention of, 290–92, 296, 297, 300; letter to Notelman concerning, 317–19; van Rensselaer defrauded by Notelman, 330; finally sent to Rensselaerswyck, 333; killed by savages, 62, 72, 243, 266, 270, 286, 304; greatest profit from cattle, 63, 199; in the colony of Rensselaerswyck, list of, 220–21; van Twiller to buy for patroon, 275; buying by private parties, 275; prices, 275, 605; instructions to Planck regarding, 294, 295, 309; in Rensselaers Burg, 308; in de Laets Burg, 309; to be purchased by Kieft, 428;

to be delivered to van der Donck, 552; sent up the river by Kieft, 569; number of, on farms, 606, 740–43; farmers refuse to furnish without payment, 667; inventory, 668; list of, sent by de Hooges, 669; increase of, farmers to give an account of, 711; inventory of animals sent over by Johan Baptist van Rensselaer, 732–40
Antell, Mr, 804
Anthonisz, Cornelis, *see* Schlick, Cornelis Anthonisz van
Anthonisz, Jan, 800
Appeal from judgments of patroon's courts to director and council of New Netherland, 149; van Rensselaer denies that contracts restrict right of, 476
Appel, Adriaen Jansz, *see* Jansz, Adriaen, from Leyden
Appel, Jan Louwrensz, *see* Louwrensz, Jan
Arentsz (Aerntsz), Aert, *see* Otterspoor, Aert
Arentsz, Brant, *see* Slichtenhorst, Brant Aertsz van
Arentsz, Gijsbert, *see* Adriaensz, Gijsbert
Arentsz, Jacob, *see* Aertsz, Jacob
Arisz, Job, 555
Arnhem, Jonkheer Gerrit van, letter to alluded to, 80, 81; letters of van Rensselaer to, 424–25, 463–65, 524–27; mentioned, 282, 466

Backer, Claes, 718, 721
Backer, Willem Jorisz, 744
Backholt, Sara Maria, 38
Badius, Domine, 268, 269, 287
Baeden (Badens, Baden), *see* Vos, Hans
Baeilly, Dyonys, 797
Barbados Island, 50, 166, 171, 174
Barents (Baernts), Annetje, from Rolmers, 360, 809, 810
Barents, Gijsje, *see* Berents, Gijsje
Barents (Baerentsz), Marritje, 842
Barentsz, Jan, *see* Wemp, Jan Barentsz
Barentsz, Thijs, 456; biographical notice, 810
Barij, *see* Labatie
Barlt, location, 609, 827. *See also* Carstensz, Johan; Helms, Jan
Barnegat (Baernde gat) Inlet, 374, 379, 382, 602
Barren Island, *see* Beeren Island
Barsingerhorn (Barsingerwout), location, 818. *See also* Cornelisz, Adriaen
Bartells, Eva, 270
Bartolotti (Bartelotty), Guiliam, 59, 270
Bartrinck, 66, 270
Bastiaensz, Harmen, 821, 840; biographical notice, 836
Bastiaensz, Jan, 580, 672
Bastiaensz, *see also* Gutsenhoven, Jan Bastiaensz van
Bears Island, *see* Beeren Island
Beaumont, Anna van, 38
Beeldsnyder, Susanna Catherina, 38
Beemster, 63, 311
Beeren Island, 33, 34, 36, 181, 182, 198, 207, 306, 376, 680. *See also* Rensselaers Steyn

Bellechere (Belechier, Bellechier), 480, 483, 518, 519
Berbice (Brebice), registration of colony in, 50, 176
Berch, Gijsbert aen den, 837. *See also* Cornelisz, Gijsbert, from Breuckelen
Berck, Mr, 482
Berents (Barents), Gijsje, biographical notice, 822
Beresteyn, Jonkvrouwe van, 37, 39, 41
Bergen (Holland), location, 828
Bergen (N. J.), 788
Berghoorn, *see* Barsingerhorn
Bessels, Adam, share in colony of Rensselaerswyck, 55, 175, 334; wishes slate hill named Bessels Burg, 397; receipt for, 552; sick, 674; widow of, 725; mentioned, 545, 546, 553, 606, 670, 671
Bessels, Gerret, 797
Bessels Burg, farm, 78; slate hill to be so named, 397
Bestval (Bestvael, Weestmael), Juriaen, from Luyderdorp, sails on den Houttuyn, 609; animals on farm of, 734, 739; different forms of name, 734; farm, 741; biographical notice, 827
Bethlehem, purchase of land at, 167; farms at, 741, 772, 810, 819, 824, 825, 827, 832, 837, 845; lease of water power of mills opposite, 770; renewal of lease of island opposite to Jan Reyersz, 771–72; adjustment of fire losses on farm of Aert Jacobsz, 774–75; mills at, 816, 825, 845
Betuwe, 63, 311
Beusekom, van, family, 39
Bever, de (yacht), 62, 243, 304
Bevers Kill, 611, 742
Beverwyck, first formal court established, 30, 723; lease of land opposite, 758–59, 810; delegates from to convention at New Amsterdam, 784, 785; houses in, 832, 836, 840, 846; schoolmaster, 843. *See also* Albany
Bicker, Cornelis, 59, 270
Bier Craaker, Marten de, 821. *See also* Hendricksz, Marten
Bijlaer (Bijler), Hillegond van, 36, 45
Bijlaer (Bijler), Wolfert van, 43, 44; marriages, 45
Bijlaer (Bylaer), Wynnant van, 408
Bijlaers Dael (Bylersdal), 36; farms in, 202, 203, 547, 550; grapevines to be planted in, 551
Bijlvelt (Bijleuelts), Gertruijt, 301
Bijlvelt (Bijleveldt, Bylevelt), Pieter Pietersz, animals bought of, 60, 266, 221, 230, 232, 255, 274, 275, 278, 279, 280, 295, 296, 309, 317, 662; detention of animals and implements transferred to van Rensselaer, 71; protest of van Rensselaer to West India Company on account of detention of animals of, 290–92, 296, 297; bill of sale of animals on farm no. 3, Island of Manhattan, 225, 227; promissory note of Kiliaen van Rensselaer to, for animals and implements on farm no. 3 with receipts, 226–29; farm, 61, 213, 276, 293, 294; inventory of animals on farm of, 192–93; autograph *facing* 226; signs certificate of purchase of land, 168, 183; foreman of, 222, 232; ejected from farm, 231; letter to the copartners of the colony of Rensselaerswyck, 234; ordered home, 290, 291, 295; arbitration of accounts with van Rensselaer, 301; contract with alluded to, 662; Teunis Direksz van Vechten on farm of, 819; mentioned, 304, 662

Bil, *see* Direksz, Adriaen
Bilt, Adriaen Teunisz van der, biographical notice, 822
Bilt, Sijmon Walingen vant, *see* Walichsz, Symon
Binck, Arent van den, 801
Bischop, Evert Evertsz, 836
Bisschop, Cornelis, 420
Black, Capt., 795
Blacksmiths, 78, 354
Blancke Ael, 814
Blaricum, location, 808. *See also* Gijsbertsz, Lubbert
Blauwpodt, Claes Gerretdtsen, 801
Bloem, Louweris de, 717, 721
Blommaert (Bloemaert, Blomaert, Blomart), Samuel, notice of intention to send two persons to New Netherland to inspect the country, 50, 154; registration of a colony on the Fresh River, 50, 157, 284; registration of a colony on the Island of St Martin or on Barbados, 50, 166; colony under the management of not started, 55, 175; share in Rensselaerswyck, 55, 165, 175, 201, 334; agreement between patroons, 55, 171–75, 540; disagreement with van Rensselaer, 83; share in certain colonies, 164, 165; region controlled by as patroon, 174; letter from alluded to, 285; accounts with, 335, 427, 516; sick, 674; letter to Burgh, 724; resolution of the States General on the petition of, 725, 726, 730; reply to the States General, 726–28, 729; autograph, 728, *facing* 556; mentioned, 273, 333, 516, 521, 523, 529, 544, 545, 546, 552, 556, 670
Blommaerts Burg, 61, 193, 198, 203, 210, 307, 310, 435, 675; men on farm, 222
Blommaerts Islands, 198
Blommaerts Kill, 36, 193, 198, 676, 808
Blommaert's Point, 374, 383
Blommaerts River, 50, 157. *See also* Fresh River
Blommendael, farm, 742
Bloom, Lauweris de, *see* Bloem, Louweris de
Bock, Jan de, 827. *See also* Helmsz, Jan
Bockhoven, *see* Jansz, Claes
Boer, Pieter Jansz de, 838. *See also* Jansz, Pieter, from Hoorn
Bogaert, Harmen Meyndertsz van den, 417, 723
Bogardus, Everardus, quarrels with van Twiller, 77; married to Annetje Jans, 352, 834; slandered by Dincklage, 352; requested to go to Rensselaerswyck and Fort Orange, 404, 431; goes to Rensselaerswyck, 423; wishes to keep Lucas Smit, 615, 648; mentioned, 269, 287, 826
Bogardus, Willem, 793
Boldewyn, uncle of van Curler, 508, 658
Bolles, Catharina, 45
Boocharde (Booghardij), Harmannus A., *see* Bogaert, Harmen Meyndertsz van den
Boon, François, 779, 781, 833, 834
Bornstra, Geertruy, 75
Borrelingen (Borlingen), Joris, biographical notice, 829
Borsedt, Pieter, 798
Borsum (Borsem), Egbert van, 715, 719, 720, 793

Bos, Cornelis Theunisz, *see* Teunisz, Cornelis, from Westbroeck
Bosch, Arent Dircksz, 744, 745; autograph, *facing* 744
Boston (Baston), 786
Boston Island, 759
Boswyck, 788
Botgreve, 300
Bouckhorst, N. van, 135
Boudewyns, Sr, 516
Bout, Jan Evertsz, 282, 658
Bout, Willem Fredericksz, *see* Fredericksz, Willem
Bouwessz, Minne, 213
Bowier, Jonkheer Jan, 38
Bowier family, founded in Holland by Ralph Bowyer, 39. *See also* Rensselaer Bowier
Bowyer, Ralph, 39
Bra, Isaac de, 792
Braconie, Aeltje, 827
Bradt, Albert Andriesz, 360, 676. *See also* Andriesz, Albert
Braebander, Claes de, 843. *See also* Jansz, Claes, from Bockhoven
Brandaris (Brandarys, Brantaris, Brant Arys) (ship), 575, 577, 578, 621
Brandy, distilling of, 67, 200, 211, 219, 253, 267, 282; sale of, 283. *See also* Liquors
Brants, Geert, 806
Brants, Gerritje, 806; biographical notice, 822
Brants, Lysbeth, 806; biographical notice, 822
Brazil, subdued, 78; Johan Maurits appointed as governor of, 339; trade to, 401; victory for the Company in, 484. *See also* Aldrichsz, Jacob; Rasiere, Isaac de
Brebice, *see* Berbice
Breda, location, 824. *See also* Donck, Adriaen van der; Jansz, Claes; Verbeeck, Jan
Bredenbent, Wilhelm, 827
Breen, *see* Broen
Breestede, *see* Jans, Trijntje
Bremen, *see* Dircksz, Jan
Breuckelen, Cornelis Teunisz van, *see* Schlick, Cornelis Anthonisz van
Breuckelen (Holland), location, 809. *See also* Cornelisz, Claes; Cornelisz, Gijsbert; Elbertsz, Reyer
Breuckelen (L. I.), 788
Brew kettles, 200, 211, 299
Brewery, 200, 211, 219, 253, 282, 406, 407, 413, 637, 653, 679, 812, 819, 834, 835
Brickkiln, 160, 207, 283, 612, 829
Brickmakers, 573, 606, 637, 658
Bridges, Charles, *see* Brugge, Carel van
Briggom (Brigham), Richard, biographical notice, 835
Brimmer, *see* Brumer
Broech, Frederick, 801

Broeckhuysen, Maurits Jansz van, letter from alluded to, 347; letters of van Rensselaer to, 408–9, 503–4; to be head farmer, 412; farm of, 412; animals belonging to, 412, 668; permit to settle as farmer on de Laets Burg, 437–38, 440; commission for, 453; messages to, from van Rensselaer, 456; conditions of lease alluded to, 478, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 495; to advise van Curler, 490; farm must pay tithes, 498; rebuke to, 503–4; is in Holland, 606; must accept van Rensselaer's terms or serve out his bounden time, 611; disputes with van Rensselaer, 631; mentioned, 487, 509, 514, 515, 631, 652, 665, 818; biographical notice, 810

Broen, Hendrik, 59, 166, 270

Bronck, Jonas, 817, 840

Bronck, Pieter, biographical notice, 840

Brongers (Brougers), Tyaert, 289, 418

Brouwer, Jacob de, biographical notice, 839

Brouwer, Jan Janssen, 170, 272; signs certificate of purchase of land, 168

Brugge, Carel van, 813, 843

Brugh, Johannes Pietersz van, letter from delegates to convention at New Amsterdam to, 785–86; entrusted with delivery of remonstrance of *November 2, 1663*, 787; list of papers sent to, 788; letter of burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam to, 789

Bruigh, Trijn Janse, 346

Bruijn, Fransoijs Jacobsen de, 839

Bruijn, Thomas, 717

Bruijningh, J., 157, 164, 674, 699

Brumer, Jan Dircksen, 678

Brunsteyn, Claes, from Straelsundt, agreement with Marinus Adriaensz, 180–81; request to send to colony, 189; enrolled on ship de Eendracht, 190; biographical notice, 806

Brunswijck, *see* Teunisz, Pieter

Bruyne, Anna Cornelia de, 38

Bruynneel, Cornelis, 800

Bulsinck, Arent, 801

Bunnick, location, 807. *See also* Adriaensz, Gijsbert; Adriaensz, Rutger; Fredericksz, Hendrick; Jansz, Thomas

Burgh, Albert Coenraets (Coenradj, Coenradts, Coenradus, Coenraetsz, Conraets), registration of colony on east side of the South Bay, 50, 156; of colony on the Island of St Vincent, 50, 156; colony sold to the West India Company, 55, 175; agreement between patroons, 55, 171–75, 540; term as director expires, 64; van Rensselaer offers share in colony to, 65, 321, 334; resumes seat in West India Company, 66, 270; shares in certain colonies, 164, 165; region controlled by as patroon, 174; share in colony of Rensselaerswyck, 165, 174, 175; advises van Renssselaer, 267; takes van Twiller's part, 267; complains of van Twiller, 272; promises Duyster to make settlement concerning furs, 273; instructions to be issued through efforts of, 282; understanding of patroonship, 521; unwilling to accept certain articles regarding patroonship, 532; letter of de Laet and Blommaert to, 724; reply to de Laet and Blommaert, 724–25; mentioned, 60, 268, 270, 274, 312, 321, 464, 482, 529, 567

Burgomasters of New Amsterdam, petition to director and council of New Netherland, 784–85; letter to Jan Baptist van Rensselaer and Johannes Pietersz van Brugh, 789
Buyrmalsen (Buurmalsem), location, 807. *See also* Maesen, Cornelis
Buytenhuys, Geertruy, 38
Bykerck, Cornelis, 801
Bykerck, Jan, 801
Bylaer, *see* Bijlaer
Bylersdal, *see* Bijlaers Dael
Bylvelt, *see* Bijlvelt

Cajana, *see* Cayenne
Calff, *see* Kalf
Calmer Sleutel, de (ship), 389, 390, 400, 403, 411, 558, 709; colonists sailing in, 395, 817
Cambre, *see* Chambers
Camp, Hendriesz op de, 191
Campen (Kampen), location, 816. *See also* Gardenier, Jacob Jansz
Canada, conditions of trade, 407; van Rensselaer wishes to divert fur trade from, 553
Cape Henlopen (Hinlooep), 373, 380
Cape May (Maeij), 380
Capiteijn (Capeteijn), 819, 820. *See also* Juriaensz, Willem; Stevensz, Abraham
Carpenters, to be sent over, 283; contract with, 332; work in winter, 565; farmers employ outside carpenters at high wages, 560, 571; from Leyden, 654. *See also* Houses
Carstensz (Christensz, Cristensen), Carsten, Noorman, 442, 820; biographical notice, 810
Carstensz (Karstenssen, Kerstenssen), Hendrick, from Norden, to sail in de Eendracht, 263; engagement as farm laborer, 288; sent to colony, 311; instructions for, 329; biographical notice, 808
Carstensz, Johan, from Barlt, 609; biographical notice, 827
Carstensz, *see also* Christensz
Casembroot, Jan de, 525
Casembroot, Jan Leonard van, 525
Casembroot, widow of Jan Leonard van, 525; memorandum of matters to bring to the attention of Secretary Musch, 466–67
Castle Island, grain raised on, 63; farms on, 63, 210, 214, 260, 286, 307, 308, 489, 742, 808, 814, 824, 833; included in purchase, 167, 307; named West Island, 198; Wolfert Gerritsz to settle on, 280; Planck to settle on, 294; included in tract called Petanock, 307; farm at, van der Donck to settle on, 635, 660, 666; extent, 636; lease of farm west of the creek of, 775–77; lease of to Cornelis Segersz van Voorhout, 777–79. *See also* Godyns Burg; Rensselaers Burg; Welys Burg
Cat (ship), 274
Catskill, 376; purchase of land at, 167; first patentee, 256, 809; farms at, 739, 740, 832, 837, 839, 845
Cattle, *see* Animals

Cayenne (Cajana), registration of colony in, 50, 176
Certificate of purchase from Indians of land from Smacks Island to Moenemin's Castle, *Aug. 13, 1630*, 166–69
Certificate of purchase from the Indians of land on the west side of the Hudson River between Beeren Island and Smacks Island, *May 1631*, 181–83
Chambers, Thomas, animals on farm of, 739; farm, 740, 831; lease of farm occupied by, 755–57; house built by, 834; animals killed by Indians, 837, 839; mentioned, 825, 836, 842; biographical notice, 835
Chambers of West India Company, *see* West India Company, charter
Charcoal burner, 637
Charter of Freedoms and Exemptions, *see* Freedoms and Exemptions
Charter of West India Company, *see* West India Company, charter
Chierts, *see* Tyaerts
Christensz (Cristensen, Kristensen), Andries, from Flecker, agreement with van Rensselaer, 186–89, 675; request to send to colony, 189; enrolled on ship de Eendracht, 190; payment to, 191; ran away, 285; biographical notice, 806
Christensz, Christen, *see* Carstensz, Carsten
Church at Rensselaerswyck, Brant Peelen to take charge of services, 63, 208; proposed building, 82, 414, 454, 459, 551, 561, 662; Planck to conduct services, 251; location, 454, 459, 662; model sent by van Rensselaer, 454, 459, 505, 662; houses to be built near, 455, 611, 619; Jan Cornelisz to build, 505, 821; non attendance at, penalties for, 694; patroon's storehouse near Fort Orange adapted to, 828, 829
Church at the Manhatans, contributions of grain for, 650
Ciccanames, *see* Sickenames
Claes, Aeltje, 806
Claes, Trijntje, biographical notice, 846
Claesz, Claes, from Vlecker, 222, 282, 308; biographical notice, 805
Claesz, Gijsbert, from Amsterdam, biographical notice, 810
Claesz (Claessen), Jan, second mate of het Wapen van Noorwegen, 420
Claesz (Claesen), Jan, draper at Coedijck, 629
Claesz (Claessen), Jan, trader at the Manhatans, 718, 720. *See also* Damen, [Jan] Claesen
Claesz (Claasen), Luycas, 800
Claesz (Niclaesz), Pieter, from Norden, biographical notice, 810
Claesz, Sibout, 836
Claesz, Sybrant, 806
Claesz, Tjerck, biographical notice, 846
Claverack, purchase of land at, 167
Clock, Abraham, biographical notice, 833
Cloth, manufacture forbidden, 153; purchase of, 672, 673. *See also* Duffels
Coat of arms of van Rensselaer family, 35, 42, 43
Codde, Pieter, 700
Coedijck, 629. *See also* Megapolensis, Johannes, sr
Coenraetsz, Albert, *see* Burgh, Albert Coenraets
Coenraetsz, Mattheus, 800
Coerlant, *see* Smit, Lucas
Coeymans, *see* Koijemans

Coins, 847
Cole, Lenaert, signs certificates of purchase of land, 169, 183
Colendonck, 824
Colonies in New Netherland, registration of, 50, 154–58; first combination of and shares each partner is to have in them, 164–65; agreement between patroons, 171–74; failure of early attempts at colonization, 236; disagreement between West India Company and van Rensselaer concerning, 236; fur trade increased by establishing, 248; Company should admit more, 428
Colonists, conveyance by the West India Company, 51; terms offered to, 57–58, 178, 188; transported to Rensselaerswyck *1630–32*, 58; restrictions on, 61; restrictions on fur trade deter, 77; at the Manhatans, return to fatherland after expiration of six years' contract, 79; van Rensselaer's care of spiritual welfare of, 82, 208, 251, 404, 415, 418, 419, 547, 569, 605–8, 618–19, 621, 622, 645, 647; measures against cheating of, 160, 411, 415–18, 431, 441, 445, 450–52, 482, 487–88, 490–500, 509–15, 559–60, 612, 616, 620, 633–35, 637, 648, 663–68, 682–99, 707–14; mutual disputes, 170; memoranda of payments to, 191–92; must not trade with strangers and private traders, 441; indebtedness, 564; sent by van Rensselaer, who marry and stay at the Manhatans, 614, 624, 654, 669; ingratitude toward van Rensselaer, 616; list of, 805–46. *See also* Contracts and agreements; Farmers; Mechanics; Freedoms and Exemptions; Patroons
Commis, use of term, 27; at Rensselaerswyck, Jacob Planck, 67, 332; Arent van Curler, 435, 460, 481, 690; at the North, Dirck Cornelisz Duyster, 219; of fur trade of Rensselaerswyck, Pieter Bijlvelt's petition, 234; sent to Swanendael, 246; trade with the English, 407; trade to be carried on with, 418, 479, 482, 501, 549; strangers and private traders must trade with, 441; colonists who need goods to notify, 462; furs to be delivered to, 463; unwise to grant farm to, 488; accounts with director, 622; at Rensselaers Steyn, Nicolaes Coorn, 680; patroon's accounts, 713. *See also* Coorn, Nicolaes; Curler, Arent van; Planck, Jacob Albertsz
Commis at Fort Orange, Albert Dieterinck, 34; Dirk Cornelisz Duyster, 60; Hans Jorisz Hunthum, 60, 243; Bastiaen Jansz Krol, 158; power of attorney to, to administer oath to Rutger Hendricksz, 205; Rutger Hendricksz to aid, 208; furs to be delivered to, 209; mines to be reported to, 210; to furnish men for building houses, 210; relations to colony of Rensselaerswyck, 212; new, appointment, 217; petition to recall Hunthum, 249; salary, 273; requested to defend van Rensselaer's houses, people etc., 298; Marten Gerritsz, 329, 401; does not have power to administer justice, 474. *See also* Brugge, Carel van; Dieterinck, Albert; Duyster, Dirck Cornelisz; Gerritsz, Marten; Hunthum, Hans Jorisz; Krol, Bastiaen Jansz
Commissioners of Rensselaerswyck, 30, 461, 572, 639, 640, 641; powers, 696
Commissions issued by van Rensselaer, 433, 435, 436, 437, 680; extracts from, 699–705
Compeer, Thomas, *see* Higgins, Thomas
Conduit, Hendrick, from Coninghsbergen, farm of, 260; contract with van Rensselaer, 260–62, 280, 286, 296; to sail in de Eendracht, 263; engagement of farm laborer for, 288; biographical notice, 868
Coney Island, 374

Coninck David, de (ship), 557, 561, 562, 575, 576, 577, 621; colonists sailing in, 555, 572, 825–26; journal of Antony de Hooges on voyage to New Netherland, 580–603
Coningh, Frans Jacobsz, 839; biographical notice, 846
Coningh, Thomas, 839; biographical notice, 836
Coninghsbergen (Königsberg), location, 808. *See also* Conduit, Hendrick
Connecticut River, *see* Fresh River
Constapel, Andries, *see* Herbertsz, Andries
Contracts and agreements with colonists, 171, 176, 179, 186, 193, 195, 250, 254, 255, 257, 258, 260, 332; extracts from, 674–80; leases and agreements, 746–83; councilors warned not to change without approval, 461; van Rensselaer's explanation of, 461, 476; van Rensselaer denies that they restrict right of appeal to director and council of New Netherland, 476; to be given those who accept conditions, 493; misconstrued by colonists, 502; ordinance forbidding people who come to live or hunt in the colony from leaving without making a contract, 628
Convention at New Amsterdam, letter from delegates to, 785–86, 787; list of papers sent to Jan Baptist van Rensselaer and Johannes Pietersz van Brugh in name of delegates, 788
Convoyen, 95
Coorn (Coren), Nicolaes, commission to, as commander and commis on Rensselaers Steyn, 680–82, 704; succeeds van der Donck, 30, 824; notice to be served on private traders by, 697, 705; mentioned, 684, 685, 690, 812; biographical notice, 831
Coornhart, B., letter of Jan Hendricksz van Gunst to, 792–93; power of attorney to collect money from Aeltje Marchal and others, 793–95
Coortsen, Dirck, *see* Stam, Dirck Corssen
Coppenhagen, *see* Laurensz, Laurens
Coren, notary, 75
Coren, *see also* Coorn, Nicolaes
Corler, *see* Curler
Cornelis, Aechtje, 556
Cornelis, Aeltje, 817
Cornelis, Broer, *see* Schlick, Cornelis Anthonisz van
Cornelis, Divertgen, 311, 808
Cornelis, Lysbet, 800
Cornelis, Lysbeth, *see* Voorhout, Lysbeth Cornelise van
Cornelis, Saertje, 841
Cornelis, Stijntje, *see* Maesen, Stijntje Cornelis
Cornelisz, Adriaen, from Barsingerhorn, foreman for Maurits Jansz van Broeckhuysen, 408, 412; farm for, 438; permit, 491; conditions of lease of farm, 492, 493; fire at farm of, 520, 563; mentioned, 423, 478, 487; biographical notice, 818
Cornelisz, Claes, son of Cornelis Segersz van Voorhout, 734. *See also* Voorhout, Claes Cornelisz van
Cornelisz, Claes, from Breuckelen, brother of Gijsbert Cornelisz, 734, 833; biographical notice, 842
Cornelisz [Swits], Claes, wheelwright at the Manhatans, animals belonging to, 206, 401, 403; contract with, 317; to send ship with cattle, 403; mentioned, 232, 375

Cornelisz, Cornelis, *see* Voorhout, Cornelis Cornelisz van
Cornelisz, Cornelis, blockmaker, 800
Cornelisz, Cornelis (Vos), from Schoenderwoerdt, 554, 631, 814, 823; biographical notice, 822
Cornelisz (Cornelisen), Creyn, surveyor, probably mistake for Crijn Fredericksz, 617
Cornelisz, Crijn, from Houten, references to in account books, 438; farm, 438, 489; advised to establish a farm on Castle Island, 489; animals for, 490, 513; conditions agreed to, 492; accounts, 508; papers sent to colony in care of, 515; agrees to price of wheat, 665; mentioned, 823, 824, 837, 838; biographical notice, 810
Cornelisz, Direk, *see* Duyster, Direk Cornelisz
Cornelisz, Gerrit, 181
Cornelisz, Gijsbert (van den Hoogenberch, or aen den Berch), from Breuckelen, struck by Claes Andriesz, 731; brother of, 734; animals on farm of, 735, 739; farm, 741; renewal of lease of farm to, 769–70; agreement as to tithes of farm, 844; biographical notice, 837
Cornelisz, Gijsbert (Waert), from Weesp, lease of Castle Island, 777; garden, 810; wife, 833; mentioned, 822, 845; biographical notice, 769, 833
Cornelisz, Hendrick, *see* Maesen, Hendrick Cornelisz
Cornelisz, Jan, from Houten, 504; biographical notice, 823
Cornelisz, Jan, from Leyden, letter of van Rensselaer to, 504–6; mentioned, 444, 501, 561, 565, 661; biographical notice, 821
Cornelisz, Maes, *see* Maesen, Maes Cornelisz
Cornelisz, Marten, *see* Maesen, Marten Cornelisz
Cornelisz, Marten, from Ysselsteyn, 181
Cornelisz, Pieter, from Munnickendam, commissioner, 30, 436, 459; instructions for, 327, 328, 332, 702; contract with van Rensselaer, 332, 510, 676–77; contract with van Rensselaer alluded to, 327; appointed councilor and schepen, 327; memoranda for, 332; letters of van Rensselaer to, 350–51, 406–7, 443–45, 497–98; goes up the river in a yacht, 375; parted from Albert Andriesz, 409; to build a grist-mill and brewery, 413, 809; accounts with, 417, 474, 489, 563, 692; to advise van Curler, 434, 488, 490, 509–10; commission as receiver of tithes and supercargo of the vessel, 436–37; commission for alluded to, 453, 495; charges for lumber, 442; to furnish boards for the church, 454; with others to fill place of officer of justice, 459; councilor, 461; instructions to concerning farmers, 492; may take farm of Cornelis Teunisz, 493; letter to alluded to, 509; blanket for, 509; authorization concerning tithes, 515; letter from, allusion to, 520; message to from van Rensselaer, 561; van Rensselaer's resolution regarding affair of, 615–16; to advise van Rensselaer concerning number of farms, 617; subtlety of, 632; disagreements with van Rensselaer, 635, 644; dispute with van Rensselaer settled, 660; should be watched, 637; management of sawmill and grist-mill, 638; sawmill, 639; to assist van Curler in regard to disputes concerning wheat, 665; son in law, 818; mentioned, 320, 323, 329, 354, 447, 455, 481, 488, 509, 551, 559, 631, 639, 641, 643, 814, 816, 821; biographical notice, 811
Cornelisz, Roelof, from Houten, 438; biographical notice, 811
Cornelisz, Seger, *see* Voorhout, Seger Cornelisz van

Cornelisz, Teunis, *see* Spitsenberch, Teunis Cornelisz
Cornelisz, Teunis, *see* Vechten, Teunis Cornelisz van
Cornelisz, Tobias, *see* Maesen, Tobias Cornelisz
Corssen, Arent, 398
Corssen, Dirck, *see* Stam, Dirck Corssen
Cortakelis, *see* Tortarolis
Cortlandt, Maria van, 846
Cortlandt, Oloff Stevensz van, 433, 621; letter of van Rensselaer to, 655–56
Council of New Netherland, *see* Director and council of New Netherland
Council of Rensselaerswyck, members, 63, 205, 327; black hats with silver bands presented to, 63, 205; instructions to, 208–12; to consist of seven persons, 459; too independent, 487; to consist of three commissioners and four associate councilors, 572, 639, 640; van der Donck to give dignity to, 632; powers, 696. *See also* Schepens
Court of Fort Orange and Beverwyck first established, 30, 723
Court of Rensselaerswyck, record of, *1648–52*, 30; consolidated with court of Albany, 30; first established, 62, 63; appeals from, 149, 476. *See also* Schepens
Couwenhoven, location, 161, 805. *See also* Gerritsz, Wolfert; Wolfertsz, Jacob
Crailo (Craloo), van Rensselaer's estate in Holland, 49, 284, 454, 547
Cramer, Cornelia Judith, 38
Crayepoel, Jan van, 801
Cremyn, *see* Kettelheym, Jochem
Crijnen, Cornelis, from Houten, biographical notice, 823
Crijnen, Jan, from Houten, biographical notice, 823
Cristensen, Cristen, *see* Carstensz, Carsten
Croaet, Abraham Stevensz, 819. *See also* Stevensz, Abraham
Croix (Croijs), Jeronimus la, *see* Lacroix, Jeronimus
Crol, *see* Krol
Croon, Adriaen Jansz, 843
Croon, Dirck Jansz, from Amsterdam, 836, 842; biographical notice, 840
Cruijer, Merten, 719, 722
Cruyf, Cornelis Gerbertsz, 846
Cruyf, Eldert Gerbertsz, from Hilversum, sawmills, 772; lease of farm to, 772–73, biographical notice, 845
Cuirsen, Dirck, *see* Stam, Dirck Corssen
Culenburgh (Cuylenborch), location, 808. *See also* Mensen, Marcus
Curaçao, 77, 320, 561, 575, 577, 578
Curler (Corlaer, Corler), Arent van, from Nykerck, so-called Journal of, *1634–35*, 26, 271; assistant to Planck, 29, 78, 392, 411; commissioner, 30, 434, 459, 641; baptized, 78; recommended to Minuit, 390, 395; engaged to go to Rensselaerswyck, 397, 398; recommended to van Twiller, 402; letters of van Rensselaer to, 410, 438–43, 452–56, 485–89, 490, 508–15, 549–52, 556–65, 572–73, 576–78, 658–68; admonition and rebuke to, 410, 438–39, 454, 508, 513, 557, 650, 653, 658–60, 664; accounts, 415, 480, 622, 624, 650, 651, 653, 657, 658, 689; accounts with Albert Andriesz, 500, 506, 507; invoice to be sent to, 430; commission to as secretary and bookkeeper of Rensselaerswyck, 433–34, 437, 453, 495, 497, 499; Cornelis Teunisz to

assist, 435, 496; provisionally holds office of commis, 435, 460, 481; to assist Pieter Cornelisz in his duties, 436; with others to fill place of officer of justice, 459; opper-commis, 460; councilor, 461; Kieft to send soldiers to, if necessary, 473; grain to be delivered to, 477; payments to Kieft, 484; papers sent to, 485; instructions to, 490, 492, 651, 655, 689, 690, 698, 714; farm for, 493; Pieter Cornelisz to assist, 498; Maurits Jansz to assist, 504; ordinances etc. signed by, 515, 574, 715, 716, 747; furs sent by, 549, 576; house for, 551, 563, 646; to register settlers, 610; messages from van Rensselaer to, 612, 650; memorandum for, 614; to advise van Rensselaer concerning number of farms, 617; administrator of colony, 618; represents director, 618, 643; Megapolensis to stay with, 619; Antony de Hooges assistant to, 620, 704; van der Donck to instruct, 632; payments to Labatie, 635; collection of money advanced by van Rensselaer, 648; charged with intemperance, 649; contributed wheat toward erection of church at the Manhatans, 650; supplies Kieft without receiving payment, 650, 651; skins due to, 652; debts, 652; to turn over papers to de Hooges, 653; extravagance in office, 653; evil rumors concerning, 653; grain furnished by, 657; instructions to Kieft concerning, 658; advice to de Hooges concerning, 669; price of wheat fixed by, 689; commis of goods employed in the fur trade, 690; security for, 709; furs stolen from house of, 715; accounts of ship het Wapen van Rensselaerswyck apparently kept by, 717; animals on farm of, 738, 740; farm, 743; mentioned, 287, 413, 414, 432, 438, 446, 448, 477, 483, 500, 501, 502, 505, 506, 515, 571, 631, 644, 655, 669, 710, 756, 766, 816, 823, 824, 834; biographical notice, 817

Curler (Corler), Goossen van, 78

Curler, Hendrik van, 78

Curler (Corler), Jacobus van, cousin of Arent van Curler, 78; appointment as onder-commis at Fort Orange suggested, 216, 219; accounts, 417

Curler, Joachim van, 78

Cuttelhuyn, *see* Kettelheym

Cuyper, Gerrit Jansen, 824. *See also* Jansz, Gerrit, from Haerlem

Dam, van, 804

Damen, [Jan] Claesen, 719. *See also* Claesz, Jan

Davids, Christoffel, 811, 819, 833, 839; biographical notice, 819

Delaware River, *see* South River

Denijs, Sara, 823

Desens, 806. *See also* Jansz, Barent

Dieterinck, Albert, surveys of colony by, 33, 216, 217, 218, 219; commis at Fort Orange, 34; summoned home, 215, 217; mentioned, 402

Dijck (Dyck), Gijsbert op den, 316, 392, 397, 578, 621

Dijck (Dyck), Hendrick van, 472, 473, 487, 497, 795

Dijckman (Dyckman), Johannes, 158, 822, 835, 836, 841, 844

Dincklage (Dincklagen, Dinxlaecken), Lubbert van, fiscal and officer, 72; van Rensselaer wishes him to take farm, 72, 297; strife with van Twiller and Bogardus, 77, 320, 352, 465; sails to New Netherland, 207; complaints about salary, 325; mentioned, 268, 623

Direksz, Adriaen, from Bil, 838; biographical notice, 842

Direksz, Adriaen, skipper of den Houttuyn, 609

Dircksz, Barent, seed inspected by, 193
Dircksz, Cornelis, father of Dirck Cornelisz Duyster, 700
Dircksz, Cornelis, van Vechten, *see* Vechten, Cornelis Dircksz van
Dircksz, Jan, from Amersfoort, biographical notice, 818
Dircksz, Jan, from Bremen, commission to, as skipper of colony's yacht Rensselaerswyck, 680–82, 704; animals on farm of, 739, 740; farm of, 772; mentioned, 684, 820, 825, 827, 831, 837, 838, 839, 845; biographical notice, 832
Dircksz, Siewert, 790
Dircksz, Teunis, *see* Vechten, Teunis Dircksz van
Director and council of New Netherland, letter of van Rensselaer to, 297–99; ordinance prohibiting sale of firearms to Indians and requiring vessels sailing to or from Fort Orange, the South River or Fort Hope to obtain a permit, 426; petition to, 784–85
Diterinck, Albert, *see* Dieterinck, Albert
Does, Simon van der, 59, 157, 270
Doesburch, location, 827. *See also* Andriesz, Hendrick; Dries, Geertruyt
Dojesz, *see* Doysz
Dolfyn, de (ship), 485
Dominees Hoeck, 819–20
Dommelaer, 836. *See also* Schut, Jan Willemsz
Dompselaer, 284
Donck, member of States General, 282
Donck, Adriaen van der, from Breda, acted in capacity of schout till *1636*, 30; succeeded by Nicolaes Coorn, 30; van Rensselaer makes inquiries concerning character of, 524; van Rensselaer proposes to send to New Netherland, 527; consulted by van Rensselaer, 534; letters of van Rensselaer to, 547, 571–72, 630–44; recommended to van Curler, 549; recommended to Kieft, 549; animals to be delivered to, 552; sailed on den Eyckenboom, 556, 577; to advise van Curler, 557, 610; duties, 558; memorandum for, 560; instructions for, 572, 655, 692, 703; ordinance regulating fur trade, 573–74; case for, 614; to serve notice on persons remaining at the Manhatans, 614; location of residence, 616, 617, 631, 643; represents chief officer, 618, 619; admonition and rebuke to, 631–32, 636, 637, 642–44; assistant for, 641; criticises van Rensselaer's administration, 642; ambitious for directorship, 644; van Rensselaer's opinion of, 649, 650; farm, 660, 666, 777; statement on investments in merchandise, 663; commissioners must examine his propositions, 664; to assist van Curler in regard to disputes concerning wheat, 665; van Curler to report to van Rensselaer on behavior of, 666; threatened, 666; advised to bring action against Willem Juriaensz, 667; settlement of accounts, 668; to render accounts to van Curler, 690; commission for, 703; mentioned, 543, 550, 551, 559, 563, 578, 612, 651, 665, 666, 669, 714, 812, 827, 830, 831, 833, 834, 842; biographical notice, 824
Donck, Cornelis van der, letters of van Rensselaer to, 554–55, 573, 574–75, 603, 608; mentioned, 824
Donckesz, Catalijn, 439, 821
Doorn, location, 827. *See also* Lambertsz, Cornelis
Doose, Hendrick, 202, 203

Dorlandt, Jacob Lambertsz van, 695, 831, 832, 838, 841; biographical notice, 832
Doughty, Francis, 824
Douw, Volckert Jansz, *see* Hansz, Volckert
Downs, victory at the, 484
Doysz, Egbert, biographical notice, 839
Dries, Geertruyt, 609, 822
Dries (Driesz), Hendrick, *see* Andriesz, Hendrick
Driesen, van, *see* Andriesz, Arent
Drunkenness, fines for, 694
Duffels, 336, 410, 411, 417, 446, 467, 468, 471, 520, 524, 543, 545, 552, 554, 576, 614, 633, 671, 673, 723; price of, 563, 670
Dusart, Isaak, 38
Duties, West India Company exempt from, 95; to be paid to West India Company, 145, 147, 149; on furs, 147, 443, 458, 564, 611, 651, 659; van Rensselaer refuses to pay to the Company, 622
Duval, Judith Henrietta, 38
Duycker, Evert, 719, 722
Duyster (Duijster, Duuster), Dirck Cornelisz, to assist Krol in purchase of land for van Rensselaer, 54, 158, 700; succeeded as commis by Hunthum, 60; certifies to purchase of land, 181, 183; recommended to superintend men during van Twiller's absence, 206; letter from van Rensselaer, 215–17; appointment as onder-commis, 217; suggested that he exchange places with Jacobus van Corler, 216, 219; salary, 273; requests settlement concerning furs, 273; proposed as commis, 316; drowned, 329; mentioned, 33, 58, 269, 270; biographical notice, 700
Duyster, Lijsbeth Cornelis, 700
Duyster, Willem, 700
Dyck, *see* Dijck

Ebbingh, Jeronimus, 845
Edam, location, 809. *See also* Jansz, Dirck; Michielsz, Jan; Planck, Abraham Jacobsz; Planck, Jacob Albertsz; Thijmensz, Reynier
Education, patroons and colonists to provide for support of schoolmaster, 51, 151; building to be used for a school, 663; trustees of fund for building, 811–12; schoolmasters, 838, 843
Eeckhoorntje, 't (ship), 196, 197, 285
Eelkens, Hendrik, 69
Eelkens, Jacob, 69, 72, 302, 303
Eemland, 62
Eencluys, Hans Jansz, from Rotterdam, lease of water power to, 754–55; mentioned, 811, 840; biographical notice, 825
Eendracht, de (ship), 67, 73, 189, 266, 288, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 319, 322; names of colonists sailing in, 190, 263, 805, 806–7, 808–9
Egmont, location, 679, 833. *See also* Voorhout, Cornelis Segersz van
Einecklaen, J., 556, 567; autograph, *facing* 556
Elbertsz (Albertsz), Elbert, from Nykerck, 395, 397, 398; biographical notice, 817
Elbertsz, Reyer, from Breuckelen, biographical notice, 842

Elbinck (ship), bill of lading for furs shipped in, 743–44
Eliyas, 797
Ellertsz (Elbertsen), Lucas, biographical notice, 830
Elsseneur (Helsingör), *see* Adriaensz, Willem
Emden, refuge during Spanish persecutions, 288
Engel Gabriel, de (ship), 453, 456, 485, 486, 510, 566, 576, 577
English, encroachments on Fresh River and elsewhere, 69, 79, 422, 483, 526; on the Sloepsbay, 170; obtain foothold on Fresh River, 284; claims to territory of New Netherland, 786
English subjects, revolts, 784
Ernst, Roetert, 744
Es, Cornelis Hendricksz van, *see* Nes, Cornelis Hendricksz van
Esen, 806. *See also* Jansz, Barent
Eslandt, Claes van, 480
Esopus (Esoepes), 376, 828, 835, 837. *See also* Wiltwijck
Esopus Indians, war with, 784
Essequebo, colony in, 50, 176
Evertsz, Tijs, biographical notice, 841
Evertsz, Wessel, 715
Export of goods, ordinance prohibiting, without special consent, 628
Eyckenboom, de (ship), 553, 556, 561, 562, 566, 567, 577, 633; 20 persons sailing by, 550; colonists sailing by, 824–25

Fairfax, Thomas, biographical notice, 839
Farm laborers, terms offered to, 57–58; wages, 82, 329, 433, 692; memoranda of the engagement of, 195–96; lists, 204, 222, 397, 398; misbehaving, shall be punished, 211; sent with de Reux, 218; instructions to Megapolensis concerning, 610. *See also* Colonists; Contracts and agreements
Farmers, terms offered to, 57, 210, 490, 604; conditions upon which they came to Rensselaerswyck, 82; raised wages of farm laborers, 82; names of, 198, 222; misbehaving, shall be punished, 211; on de Laets Burg, 222, 437; copies of contracts with given to Planck, 296; not to pay higher wages without consent of van Rensselaer, 329; instructions to Planck concerning, 329; directions to for sowing wheat, 442; plotted against patroon, 491; unwilling to accept van Rensselaer's conditions, 495; sell grain without van Rensselaer's knowledge, 559; suit to be brought against, 560; employ outside carpenters at high wages, 560, 571; refuse to take the oath for their servants, 640; redress of abuses and faults of, 686–97; accounts with, 690; proper remedy against the abuse of outstanding accounts, 707–14. *See also* Colonists; Contracts and agreements; Tithes
Farms, first established, 57; new, 61; near Fort Orange, 61, 162, 210, 214, 287; van Rensselaer asks for men from garrison to work on, 73, 298; Wolfert Gerritsz to direct affairs of, 160; materials for use of, 204; to be put into working order, 210; directions for care of animals, 211; directions for selling produce, 211; list of men on, 222; fourth, to be started under Lubbert Gijsbertsz, 285; number on West Island, 286, 287, 307, 308; possible number in colony, 293, 617; instructions to Planck concerning, 326; near Paep Sickenes Island, 408; van Rensselaer's principal object directed toward farming, 412; of Teunis Direksz van Vechten,

412; patroon is willing to sell, 494; of Adriaen Cornelisz, fire at, 563; of van der Donck at West Island, 635, 660, 666; new, plenty of land and animals to establish, 654; at Great Flats, 660, 666, 667; animals on, 220–21, 732–43; leases and agreements relating to, 746–80; of Aert Jacobsz, adjustment of fire losses on, 774;

names of: 198, 210, 222, 309–10; Bessels Burg, 78, 397; Blommaerts Burg, 61, 193, 198, 210, 222, 307, 310, 435, 675; Godyns Burg, 34, 61, 198, 222, 260, 280, 307, 310; de Laets Burg, 34, 57, 198, 210, 222, 260, 307, 309, 437, 560; Rensselaers Burg, 34, 57, 63, 199, 210, 222, 260, 307, 308, 489, 493; Trippen Burg, 78, 397; Welys Burg, 61, 199, 210, 222, 307, 310, 489

Farms at the Manhatans, one to be kept for van Rensselaer, 278, 322; contract with Company, 295; van Rensselaer's letter to director and council concerning, 297; farm no. 1, contract of sale of animals, tools etc., 223, 230;

farm no. 2: detention of animals on, 291; animals from to be sent up the river, 294;

farm no. 3: inventory of stock on, 192–93; bill of sale of increase of animals on, 225; promissory notes of van Rensselaer for animals and implements on, 226–27, 228–29; detention of animals on, 291; animals from, to be sent up the river, 294. *See also* Bijlvelt, Pieter Pietersz; Focken, Evert; Manhattan Island; Minuit, Peter; Notelman, Coenraet; Reux, Gerrit Theusz de

Ferlyn, Jasper, *see* Gouw, Jasper Ferlyn van der

Fernambucq (ship), 339

Fernando do Noronho, Island, 50, 155

Fifth Creek, 193; house near, 815; farm near, 751, 809, 812, 841, 845; mills on, 746–48, 749–51, 811, 812, 816, 821, 822, 831, 832, 846. *See also* Patroons Creek

Firearms, sale to Indians forbidden, 426; ordinance of Rensselaerswyck prohibiting sale to Indians, 565–66

Fishing, 149, 188, 514

Flag of Rensselaerswyck, sent by de Eendracht, 67; hauled down by Krol, 474

Flecker (Fleckerö, Vlecken, Vlecker), location, 186, 805. *See also* Christensz, Andries; Claesz, Claes; Goverts, Cornelis; Goyversen, Jacob

Flodder, Jacob Jansz, *see* Gardenier, Jacob Jansz

Focken (Fockes), Evert, 162, 206, 220

Foeyt, 268

Fonda, Gillis Douwes, biographical notice, 842–43

Forest (Foreest), Gerard de, brother of Jesse de Forest, 74; contract with, 74, 328, 332; accounts with van Rensselaer, 74, 335, 336–38, 339, 341–45, 347, 348; mentioned, 30, 334

Forest (Foreest), Hendrick de, arrived in the spring of *1637*, 31, 75; mate of ship Rensselaerswyck, 75, 343, 375; sailed with David Pietersz de Vries in *1632*, 197; forms of name, 197; son of Jesse de Forest, 343; wife of, 343, 349; letter to van Rensselaer, 345; autograph, *facing* 345; letter to alluded to, 407; death, 75, 382

Forest, Isaac de, 197

Forest, Jean de, 343
Forest (Foreest), Jehan du, 343, 345, 347, 349
Forest, Jesse de, 74, 343
Forest, Melchoir de, 343
Forest, Rachel de, 75
Fort Good Hope (de Hoop, Hope), 216, 426, 818
Fort Orange, court first established at, 30, 723; van Rensselaer's domain situated near, 34, 35, 50, 53, 157, 159, 166, 475; van Rensselaer exerts himself to maintain friendly relations with commander and authorities, 54, 212, 415; farms near, 61, 162, 210, 214, 287; van Rensselaer asks for men from garrison to work on farms and to guard the mill, 73, 298; land near to be tilled, 160; house to be built near, 160; number of men kept by company at, 200; supplies for men at garrison, 200; proposed purchase of islands near, 207; van Rensselaer's claim to land on which it is situated, 212, 216; distance from the Manhatans, 245; arrival of ship Rensselaerswyck at, 376, 377; vessels sailing to or from to obtain a permit, 426; van Rensselaer plans to get trade at into his hands, 455; kept from the beginning as a trading post, 474; fur trade at, 483; wine sent to, 622, 624; ordinance concerning fur trade issued by officers at, 722–23. *See also* Commis at Fort Orange
Fourth Creek, 35, 193
Franicker, location, 807. *See also* Tyaerts, Jan
Frans, Marritjen, 837
Fransen, Dirck, 800
Fransz, Jan, from Hoesen, 830
Fredericksz, Crijn, 33, 217, 218, 617, 636
Fredericksz, Hendrick, from Bunnick, memoranda of engagement of, 196; facsimile of mark, *facing* 196; sails for colony, 204, 310; farm laborer at Blommaerts Burg, 222; biographical notice, 807
Fredericksz, Willem, from Leyden, 747, 748, 811, 816, 828, 838, 844; biographical notice, 829
Frederikstad, location, 809. *See also* Andriesz, Albert; Andriesz, Arent
Free trade, directors unable to decide upon, 79; proposed, 80; O'Callaghan's statements concerning, 81
Freedoms and Exemptions, established, 47–48, 237–38; first charter of, 50–52, 136–53; Company disinclined to fulfil, 61; printed copy sent to officers and schepens, 62, 209, 215; attempt to undermine, 64; disputes concerning, 68; meaning of concerning fur trade, 76–77; new, van Rensselaer's protest against, 80, 424–25, 463–65, 466, 500; effort to deprive the patroons of, 244; needed to raise up patroons, 246; approved anew, 266
Freemen, privileges granted to, 52; instructions to Planck concerning, 327; contract with alluded to, 441, 444, 463; not included in contracts made with colonists, 476; wages, 502; changes in contracts with, 562; Kieft's recommendations, 624; ordinance of the colony of Rensselaerswyck prohibiting freemen and private traders from coming with their vessels within the limits of the colony, 626–27; place of residence, 660; rule of patroon governing, 691
Freight, carrying of, 64–65, 143, 147, 236

Freight charges, colonists not to know of, 430; statements to Kieft concerning, 432, 477; directions to van Curler, 443, 564; van Rensselaer refuses to pay to the Company, 622; letter of Kieft concerning, 625; Company's demands excessive, 651; in dispute between van Rensselaer and the Company, 657, 659

Fresh River (Blommaert's River, Connecticut River), proposed colony on, 50, 165, 171; registration by Samuel Blommaert of a colony on, 157; colony not begun, 175; opposition to patroons reason for failure of colony, 248; advantages, 284; English encroachments on, 401, 483, 526; brickmakers at, 658

Fruit, cultivation, 414

Funis Island, 381

Fur trade, van Rensselaer's proposal to curtail, 47; Company desires to monopolize, 48, 70, 76, 77, 244, 314, 320; rights of West India Company, 51; amount of skins imported *1624–27*, 51; patroons accused of monopolizing, 58, 237, 239; prohibited to colonists, 58, 161–62, 178, 180, 188, 193, 209, 216, 253–54, 256, 259, 260, 411, 478, 688, 709; attempt to undermine Freedoms and Exemptions relating to, 64; claims of patroons, 68, 70, 314; patroons do not attempt to supplant Company in, 70, 412; proposal of van Rensselaer to farm out, 73, 316 ; officials suspected of smuggling, 73; differences between van Rensselaer and the West India Company concerning, 76, 244, 316, 320; regulations in charter of Freedoms and Exemptions concerning, 76, 145, 266; privilege given to colonists, 80, 81, 413, 425, 611; revocation of monopoly followed by revival in colonial affairs, 81; payment of duty on furs, 147, 443, 458, 564, 611, 651, 659; at Rensselaerswyck, petition of Pieter Bijlvelt to be employed as commis of, 234; van Rensselaer's opinions on, 235, 237, 314, 401, 412, 543, 553; action of Company on presentation of skins, 242; amount obtained from, 244, 245, 246; difficulties of carrying on, 244, 245; in Swanendael, 246; colonies ruined if shut off from, 247, 248; advantages of granting to patroons, 247, 248; furs sent to van Rensselaer, 282, 329; carried on by Hunthum and Eelkens, 286, 303; instructions to Planck concerning, 327; skins obtained by Company, 334; payment for grain in peltries, 404; letter to Planck on, 413, 416; seawan used in trading, 418, 441, 652, 667, 723, 747; under new Freedoms, 425; difficulties in throwing open to everyone, 432; letters to van Curler concerning, 441, 443, 455, 486, 550, 557, 559, 561, 660; letter to Pieter Cornelisz concerning, 444; ordinances concerning, 450–52, 573–74, 722–23; insurance on furs, 454, 458, 562, 577, 652, 660, 664; duties of patroon's representative concerning, 462; changes in at Fort Orange, 483; improvement in, 520; manner of conducting, 550; van Rensselaer wishes to divert to colony trade with French in Canada, 553; private traders interfere with van Rensselaer's privileges, 559, 577–78, 624, 626–27, 643, 666, 698; warning concerning, and new regulations in connection with Rensselaers Steyn, 682–85; patroon's profits from, 687; regulation of price, 723; bill of lading for furs, 743–44

Galen, Willem van, letters of van Rensselaer to, 545, 579–80

Gardenier (Flodder), Jacob Jansz, from Campen, instructions to Megapolensis concerning, 612; farm, 741; lease of grist and sawmills granted

to, 746–48; sawmill, 750; mentioned, 825, 828, 829, 838; biographical notice, 816
Gecommitteerden, 30, 572. *See also* Commissioners
Geelgieter, Willem Leenertsz, 836. *See also* Leendertsz, Willem
Geertruydenbergh, location, 827. *See also* Jansz, Paulus
Gekruijste Hart, het (ship), insurance policy on, 790–92
Gelderlant (ship), 266, 273
Gent, T. van, 726
Gent (city), location, 845. *See also* Winne, Pieter
Gerbertsz, Eldert, *see* Cruyf, Eldert Gerbertsz
Gerechts Boode, 829, 843
Gerechts Persoon, 811, 825, 826, 843
Gerritsz, Albert, biographical notice, 843
Gerritsz, Barent, biographical notice, 835
Gerritsz, Claes, from Schoennerwoorde, 818; biographical notice, 823
Gerritsz, Goossen, from Westerbroeck, gives bond for lease of property, 757, 770; lease of land to, 758; signs lease of land, 762, 763; mentioned, 748, 812, 813; biographical notice, 811
Gerritsz (Gerretsen), Hendrick, 801
Gerritsz, Jan, 815, 821; biographical notice, 832
Gerritsz (Girrits), Jan, 793
Gerritsz, Jan, de Jonge, *see* Jonge, Jan Gerritsz de
Gerritsz, Marten, letters sent by, 266, 400, 406, 411; goes to the Manhatans, 377; goes aboard the Rensselaerswyck, 378; formerly commis at Fort Orange, 401; mentioned, 287, 329, 409, 414
Gerritsz (Gerritsen), Philips, 717, 718
Gerritsz (van Couwenhoven), Wolfert, from Amersfoort, to direct laying out of farms and purchase cattle, 56, 57, 160, 308; request to be released from his engagement, 63, 205; instructions to, 161–63, 700–1; ploughs van Rensselaer's land, 170; seed inspected by, 193; purchase of animals from, 208, 230, 231, 232, 257, 286; released, 213, 215, 218; letter from van Rensselaer to, 218–19; van Rensselaer wishes him or his children to move up the river, 259, 260, 280, 286, 293, 328, 331, 332; accounts with, 273, 284; farm of at the Manhatans, 280, 282, 317; advice to van Twiller concerning contract with, 287; son of, 280, 286, 287, 448, 460; to send animals to Rensselaerswyck, 291; animals brought up the river, 294; contract with alluded to, 317; mentioned, 182, 281, 516, 617; biographical notice, 805
Gerritsz, *see also* Goverts
Ghijsbertsz (Ghysbertsz), *see* Gijsbertsz
Gijsbertsz, Claes, biographical notice, 818
Gijsbertsz, Hendrick, from Vianen, money received from, 213
Gijsbertsz, Lubbert, from Blaricum, wheelwright, sails with wife and children for New Netherland, 67, 263, 311; contract with van Rensselaer, 258–60, 296; van Twiller to employ, 282; farm for, 285, 326; accounts, 417, 480; mentioned, 695; biographical notice, 808
Glen, Sander Leendertsz, 439, 505, 667, 747, 817, 835, 839; biographical notice, 821
Godyn (Godijn), Daniel, 449
Godyn (Godijn), Pauwel, 449

Godyn (Godijn, Godin), Samuel, notice of intention to send two persons to New Netherland to inspect the country, 50, 154; registration of the colony of Swanendael, 50, 155; registration of colony on the island of Tortuga, 50, 241; colony sold to West India Company, 55, 175, 314, 316, agreement between patroons, 55, 171–75, 540; share in Rensselaerswyck, 55, 165, 201; reason for failure of colony, 84; share in certain colonies, 164, 165; region controlled by as patroon, 174; share of heirs of in Rensselaerswyck sold, 175, 321, 334; David Pietersen draws on, for expenses, 197; name commemorated in Rensselaerswyck, 198; opposition to by members of West India Company, 238–39; diligence in the matter of colonizing, 240; trade in Swanendael, 246; accounts with, 516; retained but the name of patroon, 528. *See also* Swanendael

Godyns Burg, 34, 61, 198, 203, 260, 280, 307, 310, 806; men on farm, 222

Godyns Islands, 198

Godyns Kill, 198, 199

Godyn's Point (Godins Puint), 374, 379, 383

Goede Hoope, de (ship), 266, 288, 289

Goes, Jan van der, registration of colony by, 50, 176

Goijes Kill, 746

Gooier (Goijer, Gojer), 831, 832, 845. *See also* Andriesz, Claes; Cruyf, Eldert Gerbertsz; Dorlandt, Jacob Lambertsz

Gooiland (Goylant, het Gooi), 49, 53, 58, 258, 284, 546

Gorcum (Gorinchem), *see* Jansz, Paulus

Gordt, Dirck Symonsen, 800

Gouw, Jan, 830

Gouw, Jasper Ferlyn van der, from Middelburgh, agreement with Marinus Adriaensz, 179–80; sails for New Netherland in ship de Eendracht, 190; agreement with alluded to, 293, 296; sent in *1631*, 309; biographical notice, 806

Governor's Island, 375, 836

Goverts (Gerritssz), Cornelis, from Flecker, request to send to colony, 189; absent, 190; biographical notice, 806

Goyver, 577

Goyversen (Goyverttsen), Jacob, from Flecker, 222, 308; biographical notice, 805

Graeff, Jan de, 202, 203

Grain, amount raised in *1631*, 63; supplied to people at the Manhatans, 243; price of, 253, 429, 430, 431, 434, 447, 478, 487, 493, 496, 504, 511, 512, 514, 564, 605, 650, 664, 689; instructions to Planck, 324, 326; payment for to be made in beavers, 423; directions for sowing wheat, 442; ordinance concerning sale and export of, 450–52; duties of patroon's representative concerning, 462; account of received by ship den Harinck, 467; contracts misinterpreted concerning, 478, 495; provisions against smuggling, 479; ordinance prohibiting storing of without inspection, 515; arrears in payments for, 518, 567, 616, 651; instructions to van Curler concerning, 551, 557; vimmen must be counted on the field, 558, 561; sold without van Rensselaer's knowledge, 559; Kieft complains that they furnish him little wheat, 563, 568; to be delivered to Company before anyone else, 568; instructions to van der Donck, 633, 651; ordinance about grinding must be passed,

638; vessels carrying should be inspected, 650; contributed by van Curler for erection of church, 650; to be credited against other merchantable goods, 657; furnished by van Curler, 657; time of closing accounts of, 668; remaining as a surplus in the colony, disposition of, 689; instructions to farmers concerning, 712; delivered by Teunis Dircksz van Vechten to the West India Company, 715. *See also* Tithes
Grapevines, 76, 391, 394, 551, 614, 654, 663
Gras, Jean, 267
Grasmeer, Wilhelmus, 842; biographical notice, 841
Great Egg Harbor (Grooeten eiierhaeuen), 382
Great Esopus (Grooete Oesoepes), 378
Great Flats, 617, 660, 666, 667, 812, 813
Greenbush, lease of farm and water power in, 759; lease of farm in, 763–64; lease of land at south end of, 762–63; renewal of lease of farm south of, 764–66; farms at, 811, 819, 825, 828, 833, 837; mills, 811, 816, 828; brewery, 819; house of Jan Verbeeck, 826; fight which occurred at, 839; distillery, 842. *See also* Mill Creek
Greenwich, 375
Grietje, 271
Grist, Paulus Leendertsz van de, 785, 786, 789; autograph, *facing* 789
Grist-mills, *see* Sawmills and grist-mills
Groot, Simon de, biographical notice, 837
Groote Vlacte, de, 617, 660, 666, 667, 812, 813
Grootstadt, Johannes, 828
Grootstadt (Grootstedius), 623, 828. *See also* Megapolensis, Johannes, jr
Gunst, Jan Hendricksz van, letter to B. Coornhart, 792–93; autograph, 793; power of attorney from to B. Coornhart, to collect money from Aeltje Marchal and others, 793–95; note of hand of Aeltje Marchal to, 795
Gutsenhoven, Jan Bastiaensz van, biographical notice, 844
Gysbertsz, *see* Gijsbertsz

Harlem (N. Y.), 788
Haerlem [Holland], *see* Jansz, Gerrit; Jansz, Philips
Hagemans, Jan, 814
Hamel, Dirck van, 746; biographical notice, 846
Hamel, Hendrik, term as director expires, 270; refusal to let van Rensselaer read the Freedoms, 464; presided over assembly and commissioners, 519; mentioned, 59, 156
Hamel, Jacob, 184, 185, 190
Hameland, 62
Hamelshoofden (Hoefden, Hoofden), 50, 158, 374, 379, 599, 602
Hamelwaerde (Hamelwörden), *see* Hendricksz, Marten
Hamersvelt, *see* Jacobsz, Teunis
Hansz, Hans, 662
Hansz, Volckert, 813, 814; biographical notice, 826
Hap, Jacob Jansz, *see* Stol, Jacob Jansz
Harinck, de (ship), to be sent, 342; four persons to sail in, 354; letters sent by, 400, 406, 452; return to Holland, 421; sails again for New Amsterdam, 429; goods not loaded in for lack of room, 450, 453, 456, 566; goods

and persons sent by, 450, 456, 463, 482; furs to be sent by, 455, 458; accounts of grain sent by, 467; mentioned, 455, 457, 485; colonists sailing by, 816, 821–22
Haringhoek (Harinckhoeck), 292, 482
Harmensz, Marten, biographical notice, 837
Harmensz (Harmansen), Reynier, 160, 168, 183
Harmensz, Robert, biographical notice, 812
Hartford, 786
Hartgers (Hartgens), Pieter, 717, 819, 826, 842; biographical notice, 834
Hasselt, 43
Haver Island, 167
Haverstraw (Haeuer stroo), 379
Havick, Jacob, *see* Hevingh, Jacob
Hawkins, Thomas, 45
Heemstra, van, family, 39
Heer van Coln, de (ship), 340
Heijligesont (Hellesund), location, 186, 807. *See also* Thonisz, Barent
Helmsz (Heling, Helms, Helmssen), Jan, from Barlt, sails in den Houttuyn, 609; animals on farm of, 735, 739; farm, 741, 772, 832; contract with alluded to, 746; biographical notice, 609, 827
Hem, Ysbrant van der, 744, 745; autograph, *facing* 744
Hendricks, Maijgen, 825
Hendricksz, Andries, biographical notice, 821
Hendricksz, Arent, 718, 721, 800
Hendricksz, Claes, 842
Hendricksz, Claes, *see* Schaef, Claes Hendricksz
Hendricksz, Cornelis, *see* Nes, Cornelis Hendricksz van
Hendricksz, Dirck, from Hilversum, 695, 774; biographical notice, 832
Hendricksz, Gerrit, from Nykerck, 395, 397, 398; biographical notice, 817
Hendricksz, Jacob, 839
Hendricksz, Jan, *see* Gunst, Jan Hendricksz van
Hendricksz, Jehan, *see* Waetter, Jehan Hendrixsz van de
Hendricksz, Marten, from Hamelwaerde, biographical notice, 821
Hendricksz, Pieter, from Soest, 161, 222; biographical notice, 805
Hendricksz, Reyer, constable, 420
Hendricksz, Robbert, biographical notice, 808
Hendricksz, Rutger, from Soest, first schout, 29; doubtful whether he took oath of office, 29, 63; engaged by van Rensselaer, 56, 161, 308, 516; rents farm of Evert Focken at the Manhatans, 56, 162; appointed schout, 62–63, 215, 516; wages as farmer, 161; farmer on Rensselaers Burg, 199, 210, 222, 260; van Twiller to administer oath of schout to, 201–2; to administer oath of schepen, 202–3, 205; rapier and hat with plume to be presented to, 204; commis of Fort Orange to administer oath to, 205; instructions, 207, 208–12, 701; accounts with van Rensselaer, 213, 324; successful farmer, 214; Duyster to assist, 216; animals on farm of, 220, 221; to be notified of plans for the erection of a house, 232; rapier and plumed hat in custody of van Twiller, 251; succeeded by Planck, 292; van Rensselaer's approval of, 497, 512; mentioned, 280, 283, 203, 805, 806, 807; biographical notice, 805

Hendricksz, Tjerck, 556, 838
Hennekela, Peel van, 840
Henypot, Symon Jansz, 350, 406, 413, 417; biographical notice, 818
Herbertsz (Herpertsz), Andries, 831, 833; biographical notice, 829
Herijon, Touchain de, 349
Hermen, den bontwercker, 447
Hermite, Jacques l', *see* L'Hermite, Jacques
Hes, Jacob Janssen, 275
Hevingh (Havick, Hevick) Jacob, tobacco plantation, 742; mentioned, 836, 837, 839; biographical notice, 835
Higgins (Higgens), Thomas, lease of horses to, 780; mentioned, 839; biographical notice, 836
Highlands, 375, 379, 602
Hilversum, location, 774, 831. *See also* Adriaensz, Jacob; Andries, Claes; Cruyf, Eldert Gerbertsz; Hendricksz, Dirck
Hoesen (Hoesem), Jan Fransz van, 820, 844; biographical notice, 836
Hoffman, Samuel, 333
Hog Island, 380
Hogus, *see* Hooges
Hoochcamer, Hendrick, 301
Hoof, Annaten, 319
Hoofden (Hamelshoofden, Hoefden), 50, 158, 374, 379, 599, 602
Hooge Hoeck (Hooge lant), *see* Highlands
Hoogeberch (Hoogeberg) de, farm, 748, 815, 818, 841, 844; leased to Michiel Jansz, 499, 769; animals on, 735; leased to Teunis Cornelis van Vechten, 769; renewal of lease to Gijsbert Cornelisz van Breuckelen, 769–70
Hoogenberch, Gijsbert Cornelisz van den, 837. *See also* Cornelisz, Gijsbert, from Breuckelen
Hoogenboom, C., 62
Hoogerhorst, 527
Hooges, Antony de, to sail in den Coninck David, 555, 556; letters sent in care of, 557, 566, 572, 575, 576; assistant to van Curler, 559, 563, 666; journal of voyage to New Netherland, 580–603; letters of van Rensselaer to, 620–21, 669–70; accommodations for at home of Oloff Stevensz van Cortlandt, 621, 655; Megapolensis advised to confer with, 647; charges of intemperance, 649; papers to be turned over to by van Curler, 653; messages to, 653–54; instructions to 655, 704; advice to van Curler, 660; van Rensselaer's opinion of, 660; inventory of animals taken by, 663; accounts of pay of laborers to be kept by, 690; commis of goods to be exchanged for wheat, 690; leased farm called Hoogeberch to van Vechten, 769; mentioned, 558, 612, 615, 652, 811, 812, 820, 821, 824, 826, 831, 832, 834, 835, 836, 838, 841, 842, 846; biographical notice, 825
Hoolck, van der, 728, 729
Hooninch, Dirck Muyssen, 795, 800, 801, 802
Hooninch, Klaes, 801
Hoorn, location, 838. *See also* Sijmensz, Sijmen; Waelingen, Jacob
Hops, ordinance regulating picking of, 716
Horses, lease to Thomas Higgins, 780. *See also* Animals
Horst, lord of, 527

Houses, van Rensselaer asks permission to employ Company's carpenters, 61, 160, 210, 242; to be built for savages, 78, 351, 354; Wolfert Gerritsz to direct building, 160, 163; for Marinus Adriaensz, 178, 309; agreement with colonists concerning, 186, 280, 604; to be built by de Reux, 193; to be erected near Roelof Jansz or at the mill creek, 232; for Planck, 252, 294; Planck to direct building of, 327, 414; for farmers, provisions for payment of repairs and damages by fire, 433; instructions to van Curler, 434; of Cornelis Maesen, 453; for minister and sexton, 454, 459, 619, 654; to be built near the church, 455, 611, 619; of Cornelis Teunisz van Breuckelen, 496; Jan Cornelisz to direct building, 505; of Adriaen Cornelisz, burned down, 520, 563; of van Curler, 551, 563, 646; contracted for by van der Donck, prices too high, 612, 631; for van der Donck, 617, 631, 643; colonists may sell, 696; of Aert Jacobsz burned, 774; of van der Donck burned, 777. *See also* Church

Houset (Housset), Gilles, 50, 54, 75, 154, 156, 171

Houtebeen, *see* Jol, Kornelis Kornelisz

Houten, location, 771, 810. *See also* Cornelisz, Crijn; Cornelisz, Jan; Cornelisz, Roelof; Crijnen, Cornelis; Crijnen, Jan; Reyersz, Jan

Houthuysen, Juffrouw, 794

Houttuyn, de (ship), people sailing in, 609, 827–31; arrival at New Amsterdam, 623, 625

Hudden, Andries, 193; agreement regarding payment of workmen, 228, 230; sale of cow to van Vorst, 255, 274, 275, 304; unreasonable claims, 661–62

Hudson (North) River, proposed colonies on, 50. *See also* Pavonia; Rensselaerswyck

Huijberts, *see* Huybertsz

Hulst, Johannes, 304

Hulter, Johan de, lease of farm to, 751–52; signs lease of land, 770; biographical notice, 845

Hunthum (Hontom), Hans Jorisz, commis at Fort Orange, 60, 215, 243; appointment a mistake, 62; death, 62, 72; charges against, 72, 302; van Rensselaer's opinion of, 243, 270; van Twiller to secure affidavits from, 272; salary, 273; instructions to van Twiller concerning, 286; to discuss starting farm near Fort Orange with Planck, 287; mentioned, 273, 316; biographical notice, 60

Hunting, 149, 188, 247, 514, 628

Huybert, biographical notice, 839

Huybertsz (Hubertsen, Huijbertsz), Adriaen, animals on farm of, 737, 740; farm, 742; mentioned, 841; biographical notice, 812

Huybertsz, Jan, biographical notice, 833

Huygen, Admiral Jacob, 484

Huygens, 728, 729

Huys, Saertien, 801

Ijsbrandtsen, *see* Ysbrantsen

Ilpendam, *see* Jansz, Jan

Immorality, 694

Indians, names of Indians from whom land was purchased, 35, 36, 166, 182, 307, 843; houses to be built for, 78, 351, 354; hinder fur trade, 245, 248;

ordinance prohibiting sale of powder, lead and firearms to, 426, 565–66; gift of blankets to chiefs, 508; supplied with firearms by private traders, 626. *See also* Mahikans; Maquaes
Instructions issued by van Rensselaer, 159, 161, 208, 292, 459, 490; extracts from, 699–705
Insurance on furs, 454, 458, 562, 577, 652, 660, 664
Insurance policy on ship het Gekruijste Hart, 790–92
Ipse quepe, *see* Essequebo
Ittersum (Jttensum), 300

Jackson, Gen., 720
Jacobs, Brechtje, 679, 833
Jacobs, Trijntje, 842
Jacobsz, Aert, animals on farm of, 736, 739; farm at Bethlehem, 741; lease of farm in Greenbush to, 763–64; adjustment of fire losses on farm of, 774–75; biographical notice, 837
Jacobsz, Barent, 715, 719, 720
Jacobsz, Casper, biographical notice, 843
Jacobsz, Cornelis, from Martensdyck, 196, 204, 222; facsimile of mark, *facing* 196; biographical notice, 807
Jacobsz, Frans, biographical notice, 839. *See also* Coningh, Frans Jacobsz
Jacobsz, Jan, biographical notice, 808
Jacobsz, Nijs, biographical notice, 823
Jacobsz, Pieter, 822
Jacobsz, Reyer, 801
Jacobsz, Rutger, from Schoonderwoert, mills leased to, 746, 750; bond given by, 757; lease signed by, 762, 763; mentioned, 742, 811, 812, 818, 820, 822, 823, 843; biographical notice, 812
Jacobsz, Teunis, from Hamersvelt, biographical notice, 846
Jacobsz, Teunis, from Schoonderwoert, biographical notice, 823
Jacobsz, Theunis, printer at Amsterdam, 153, 685
Jans, Annetje (Anneke, Annetgen), not Dutch but a Swede, 57; arrived in *1630*, 308, 806; letter from alluded to, 352; married in *1638* Rev. Everardus Bogardus, 352; mentioned, 834
Jans, Ariaentje, 597
Jans, Hillegont, 629
Jans, Pietertje, 482, 511, 816
Jans, Trijntje, 812
Jansz, Adriaen, schoolmaster, biographical notice, 843
Jansz, Adriaen, from Leyden, 835, 836, 838, 846; biographical notice, 839
Jansz, Aert, 840
Jansz, Albert, from Amsterdam, biographical notice, 830
Jansz, Anthonis, 833
Jansz, Barent, from Desens or Esen, 222, 308; biographical notice, 806
Jansz, Claes, from Bockhoven, 845; biographical notice, 843
Jansz, Claes, from Breda, biographical notice, 830
Jansz, Claes, from Naerden, *see* Ruyter, Claes Jansz
Jansz, Claes, from Nykerck, carpenter, biographical notice, 812
Jansz, Claes, from Nykerck, tailor, sails with van Curler, 395, 397, 398; biographical notice, 817

Jansz, Claes, from Waelwijck, sails in den Houttuyn, 609; biographical notice, 827
Jansz, Cornelis, biographical notice, 837
Jansz, Dirck, uncle of Abraham Staas, 678
Jansz, Dirck, from Amsterdam, *see* Croon, Dirck Jansz
Jansz, Dirck, from Edam, agreement with van Rensselaer, 677; mentioned, 815, 816; biographical notice, 813
Jansz, Egbert, 304
Jansz, Evert, biographical notice, 837
Jansz, Gerrit, from Haerlem, biographical notice, 824
Jansz, Gerrit, from Oldenborch, to deliver animals to van Twiller, 223, 224; farm for, 332
Jansz, Hans, *see* Eencluys, Hans Jansz
Jansz, Hendrick, 717
Jansz, Hendrick, *see* Westerkamp, Hendrick Jansz
Jansz, Huybert, 501, 661, 839
Jansz, Jacob, cooper, to be sent to New Netherland *1629*, 50, 154
Jansz, Jacob, lighterman, 390
Jansz, Jacob, from Amsterdam, biographical notice, 813
Jansz, Jacob, from Campen, *see* Gardenier, Jacob Jansz
Jansz, Jacob, from Noordstrandt, biographical notice, 830
Jansz, Jacob, from Stoutenburch, 817; biographical notice, 837
Jansz, Jacob, *see* Schermerhorn, Jacob Jansz van
Jansz, Jacob, *see* Stol, Jacob Jansz
Jansz, Jan, from Bremen, *see* Dircksz, Jan, from Bremen
Jansz, Jan, from Ilpendam, 417
Jansz, Juriaen (Jansen, Juir Jan), 420
Jansz, Laurens, 843; biographical notice, 841
Jansz, Lubbert, 718, 721
Jansz, Mathijs, biographical notice, 834
Jansz, Maurits, *see* Broeckhuysen, Maurits Jansz van
Jansz, Michiel, from Schrabbekercke, came in *1638* by het Wapen van Noorwegen, 423; rock crystal found on farm of, 489, 500, 663, 769; to advise van Curler, 490; conditions of lease of farm, 492; letter of van Rensselaer to, 499–500; farm leased by, 499, 769; mentioned, 505, 513, 815, 818, 821, 823, 827, 828, 838; biographical notice, 499, 818
Jansz, Paulus (Paulus de Noorman), 832; biographical notice, 838
Jansz, Paulus, from Geertruydenbergh, 669; biographical notice, 827
Jansz, Paulus, from Gorcum, biographical notice, 839
Jansz, Philips, from Haerlem, surveys by, 33; map of colony drawn by, 206; directed to make map, 217
Jansz, Pieter, 191
Jansz, Pieter, from Hoorn, 829; biographical notice, 838
Jansz, Rem, from Jewerden, 823; biographical notice, 841
Jansz Reyer (Jansen, Reijer), 420
Jansz, Roelof, from Masterland, sent to colony, 56, 308; not Dutch but a Swede, 57; appointed schepen, 63, 202–3; farmer on de Laets Burg, 198, 210, 214, 222; black hat with silver band presented to, 205; animals belonging to, 206; to work on building houses, 210; conditions concerning

farm, time of taking effect, 211; unable to get winter seed, 219; animals bought of, 220; van Rensselaer directs house to be erected near, 232; men employed by, 261; complaints against, 281; servants, 285; widow of, 352; mentioned, 210, 222, 280, 808; biographical notice, 806
Jansz, Seger, from Nykerck, 222, 308, 416; drowned, 328; biographical notice, 806
Jansz, Steven, 843; biographical notice, 839
Jansz, Symon, *see* Henypot, Symon Jansz
Jansz, Thomas, from Bunnick, animals on farm of, 737, 740; farm, 742; lease of land to, 758; mentioned, 812, 822, 831, 845; biographical notice, 813
Jansz, Tunes, *see* Vechten, Teunis Dircksz van
Jansz, Volckert, *see* Hansz, Volckert
Jehansberg, location, 826. *See also* Smit, Lucas
Jemes, Seerck, 420
Jeuriaens, *see* Juriaens
Jewerden, *see* Jansz, Rem
Jillesen, Jan, 800
Jochims (Jochems), Trijntje, 678, 828
Jol, Kornelis Kornelisz, 484
Jonas, Trijn, 57
Jonasz, Jacob, biographical notice, 830
Joncker, de, 824. *See also* Donck, Adriaen van der
Jonge, Jan Gerritsz de, 798
Joosten, Dirck, recommended by Pos, 170
Jorisz, Burger, 351, 573, 815, 822; biographical notice, 815
Jttensum, *see* Ittersum
Juriaens, Annetje, 830
Juriaens (Jeuriaens), Teuntje, 817
Juriaens, Volkertje, 830, 836
Juriaensz, Willem, 667, 691, 836, 839, 841; biographical notice, 820

Kalf, Claes, 806, 832; biographical notice, 837
Karstensz, *see* Carstensz
Kassers, Janneken, 832
Katskil, *see* Catskill
Kees, Jonge, *see* Voorhout, Cornelis Cornelisz van
Keren, Meyndert Meyndertsen van, 527
Kermpt, Wouter van, 331
Kettelheym (Kettelheun), Jochem, from Cremyn, 609, 832; biographical notice, 827
Keuningh, *see* Coningh
Keyser, Jan, 799
Kick, Simon, 700
Kieft (Kiefft, Kijeft, Kyeft), Willem, administration of, 31; eight colonists crossing with, 75, 78; succeeds van Twiller, 78; letters of van Rensselaer to, 392–93, 396, 402–4, 421–23, 427–33, 456, 472, 473 85, 548–49, 566–71, 575–76, 578–79, 621–25, 656; letters to alluded to, 486, 488, 511, 655; request for assistance from van Rensselaer, 405; memorial to, 441; skins and tobacco to be entered with, 443; accounts with, 453, 467, 651, 718, 720;

power of attorney to, from heirs of Gerrit de Reux, 457; van Rensselaer offers commission to, for sending goods up the river, 477; payments to, by van Curler, 484; complains that they furnish him little wheat, 563; statements concerning indebtedness of colonists, 564; presents for, 613, 621, 624, 647; remarks about vander Donck, 649; writes van Rensselaer about sale of wheat, 650; supplied by van Curler without receiving payment, 650, 651; charges for freight, 659; unwilling to pay price for wheat, 664; warning to traders to be brought to the attention of the freemen, 685; mentioned, 352, 354, 390, 394, 397, 398, 400, 440, 453, 455, 487, 498, 512, 519, 560, 563, 577, 610, 614, 642, 646, 648, 669

Kiersteede, Hans, 795

Kiewert, Sibout, to notary in Holland, 783

Kil van Kol, 842

Kiln, *see* Brickkiln

Kingston, 376

Klomp, Jacob Simonsz, 821; biographical notice, 843

Koedijk, *see* Coedijck

Koijemans (Coeymans), Barent Pietersz, mills leased to, 746, 750; transfer of lease of land to, 749; lease of water power to, 749–50; permission to erect sawmill, 750–51; mentioned, 812, 815, 819, 825, 832, 841, 846; biographical notice, 821

Koijemans (Coeymans), Lucas Pietersz, biographical notice, 841

Koningh, *see* Coningh

Korssen, Dirck, *see* Stam, Dirck Corssen

Krickenbeek, Daniel van, 54, 306

Krijnen, *see* Crijnen

Kristensen, *see* Christensz

Krol (Crol, Croll), Bastiaen Jansz, director general of New Netherland from March *1632* to April *1633*, 31, 59, 217; purchase of land for van Rensselaer by, 54, 159, 163, 181–83; to supervise laying out of farm, 57; recalled, 60; detention of animals by, 61, 289, 291, 298; instructions to, 158–61, 700; quoted, 182; summoned home, rumor concerning, 215, 217; letter from van Rensselaer, 217–18; complains of van Twiller, 272; animals bought by, 275; examination of, 302–4; delays establishment of farms, 310; greetings from van Rensselaer to, 415; causes van Rensselaer's flag to be hauled down, 474; grain delivered to, 480, 715; supervision of fur trade, 483; not to lend to colonists, 624; to ransom French prisoners, 625; mentioned, 223, 254, 283, 484, 623

Kruyf, *see* Cruyf

Kuijper, Gerrit Jansz, 824. *See also* Jansz, Gerrit, from Haerlem

Kust, Claes Jansz, *see* Rust, Claes Jansz

Kuttelhuyn, *see* Kettelheym

Labatie (Barije, Labatije, Labatje, Lebatje, Lebattij), Jean, 392, 414, 486, 635, 661; farm for, 660, 666; renewal of lease of farm to, 752–53; gives surety for lease of farm, 773; lease of farm to, 775; mentioned, 819, 841, 843; biographical notice, 813–14

Lacroix, Jeronimus, jr, 329, 414; journeys, 271, 401

Lacroix, Jeronimus, sr, 269, 271, 274, 661; order for blankets, 427; ironwork and coal shipped by, 457

Laet, Johannes de, letters to alluded to, 33, 64, 65, 69, 83, 167, 207, 535, 544; share in colony of Rensselaerswyck, 55, 175, 201, 334, 671, 673; plan for colonization of Rensselaerswyck, 79; disagreement with van Rensselaer, 83, 468–69, 521; signs agreement between patroons, 174; colony sold, 175; letters from van Rensselaer to, 196–201, 312–13, 333–36, 339–41, 516–18, 528–34; accounts with, 427, 449, 468, 471–72, 516; proposes to have case with two keys for papers relating to Rensselaerswyck, 470; message from van Rensselaer to, 520; van Rensselaer receives no help from, 522; letter to van Rensselaer, 539–43; letter to Burgh, 724; share of Burgh in colony ceded to, 725; memorial of, 725; autograph, 728; reply to the States General, 726–28, 729; resolution of the States General on a petition of, 730; mentioned, 336, 337, 342, 471, 523, 524, 546, 547, 552, 553, 554, 671, 845

Laets Burg, 34, 57, 198, 203, 210, 260, 298, 307, 309, 437, 560, 805, 806, 808, 810; men on farm, 222; farmhouse burned 309; church near, 459

Laets Island, de, 35, 198

Laets Kill, de, grist-mill on, 198, 203; miller, 807; rock crystal in, 198, 210, 330, 489, 663, 769. *See also* Mill Creek, in Greenbush

Lambertsz, Cornelis, brickmaker at the Mahatans, 160

Lambertsz, Cornelis, from Doorn, 609; biographical notice, 827

Lambertsz, Jacob, *see* Dorlandt, Jacob Lambertsz van

La Montagne, Johannes, 75, 369, 400, 536, 674, 781, 782, 783

La Montagne, Rachel, 369

Lampo, Jan, signs certificate of purchase of land, 183

La Myne (La Mine), Jacques, takes van Twiller's part, 60, 267; term expired, 64; mentioned, 154

Land purchases, 29, 54, 158–61, 163, 166–69, 181–83, 197, 199, 207, 212, 217, 283, 306–8

Lange Willem, skipper, 400

Last of grain, how reckoned, 64, 849

Laurensz (Loerens, Lourenssen), Laurens, from Coppenhagen, sent to Rensselaerswyck to run sawmill and grist-mill, 57, 309; appointed schepen, 63, 202–3; agreement with van Rensselaer, 186–89, 675; request to send to colony, 189; enrolled on ship de Eendracht, 190; payment to, 191; tools sent by, 192; oath to be administered to, 203; black hat with silver band presented to, 205; to work on building houses, 210; animals to be given to, 221; may be used as farmer, 223; money paid to wife of, 284; biographical notice, 807

Laurensz, *see also* Louwrensz

Laurentius, Jacobus, 606, 645

Lead, ordinance of Rensselaerswyck prohibiting sale to Indians, 565–66

Leases and agreements relating to the farms, sawmills, plantations and other property in the colony of Rensselaerswyck, 746–83. *See also* Contracts and agreements

Lebatie (Lebattij), *see* Labatie

Leendertsz, Sander, *see* Glen, Sander Leendertsz

Leendertsz, Willem, biographical notice, 836

Leeuwaerden, location, 845

Lefant, Guillianime, 197

Le Fevre (Feburc), Daniel, 796, 800, 803
L' Hermite, Jacques, 45
Leyden, *see* Fredericksz, Willem; Jansz, Adriaen; Teunisz, Jan
Licenten, 95
Lichthart, Admiral, 484
Liebergen (Lybergen), Arnoult van, 229, 291
Liebergen (Lybergen), Daniel van, 64, 229, 268, 270
Liefde, de (ship), people sailing on, 64, 820; taken by Dunkirkers, 452, 457, 458, 485, 564
Linclaen, *see* Eincklaen
Linden, Pieter van der, 815
Linge, van de, 268
Liquors, excessive drinking should be stopped, 622, 653; less sent to colony, 624; ordinance should be issued restricting importation, 648; sale of, 683, 684, 687, 694, 698, 754; allowance for each family, 693; accounts of, 711. *See also* Brandy; Brewery
Locksmiths, 78, 354
Loenen, *see* Teunisz, Teunis
Long Island, land on owned by Rem Jansz, 841
Loockermans, Govert, 597
Loockermans, Marritje, 597
Loos, Willem Cornelisz, 484
Looten, Charles, 237
Lourenssen, *see* Laurensz
Louwrensz, Jan, biographical notice, 838
Lovelace, Francis, 793
Lubbertsz, Gijsbert, 311, 808
Lubbertsz, Jan, 311, 808
Lubbertsz, Theus, 311, 808
Ludlow, Helen W., acknowledgments to, 37
Lumber, payments for, 462
Lupoltt (Leopoldtt), Ulrich, letters of van Rensselaer to, 404–5, 449
Luxoel, Derykebia (Dorothea) van, 42
Luyderdorp (Leiderdorp), location, 827. *See also* Bestval, Juriaen
Luyersz (Luijersz), Jacob, biographical notice, 843
Luyten, Arijen Teunisz van, 822
Luyten-Ambacht, 822
Lybergen, *see* Liebergen

Machackmachoons land, 50, 158
Machipongo Inlet, 381, 382
Macklick, Pieter, 846. *See also* Adriaensz, Pieter
Maesen (Maessen, Masen, Moesen), Cornelis, from Buyrmalsen, name of farm, 78, 397; agreement with Marinus Adriaensz, 180–81; children, 181; sails for New Netherland in ship de Eendracht, 190, 309; accounts with van Rensselaer, 324; farm hands for, 326; contract with alluded to, 332, 488, 491; farm opposite, 412; house of, 453; to advise van Curler, 490; conditions relating to farm of, 492, 496; to pay tithes, 498; mentioned, 814, 818, 820, 824; biographical notice, 181, 807
Maesen (Maessen), Hendrick, 181

Maesen (Maessen), Hendrick Cornelisz, 180, 369, 807
Maesen (Maessen), Maes Cornelisz, 181
Maesen, Marten Cornelisz, 180
Maesen (Maessen), Stijntje Cornelis, 181
Maesen (Maessen), Tobias Cornelisz, 181
Magdalen (Madeleens) Island, 378
Magnus, L., 115, 121, 125
Mahikans, lands purchased from, 35, 54, 159, 306, 700; proposed purchase, 283; trade with, 484
Majaguane, island, 171
Mallesmits berch, 841
Man, Eduard, 66, 270
Manhattan Island, farming colony not successful, 48, 59; to be colonized by Company, 50, 139; patroons recognize right of Company on, 51; Rutger Hendricksz to rent farm at, 56, 162; colonists return to fatherland after expiration of six years' contract, 71, 79; arrival of ship Rensselaerswyck at, 75, 374, 382; regulations concerning intention of Company, 143; fort on, 153; van Rensselaer's colonists detained at, 243; distance from Fort Orange, 245; farm to be kept for van Rensselaer at, 322; shed for storing goods to be erected, 322; lands mostly exhausted, 331; van Rensselaer urged to appoint agent at, 571; arrival of den Coninck David at, 602. *See also* Farms at the Manhatans
Mannix, *see* Nannincks
Mans, Engeltje, 816
Manufacture of cloth forbidden, 153
Manuscripts, historical value, 3, 28–31; history of, 19–21; translations, 26; purloined in Amsterdam, 37
Map of Rensselaerswyck, 33–36
Maquaes, kill van Rensselaer's cattle, 62, 72, 243, 266, 270, 304; indemnity must be collected, 243, 267, 270, 330, 416; Krol to buy lands from, 159, 700; will not allow French to pass, 248; trade with, 484; hostility to French, 625; embassy to, 809, 813, 840
Marchal (Marschal), Aeltje, 793–95
Marchall, Evert, 794
Marsen, Frans, 420
Marten, Black, 181.
Martens, Catelijntie, 181, 369, 807
Martensdyck, location, 807. *See also* Jacobsz, Cornelis
Martenssz, Anthony, 254
Martsen, *see* Maesen
Masterland (Maasterland, Maesterland, Marstrand), location, 56, 806. *See also* Jansz, Roelof
Matheusz, Gerrit, *see* Reux, Gerrit Theusz de
Mathijsz, *see* Tijssen
Matse ponge, 381, 382
Mattysens, Pauwels, 420
Mauritius, river, 302, 306
Maurits, Johan, governor of Brazil, 78, 339
Measures, list of, 847–49
Mechanics, terms offered to, 58; place of residence, 660

Meer, N. van der, 121
Meerkerck, location, 808. *See also* Teunisz, Cornelis
Megapolensis, Johannes, jr, letters of van Rensselaer to, 604–6, 645–55; contract between van Rensselaer and, 606–8; children, 607, 609; sails on den Houttuyn, 609; memorandum from van Rensselaer for, 609–19, 630, 632; arrival at Rensselaerswyck, 623; sermon sent to van Rensselaer, 629, 670; letters from alluded to, 629; assistance given by Kieft, 656; advice to van Curler, 659, 660; mentioned, 621, 644, 658, 663, 669, 673, 812, 818, 819, 823, 830, 835, 841, 845; biographical notice, 828
Megapolensis, Johannes, sr, of Coedijck, 629; letters of van Rensselaer to, 629–30, 672–73
Melle, P. J. van, acknowledgments to, 37
Melyn (Melijn), Cornelis, founded colony on Staten Island, 76, 81; supercargo of het Wapen van Noorwegen, 399, 401, 403, 416, 419, 421, 422, 431, 440, 508, 548, 550, 567, 630; letter of van Rensselaer to, 419; house of, 556
Memorial presented by Kiliaen van Rensselaer to the Assembly of the Nineteen of the West India Company, 47, 235–50
Mensen (Mens, Meussen), Marcus, from Culenburgh, 196, 204, 222, 310; facsimile of mark, *facing* 196; biographical notice, 808
Menten, *see* Meynten
Merchandise, Company refuses to give van Rensselaer, 243; directions concerning buying of, 281; sale of, 430, 431
Metselaer, Marten de, *see* Harmensz, Marten
Metselaer, Teunis de, 830. *See also* Teunisz, Teunis
Meuleman, Pieter, 75
Meulenkil, *see* Mill Creek
Meulewels, Jacques, biographical notice, 839–40
Meussen, *see* Mensen
Meusz, Pieter, 829
Meyndertsz, Harmen, *see* Bogaert, Harmen Meyndertsz van den
Meyndertsz, Meyndert, *see* Keren, Meyndert Meyndertsen van
Meyndz, Jan Jansz, 183
Meynten, Willem, 819; biographical notice, 818
Michaëlius, Johannes, 76
Michiels, Geertgen, 285
Michielsz, Jan, from Edam, 423, 826, 835, 837; biographical notice, 818–19
Michielsz, Jonas, 169
Middelburg, location, 806. *See also* Gouw, Jasper Ferlyn van der
Middelburg Chamber, *see* West India Company
Midwout, 788
Mijnten, *see* Meynten
Military, only the greatest need must call for the, 641
Military commander, Hendrick van Dijck, 472, 473, 487, 497, 795
Mill Creek (Meulenkil, Normans Kill), 35, 167, 186, 198, 199, 217, 232, 260, 810, 831. *See also* Godyns Kill
Mill Creek (Meulenkil, Molenkil), in Greenbush, 186, 807; purchase of land near, 167; farm near, 769. *See also* Laets Kill, de
Mill Creek (Wynant's Kill), mill on, 754. *See also* Wynant's Kill
Mills, *see* Sawmills and grist-mills
Millstones sent by van Rensselaer, 328

Mines and minerals, patroons sole owners, 51, 151; instructions concerning discovery of, 178, 188, 209. *See also* Rock crystal
Mingael, Thomas Jansz, 813
Minister at Rensselaerswyck, patroons and colonists to provide for support of, 51, 151; van Rensselaer hopes to send over, 82, 404, 505, 551, 561; inadequate means for support of, 82, 408, 489; Planck requested to provide for, 82, 328, 414; house for, 454, 459, 619, 654; sent, 633. *See also* Bogardus, Everardus; Megapolensis, Johannes, jr; Schaets, Gideon
Minister at the Manhatans, *see* Bogardus, Everardus
Minnekes, Jan, 792, 794
Minuit (Miniet, Minnewiet, Minuict, Minuiet, Minuijt, Minuyct, Minuyt), Peter, contract for sale of cattle, 31, 223–24, 230; allusions to sale of cattle, 60, 206, 220, 221, 231, 274, 275, 278, 279, 294, 310; opposition to, 59, 268; establishment of the Swedish trading company in America, 71; sails for Virginia, 75, 394, 403; people and goods sent in his ship de Calmer Sleutel, 75, 78, 391, 393, 394, 395, 403, 440, 817; citation of letters to, 76; confirms statements of van Rensselaer regarding purchases of land from the Indians, 167; certifies to purchase of land, 168, 181, 183; gives van Rensselaer map of land between Beeren Island and Smacks Island, 197; says there are whales in the South River, 197; farm of granted to van Twiller, 213; amount of tobacco raised by, 219; autograph, *facing* 224; order for van Vorst concerning animals, 254, 304; van Rensselaer prejudiced against, 269; money paid to, by van Rensselaer, 273; letters of van Rensselaer to, 389–91, 395; mentioned, 57, 160, 233, 268, 304, 550, 617
Moenemin's (Momnenis, Monnemins) Castle, 34, 166, 167, 207, 307, 756
Mohawk River, 33, 34
Molenaer, Barent de, 822. *See also* Koijemans, Barent Pietersz
Molenkil, *see* Mill Creek
Mom, Jan, 798
Momma, Guilliame, 404
Momma, Maria, 655, 844
Monument to father and brothers of Kiliaen van Rensselaer, 42–43
Moor, Johan de, 50, 176
Morris (Moris), Rutger, 219, 233
Muller (Miller), Matthijs, 450, 465
Munnickendam, location, 811. *See also* Cornelisz, Pieter
Munster, Joan, 744
Munster, *see* Reur, Hendrick Jansz
Musch, Cornelia, 525
Musch, Cornelis Johannes, secretary, asked to present petition to States General, 81, 466; memorandum of matters for cousin de Casembroot to bring to the attention of, 466–67; brother in law Casembroot, 525; signs documents, 725, 726, 728, 729, 730
Mussart, *see* Muyssart
Mutz, *see* Musch
Muyshondt, Jan Claessen, 800
Muyssart (Moussart, Muijssart, Muyssaert), Toussaint, share in colony, 55, 175; letter to alluded to 83; letters of van Rensselaer to, 427, 449–50, 467–68, 468, 471–72, 520–24, 527, 534, 535–36, 543–44, 545–47, 552–54, 670–71, 671–72, 672–73; memorial of, 725; mentioned, 516, 528
Myne, *see* La Myne

Naerden, location, 816. *See also* Ruyter, Claes Jansz
Names of persons, form used, 27
Nannincks (Mannix, Nanninx), Geertje, 829; biographical notice, 556, 838
Narragansett Bay, 170, 216, 245
Navesink Highlands, 382, 602
Nederhorst, lord of, 527
Negagonse, 35, 167, 168, 307, 310
Neger, Jan de, biographical notice, 835-36
Nelson, Peter, acknowledgments to, 36
Nes, Cornelis Hendricksz van, servants, 695; animals on farm of, 733, 739; farm, 741; lease of land to, 746, 762-63; mentioned, 555, 688, 760, 763, 782, 810, 819, 830, 837; biographical notice, 824-25
Nes, the, at Amsterdam, 43
Nevius, Joannes, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789; autograph, *facing* 789
New Amsterdam, petition of schout, burgomaster and schepens of, 784-85; letter of burgomasters and schepens to Jan Baptist van Rensselaer and Johannes Pietersz van Brugh, 789;
convention at: letter from delegates to Jan Baptist van Rensselaer and Johannes Pietersz van Brugh, 785-86; letter from delegates to directors of West India Company, 787; list of papers sent to van Rensselaer and van Brugh, in name of delegates, 788
New Netherland, history, matters in papers relating to, 31; plan to colonize by farmers, 47; bad relations among local authorities, 59, 169; natural advantages, 235; ordinance of director and council, prohibiting sale of firearms to Indians and requiring vessels sailing to or from Fort Orange, the South River or Fort Hope to obtain a permit, 426
Niclaesz, *see* Claesz
Nicolls, Gov., consolidated courts of Albany and Rensselaerswyck, 30
Nieckarck, *see* Nykerck
Nieuw Nederlandt (ship), 266, 273
Nijkerk, *see* Nykerck
Nijssen (Nys), Wolf, from 't Stift, 835; biographical notice, 830-31
Nisse, G. van der, 730
Nolden, Evert, biographical notice, 838
Noordstrandt, *see* Jansz, Jacob
Noormannen, 186, 213. *See also* Andriesz, Albert; Andriesz, Arent; Carstensz, Carsten; Christensz, Andries; Jansz, Paulus; Laurensz, Laurens; Thonisz, Barent
Nooten Island, *see* Noten Island
Noppen, Gerret, 801
Norden (Nordingen), location, 288, 808, 810. *See also* Carstensz, Hendrik; Claesz, Pieter
Normans Kill, 35, 167, 186, 198, 199, 217, 232, 260, 746, 810, 831
North River, colonies on, 50, 570, 572. *See also* Pavonia; Rensselaerswyck
Norton's Point, 374
Notelman (Nootelman, Noottelman, Nottelman), Coenraet, supports van Rensselaer in his management of the colony, 62; relations with Planck, 72; promises to deliver farm implements and animals to van Rensselaer, 206; letters from van Rensselaer to, 213-15, 288-90, 317-19; van Rensselaer leaves terms of contract with Bijlvelt to, 231; dealings with Wolfert Ger-

ritsz, 232; agreement with van Rensselaer, 276, 322; farm of, directions concerning, 276, 293; animals belonging to 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 297; van Rensselaer disapproves of, 322, 330; payment to for animals, 333; mentioned, 219, 221, 268, 287.
Noten (Nut) Island, 375, 836
Notenhoeck (Nutten Hook), 378
Nykerck, van Rensselaer monument at, 42; location, 806; mentioned, 402, 439. *See also* Curler, Arent van; Elbertsz, Elbert; Hendricksz, Gerrit; Jansz, Claes; Jansz, Seger; Peelen, Brant; Slichtenhorst, Brant Aertsz van
Nys, *see* Nijssen

O'Callaghan, E. B., information in manuscripts at variance with statements of, 29; his history of Rensselaerswyck valuable in spite of errors, 36; de Roever differs from 70, 71, 79, 80, 81
Oldenborch, *see* Jansz, Gerrit
Olycan, Pieter, 539
Oosterum, Gerrit Willemsz, 167
Opdyck, Gijsbert, *see* Dijck, Gijsbert op den
Ordinances, 626–28; of director and council of New Netherland prohibiting sale of firearms to Indians and requiring vessels sailing to or from Fort Orange, the South River or Fort Hope to obtain a permit, 426; of the patroon concerning sale and export of furs, grain, etc., 450; of the colony of Rensselaerswyck prohibiting storing of grain and tobacco without inspection, 515; prohibiting sale of powder, lead and firearms to Indians, 565–66; regulating trade, 573–74; concerning fur trade, 722–23
Otterspoor, Aert, biographical notice, 840
Ouwerkerck (Oudekerk), location, 834
Oyens, Abraham, 59, 270

Pafraet, (Pasraat), Maria, mother of Kiliaen van Rensselaer, 36, 43
Pafraets Dael, 36, 43
Papscanee (Paepsickene, Paep Sickiels, Paepsichene, Paep Zickenes) Island, 29, 198, 207, 307, 326, 408, 412, 415, 741, 767–68, 807, 809, 815, 826, 828, 833, 834
Papscanee (Paeps Sickenees) Kill, 167, 199
Pasraat, *see* Pafraet
Patroons, names of and colonies registered by, 50, 154–58; conditions governing grants to, 50–52; rights of, 51; trouble in enlisting required number of colonists, 53; agreement between, 54, 171–75; relations to directors of the Amsterdam Chamber, 58; restrictions on, 61; disputes with directors of West India Company over Freedoms and Exemptions, 68; committee of States General to investigate matter concerning, 68; settlement reached without action of committee, 69; of Staten Island, 81; direction of each colony reserved to, 164; first combination of colonies in New Netherland and shares each partner is to have in them, 164–65; opposition to colonization plans by certain members of West India Company, 236–39; accused of taking possession of best places, 239; accused of damaging the land, 240; statement by van Rensselaer of results accomplished by, 240–42; more profitable for Company to turn over trade to, 244–48; opposition to by Company results in mutual loss, 248. *See also* Freedoms and Exemptions; Fur trade; Patroonship

Patroons Creek, 36, 193, 746, 749, 809
Patroonship, spirit of the middle ages embodied in, 52; differences between van Rensselaer and partners in regard to understanding of, 83–85, 468–71, 516–18, 520–24, 528–35, 539–43, 544, 546; bill of Michiel Pauw for share in expenses, 305; van Rensselaer's jurisdiction as patroon, 474–75; disputes with heirs of van Rensselaer concerning, 724–30. *See also* Patroons
Pauw (Paauw), Michiel, from Achttienhoven, registration of a colony on the River of Sickenames, 50, 154–55; registration of a colony on the Island of Fernando de Noronho, 50, 155; registration of the colony of Pavonia on both sides of the North River, 50, 158; does not enter into agreement for his colony, 55; colony of sold, 31, 69, 314, 316; agreements with van Rensselaer concerning animals, 57, 69, 162, 254–55, 257–58, 268, 274, 296; out of patience with van Twiller, 268; desirability of conciliating, 274, 279; nondelivery of animals to, 275; grass and grain scythes delivered to, 282; proposes to send ship with cattle to New Netherland, 283; disputes with Company over unpacking his goods, 285; order to van Rensselaer for payment of bill, 299; autograph, *facing* 299; arbitrates difference between van Rensselaer and Geertruyt Bylvelt, 301; bill to van Rensselaer for his share in expenses of patroonships, 305; mentioned, 157, 226, 265, 281, 283, 286, 300, 307, 312
Pauw (Paauw), Reynier, 299; autograph, *facing* 299
Pauwelsen, Juriaen, from Sleswyck, 609; biographical notice, 828
Pavonia, 50, 55, 62, 66, 304, 475; registration by Michiel Pauw, 158; bought by the Company in *1634*, 31, 69, 314, 316
Peelen (Peele, Pelen, Pielen), Brant, from Nykerck, emigration, 56, 161, 308; farmer at Welys Burg, 61, 210, 214, 222; appointed schepen, 63, 202–3; wages, 161; black hat with silver band presented to, 205; authorized to read from Bible every Sunday, 208; farm in good condition, 280; conditions of lease of farm, 211, 492; accounts, 427, 467, 480; advice to, 439; daughters, 468, 472, 822; exempted from conditions for farmers, 490; to advise van Curler, 490; van Curler may take his farm, 493; expiration of lease, 498, 512; goods furnished by on credit, 511; dissatisfaction with, 512; purchase of animals, 513; furs sent by, 520, 550, 559; agrees to price of wheat, 665; bound to render account for goods, 709; mentioned, 439, 440, 489, 513, 635, 666, 806, 808, 813, 814, 817, 823, 833, 837; biographical notice, 806
Peelen, Jan, sent to van Twiller to get contract, 229
Pekstok, Bertha, 38
Pekstok, Wilhelmus, 38
Pels, Evert, from Statijn, sails in den Houttuyn, 609; to settle near Bevers Kill, 611; malt for, 613; contract with van Rensselaer alluded to, 638; public brewer, 653; license to brew liquor, 679; animals on farm of, 732–33, 739; farm, 740; lease of land to, 759–61; mentioned, 811, 815, 816, 820, 821, 825, 827, 829, 830, 832, 835, 839, 842; biographical notice, 828
Peebles Island, 167, 756
Pernambuco, 286
Perre (Per), Abraham van de, 50, 176
Petanock, 35, 167, 168, 307, 310
Pieters, J. F., attempt to dispose of manuscripts, 20
Pieters, Marritje, 806

Pieters, Stijntje, 841
Pietersz, Abraham, 837
Pietersz, Adriaen, from Alckmaer, biographical, notice 843
Pietersz, Arent, biographical notice, 814
Pietersz, Barent, *see* Koijemans, Barent Pietersz
Pietersz, Carsten, biographical notice, 836
Pietersz, Cors, skipper, 715
Pietersz, Cort, 418
Pietersz, David, *see* Vries, David Pietersz de
Pietersz (Pieterz), Feijnte, 783
Pietersz, Jacob, from Utrecht, biographical notice, 814
Pietersz (Pietersen), Jan, 801
Pietersz, Johannes, *see* Brugh, Johannes Pietersz van
Pietersz, Lucas, *see* Koijemans, Lucas Pietersz
Pietersz, Pieter, *see* Bijlvelt, Pieter Pietersz
Pietersz, Roelof, favors van Twiller, 268
Pietersz, Tijs, biographical notice, 840
Pietersz (Pieters), Wybrant, accounts, 480
Planck, Abraham Jacobsz, sails for New Netherland on de Eendracht, 67, 263, 311, 809
Planck (Planc), Jacob Albertsz, from Edam, schout, 29, 63; both schout and commis, 30; van Curler assistant to, 29; incapacity, 30, 76, 407, 430, 460; sails on de Eendracht, 67, 263; letter of van Rensselaer to mentioned, 70, 71, 74, 80, 81, 335, 394, 419, 495, 496; instructions for, 72, 292–96, 332, 353, 401, 491, 701–2; to provide for support of minister, 82, 328, 414; contract with van Rensselaer, 250–54, 281, 440, 676; rapier with baldric and hat with plume for, 251, duties, 251; compensation, 251; house for, 252, 294; servant of, 261; ordered to punish Hunthum, 270; oath to be administered to, 281, 292; gift of books to, 281, 294, 419; van Rensselaer's opinion of, 281; van Twiller to give instructions to regarding purchase of land, 283; not to be otherwise entitled than as officer, 283; recommended to read certain books, 283; to discuss starting farm near Fort Orange with Hunthum, 287; letter sent by, 287; to negotiate with Notelman concerning animals, 289; list of papers given to, 296, 331–32; letters of van Rensselaer to, 300–1, 313–15, 323–30, 353–54, 391–92, 396, 411–18, 467; lands of Paapsickenekas bought by, 307; sent to colony in *1634*, 311; invoice and bill of lading of goods sent to, 332, 399–400; letter from, 333–34; furs belonging to, 334; goods delivered to, 376; not expert in bookkeeping, 395; dispute with Andriesz, 409; advice to, 411, 440; accounts with van Rensselaer, 443, 467, 480; extravagance in office, 653; mentioned, 69, 78, 265, 266, 278, 280, 282, 285, 315, 321, 390, 393, 396, 398, 408, 442, 458, 507, 510, 549, 568, 816, 817; biographical notice, 809
Plantations, leases and agreements relating to, 746–80
Poeij, *see* Pooy
Poentie, Teunis Dircksen, 819. *See also* Vechten, Teunis Dircksz van
Poentie (Poetien, Poyntgen), Tunis Cornelisen Jonge, 815. *See also* Vechten, Teunis Cornelisz van
Poest, 831. *See also* Wemp, Jan Barentsz
Poesten Kill, 167, 755, 756, 831, 835

Polleepels (Polopel's) Island, 378
Pont, Ian du (Pon, van der), 338, 344
Pooy (Poeij), Jan, biographical notice, 830
Pos, Symon Dircksz, 50, 168, 272; letter to Kiliaen van Rensselaer, 169–70
Poulisz, *see* Pauwelsen
Pouwelsen, *see* Pauwelsen
Powder, ordinance of Rensselaerswyck prohibiting sale to Indians, 565–66
Prague, matters at court in, 44
Preemption, right of, 431, 477, 478, 493, 495, 632, 633, 663, 684, 689, 698
Presideerende, 828
Prinses, de (ship), 830
Private traders, ordinance prohibiting them from coming with their vessels within the limits of the colony, 626–27; warning concerning and new regulations in connection with Rensselaers Steyn, 682–85; who contrary to the patroon's orders sail into the colony, notice to be served on, 697–99, 705
Provisions, directions concerning buying and selling of, 160, 211, 281, 293; Company refuses to furnish van Rensselaer's people with, 243; prices, 252
Provost (Provoost), Claude, registration of colony, 50, 176; letter to alluded to, 274
Pruyn, John V. L., mentioned, 20
Putnam, Ruth, investigations, 20
Pynchon, William, 526

Quaro, 50, 176
Quirijnen, *see* Crijnen

Raadt, Mr de, 482
Raap, A., acknowledgments to, 37
Raap (Raep), Pieter Adriaansz, 744, 745; autograph, *facing* 744
Radt, Cornelis, 801
Raets persoon, 825, 828, 840
Raets vriendt, 812
Ras, Wyellem, 420
Rasiere (Raziere), Isaac de, 64, 270
Raye, Jehan, 270, 312; letter of van Rensselaer to, 313
Reael, Reynier, takes van Twiller's part, 60, 267; term expires, 64; resumes seat in West India Company, 66, 270; mentioned, 273
Red Hook, *see* Roode Hoeck
Reddenhasen, Abel, 556, 838
Redress of the abuses and faults in the colony of Rensselaerswyck, 686–97
Reede, Gerard van, 527
Reede, Godard van, 527
Reede, Johan van, 526
Regents, agreement with van Rensselaer Bowier family, 21
Reinst, Margriete, 725
Remunde (Remund, Remunden, Remundt, Romonde, Romund), Johan van, opposition to Minuit, 59, 169; won suit before directors, 60; hostility to van Twiller, 64, 269; intrigues, 70, 71; offer of sale of animals to, 227; leaves Amsterdam, 230; Bijlvelt offers farm to, 231; remark of his wife, 269; arrested at Rotterdam, 269; mentioned, 183, 268, 273, 289

Renselersberg, Holland, 42
Rensselaer, Anna Elizabeth van, 38
Rensselaer, Anna Maria van, 38
Rensselaer, Anthonie van (son of Anthonie), 38
Rensselaer, Anthonie van (son of Richard), 38, 39
Rensselaer, Anthonie van (son of William), 38
Rensselaer, Bertha van, 38
Rensselaer, Catherine van, 38
Rensselaer, Cornelis van (son of Anthonie), 38
Rensselaer, Cornelius van (son of Richard), 38
Rensselaer, Eleanor Herberdine van, 38
Rensselaer, François van, 38
Rensselaer, Hendrick van, father of Kiliaen, monument erected to, 42; marriage, 43
Rensselaer, Hendrick Willem van, 38
Rensselaer, Hendrik van, son of Kiliaen, 46
Rensselaer, Jan van, 38
Rensselaer, Jan Baptist van, opinion on location of Petanock and Negagonse, 167; inventory of animals in the colony sent over by, 732–40; bill of lading for three parcels of furs shipped from New Amsterdam by, 743–44; message from Jeremias van Rensselaer to, 746; leases of lands etc. from, 746–80; left the colony in *1658*, 746, 756; letter from delegates to the convention at New Amsterdam, 785–86; entrusted with the delivery of the remonstrance of *Nov. 2, 1663*, 787; list of papers sent to in the name of the delegates to the convention at New Amsterdam, 788; letter of burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam to, 789; insurance policy on ship het Gekruijste Hart issued to, 790–92; share in ship de Witte Kloodt, 795; house, 826; agreement with Hartgers regarding purchase of duffels, 834; land conveyed to Johanna de Hulter by, 845; mentioned, 182, 273, 812, 838, 844, 846; biographical notice, 843
Rensselaer, Jan Jacob van, 38
Rensselaer, Jan Jacob van, (2d), 38, 39
Rensselaer, Jan Jeremias van, poet, 49
Rensselaer, Jeremias van, (son of Kiliaen), 38, 234; father in law, 433; message to Jan Baptist van Rensselaer, 746; house, 830, 831; mentioned, 812, 814, 828, 840, 846; biographical notice, 846
Rensselaer, Jeremias van, (son of Richard), 38
Rensselaer, Jeremias van, (grandson of Jeremias), 38, 39
Rensselaer, Johan van, (uncle of Kiliaen), monument erected to, 42
Rensselaer, Johan van, (son of Richard), 38
Rensselaer, Johan Baptist van, 38
Rensselaer, Johanna Jacoba Sara van, 19, 37, 38, 39
Rensselaer, Johannes van, (son of Kiliaen), 38, 46; guardians of, 164, 729, 730; resolution of the States General in the matter of, 725–26, 729; petition for appraisal of houses and lots in Amsterdam, 744–45; autograph, *facing* 744; mentioned, 273, 655
Rensselaer, Kiliaen van, de Roever's articles on, 19–20, 26, 37, 40–85; biographical interest of writings of, 31; death, 31; share in framing Freedoms and Exemptions, 32, 47–48, 237–38; did not visit his colony in person, 32, 40; no portrait in existence, 32; great-grandmother, 42; father and

uncle, 42; birth, 43; educated as a merchant, 45; marriage, 45; home in Amsterdam, 46; death of first wife, 46; first chief participant to be received into Amsterdam Chamber, 47, 48; views on fur trade and colonization in memorial to West India Company, 47, 235–50; cultivation of heath lands in the Gooi, 49; estate Crailo, 49, 284; second marriage, 49; notice of intention to send two men to inspect the country, 50, 154; registration of colony above and below Fort Orange, 50, 157–58; registration of colony on Sable Island, 50, 175; advantage over other patroons, 53; relations with commander of Fort Orange, 54, 212, 415; share in colonies, 55, 164–65, 175, 201; agreement with other patroons, 55, 171–75; his colony the only one which continued, 55, 175; merchant shrewdness, 56; wishes to avoid dispute with the Company, 58, 216; resigns as director of the Company, 59, 80; protest to Company on account of detention of animals of de Reux and Bijlvelt, 61, 290–92; account of the jurisdictions, management and condition of the colony, 65, 306–12; proposed lawsuits against Company, 65, 67, 239, 242–43; mentions sum for which he would resign his rights, 65, 311, 312; withdraws propositions regarding sale of colony, 66, 314, 316; endeavors to make his settlement a farming colony, 70, 314; on divisions prevailing in Amsterdam Chamber, 71, 236–38, 267–70; introduces grape, 76, 329, 551, 614; protests against new Freedoms and Exemptions, 80, 424–25, 463–65, 466, 500; plan of colonization by admission of patroons, 80, 428–29; care of spiritual welfare of colonists, 82, 208, 251, 404, 415, 418, 419, 547, 569, 605, 606–8, 618–19, 621, 622, 645, 647; close supervision of affairs of colony, 160–63, 197–99, 205–8, 212–14, 218–23, 230–34, 251–53, 275–82, 285, 294; autograph, 163, *facing* 226, 263; opinion as to principal source of profit, 199–200; attack on Vogelaer, 267; protest against hauling down of flag of colony, 474–75; accounts with the Company and Kieft, 479–85, 518–19, 548, 563–64, 567–69, 622–23, 625, 657; admits his mother in law to share in colony, 671; appraisal of houses and lots belonging to estate of, 744–45;

admonition and rebuke: to Albert Andriesz, 409, 411, 446, 500–1, 506–7; to Maurits Jansz van Broeckhuysen, 503–4; to Jan Cornelisz, 504–5; to van Curler, 410, 438–39, 454, 508, 513, 557–58, 650–51, 653, 658–60, 664; to van der Donck, 631–32, 636, 637, 642–44, 649; to de Hooges, 620, 669; to Planck, 411, 440; to Cornelis Teunisz, 495–96, 563; to van Twiller, 272. *See also* Animals; Church; Colonists; Commissions; Contracts and agreements; Fur trade; Instructions; Patroons; Patroonship; Rensselaerswyck; Rensselaerswyck (ship)

Rensselaer, Kiliaen van, son of, letter to Bastiaensz, 672

Rensselaer, Kiliaen van, (son of Johannes), letter of Brant Schuyler to, 803–4

Rensselaer, Kiliaen van, (son of Richard), 38

Rensselaer, Magdalena van, 38

Rensselaer, Maria van, (sister of Kiliaen), 36, 43, 53

Rensselaer, Maria van, (daughter of Kiliaen), 46, 655

Rensselaer, Nelle Maria van, 38

Rensselaer, Nicolaus van, birth, 319

Rensselaer, Richard van, (son of Kiliaen), 38

Rensselaer, Richard van, (son of Richard), 38

Rensselaer, Richard van, (son of Anthonie), 38

Rensselaer, Richard van, (son of William), 38
Rensselaer, Richard van, (son of Jeremias), 38
Rensselaer, Richard van, (son of Richard, grandson of Jeremias), 38
Rensselaer, Sara van, *see* Rensselaer, Johanna Jacoba Sara van
Rensselaer, William van, 38
Rensselaer, William Bayard Van, acknowledgments to, 36
Rensselaer Bowier, Madame van, 37, 39, 41; visit to this country, 20
Rensselaer Bowier, Jonkheer Cormar van, 39
Rensselaer Bowier, Jonkheer Hugo Jan Jacob van, 19, 39
Rensselaer Bowier, Jonkheer Johannes Jacobus Christian Gysbertus van, 39
Rensselaer Bowier, Jonkvrouw Maria Clemente van, 39
Rensselaer Bowier, Vice Admiral Jonkheer Marten Willhelmus van, 19, 37; granted his mother's name in conjunction with paternal cognomen, 38, 41; children, 39; family archives come into his possession, 41; plans for publication of manuscripts, 41; death, 41
Rensselaer Bowier, Jonkheer Marten Wilhelmus Marius Magdalus van, 19, 39
Rensselaer family, coat of arms, 35, 42, 43; genealogy of Holland branch, 37–39; earliest mention of name, 42; location of estate in Holland, 42
Rensselaer (city), 186
Rensselaersberg (Renselersberg), Holland, 42
Rensselaers Burg, 34, 57, 199, 201, 202, 210, 260, 307, 308, 489, 493, 805, 806, 807; grain raised on farm, 63; men on farm, 222
Rensselaers Hook (Rinselaers Hoeck), 382, 602
Rensselaers (Renselaers), Island, 198, 759. *See also* Beeren Island
Rensselaers (Renselaers) Kill, 34, 199
Rensselaers Steyn, commission to Nicolaes Coorn as commander and commis and to Jan Dircksz van Bremen as skipper, 680–82, 704; placard warning private traders not to sail into the colony and setting forth new trade regulations in connection with the staple right of, 682–85; refuge for people in times of danger, 688; commander at to receive fines, 694; account of ammunition for, 706–7
Rensselaerswyck, colonists transported to *1630–32*, 29, 58; purchase of land from Indians, 29, 54, 158–61, 163, 166–69, 181–83, 197, 199, 207, 212, 217, 283, 306–8; list of settlers, 32, 805–46; map, explanation of, 33–36; Kiliaen van Rensselaer and his colony of, by N. de Roever, 40–85; registration of colony, 50, 157–58; location, 53; extent of territory, 53, 159, 167, 197, 212, 526; stipulations of Company regarding number of colonists, 55; persons owning shares in, 55, 165, 201; only one of original colonies remaining, 55, 175; administration by local officials, 62, 72, 201–2, 215, 250–54, 392, 394–96, 415, 430, 433–37, 459–63, 473, 541, 549–50, 557, 563, 566, 616–18, 638–44, 701–4; law least active factor in early development of, 63; sum for which van Rensselaer would resign rights of, 65, 311, 312; not to be sold, 66, 314, 316; aim of settlement, 70, 314, 412; management of, an example to directors, 72; disobedience to authorities, 81; conditions upon which farmers came to, 82; disposition of fief of, by last will and testament, 83, 85, 524–25, 533, 536–39; agent of colony at the Manhatans, 151, 571; van Rensselaer orders lands measured, 159, 201, 216–17, 218, 219; maps alluded to, 197, 206, 296; surveys of land not completed, 536; named, 198; letter of Pieter Bijlvelt to the copartners of,

234; progress hindered by opposition of Company, 242; invoice of goods sent to, 263-65, 332; account of the jurisdictions, management and condition of the territories, 306-12; share of heirs of Godyn sold, 321, 334; news from *1636*, 333 34; disputes regarding jurisdiction and management, 479, 529-35, 541-42, 553; ordinances, 515, 565-66, 573-74, 626-27, 628, 722-23; amounts received by van Rensselaer from shareholders, 516; great quantities of wine sent to, 622, 624; warning, prohibition and permission concerning, 682-85; redress of abuses and faults in, 686 97; proper remedy against the abuse of outstanding accounts in, 707-14; disputes with heirs of van Rensselaer concerning, 724-30; leases and agreements relating to the farms, sawmills, plantations and other property in, 746-80; agreement of the council to pay tithes to the West India Company, 781-83; delegates from to convention at New Amsterdam, 784, 785. *See also* Animals; Commis; Court; Farms; Houses; Patroons; Patroonship; Sawmills and grist-mills; Schepens; Schout

Rensselaerswyck (ship), fitted out by van Rensselaer and de Forest, 74; detained at Plymouth, 75, 343, 345, 346, 365; sold, 75, 431; wrecked, 75; alluded to, 321; letters and goods sent by, 323; 38 persons sailing by, 326; resolutions concerning alluded to, 331; contract with de Forest alluded to, 332; cost, equipment, etc., 332, 335-38, 343-44; date of sailing, 343; log of, 355-89; arrival at Manhattan, 374, 382; arrival at Amsterdam, 389; Dirck Corssen has goods belonging to owners of, entered in his own name, 512; list of settlers sailing by, 809-16

Rensselaerswyck (yacht), 498, 680, 704, 817

Renswoude, *see* Reede, Johan van

Representative of the patroon, commission to Cornelis Teunisz as, 435

Residents, use of term, 559, 577; van Curler to interfere with, 561; ordinance of the colony of Rensselaerswyck prohibiting inhabitants from trading with "residents" without special consent, 627; forbidden to trade with Indians, 666

Resselerius, Domine, (ship), 340

Reur, Hendrick Jansz, from Munster, 839; biographical notice, 843

Reux (Reus), Gerrit Theusz de, managed a farm at the Manhattans, 61, 231, 276; farmer at Blommaerts Burg, 61, 198, 210, 214, 222; animals and implements transferred to van Rensselaer, 61, 71, 193, 198, 206, 220, 221, 276, 277, 278, 289, 294, 295, 310, 317, 322, 330; appointed schepen, 63, 202-3; black hat with silver band presented to, 63, 205; contract with van Rensselaer, 193-95, 200, 207, 210, 211, 326, 437, 438, 440, 478, 495, 512, 633, 675-76, 709; facsimile of mark, *facing* 196; greyhound for, 204; sails for New Netherland, 204, 310; accounts with van Rensselaer, 213, 427, 467; to assist in measurement of land, 217; men employed by, 218, 261, 285; farmer on de Laets Burg, 260; letters from alluded to, 274; delivers scythes to Pauw, 282; summoned home, 290, 291, 295; protest of van Rensselaer to West India Company on account of detention of animals of, 290-92, 296, 297; dissatisfaction with, 329, 431, 439, 445, 497; wishes to make new terms, 416; settlement of estate, 440, 484, 499, 545, 548, 559, 560, 579, 580; power of attorney to Kieft from heirs of, 457; originated quarrels, 489; construes contract to his own advantage, 491, 503; grain on farm of, 514; mentioned, 454, 496, 807, 808, 810, 811, 812, 820; biographical notice, 808

Reyersz, Jan, from Houten, animals on farm of, 735, 739; renewal of lease of land to, 771–72; mentioned, 819; biographical notice, 823
Rien, Jan van, registration of colony by, 50, 176
Ripperda, N., 728, 729
Rock crystal, found in de Laets Kill, 198, 210, 307, 330; in the hill of Michiel Jansz, 489, 500, 663, 769
Rode, Domine, 745
Roelofs, Sara, 308, 806
Roelofs, Trijntje, 308, 806
Roelofsz, Pieter, letter of van Rensselaer to, 300
Roever, Nicolaas de, work on manuscripts, 19–20, 26; list of settlers compiled by, 32, 308; to edit manuscripts, 37; death, 37; Kiliaen van Rensselaer and his colony of Rensselaerswyck, 40–85; manuscripts published by, 235–50, 266–88, 290–92, 302–4, 306–12, 315–17, 351–53, 731–32
Rolmers, *see* Barents, Annetje
Rondout Creek, 378
Roode (Rooe) Hoeck, 383
Roodt, Hendrick, 801
Rooleeuw, Abraham, 799
Rotterdam, *see* Eencluys, Hans Jansz; Thomasz, Cornelis
Roulant, Francoys, 241
Rust, Claes Jansz, 556, 829, 838
Rutgersz, Rijck, 820, 824; biographical notice, 819
Ruttens, Peter, 201, 202
Ruttens, Simon, 250, 254, 676
Ruyter, Claes Jansz, from Naerden, agreement with van Rensselaer, 327, 332, 510, 676–77; instructions to Pieter Cornelisz concerning, 351, 406, 407; messages to, from van Rensselaer, 456; payment of board during passage of, 482; at the Manhatans, 505; van Curler not to engage, 511; instructions for, 702; mentioned, 412, 439, 663, 809, 816; biographical notice, 816
Ruyven (Ruijuen), Cornelis van, 785, 789
Rye, amount raised in *1631*, 63, 199; in *1633*, 308, 309; patroon to pay four guilders a mudde for, 253; not to be mixed with wheat, 442
Ryswyck, Anthonia van, 845

Sable Island, proposed colony on, 50, 55, 175, 242
Sack, den, lease of land opposite, 758, 812, 813
Sackenames, *see* Sickenames
Sadel (Sael), de, 382, 602
Saegh Kill, 824
St Christopher, island of, 233
St Martin, island of, proposed colony on, 50, 166, 171, 174, 175; mentioned, 269, 273, 274
St Merten (yacht), 377, 378, 422
St Vincent, island of, proposed colony on, 50, 156
Salick, *see* Schlick
Salm, de (yacht), 241, 242
Salt trade, 91, 117, 119, 123; freight charges for salt, 147
Sanckhagog, 36, 182, 366

Sanders, Catalijn, *see* Donckesz, Catalijn
Sanders family, 39
Sandersz, Thomas, from Amsterdam, biographical notice, 841
Sandwech (Sandtwegh), Joost van, 342, 344, 345; letters of van Rensselaer to, 348–50, 420–21
Sandy Hook (Sandpunt), 374, 379, 383, 602
Sankikans (Sankekans), 245, 248
Santen (Xanten), 672
Sapokanican (Sapachenikan, Sappokanican), 375
Saulmon (Saumon), Louis, 527; letter of van Rensselaer to, 543
Sawmills and grist-mills, Scandinavians to erect, 57, 186–89; idea of sawmill on de Laets Kill abandoned, 60, 198; grist-mill only one in New Netherland, 60; van Rensselaer asks for guard at the grist-mill, 73, 298; first sawmill on Godyns Kill, 198; profit from, 200; erection of new, 75, 78, 309, 328, 350, 413, 442, 444; profit from new, 78, 351, 444; sawmill in operation, 406, 442, 444, 497; grist-mill in operation, 497, 505; management, 638, 639; erection of grist-mill near Rensselaers Steyn, 681; sawmills on farm of Evert Pels, 740, 759–61; sawmills used by Jacob Jansz Flodder, 741, 816; sawmills at Bethlehem, 742, 770, 816; sawmills of Albert Andriesz, 742, 775; leases of mills on Fifth Creek, 746–48, 749–50; permission to erect new sawmill on Fifth Creek, 750–51; lease of sawmill on Wynant's Kill, 754–55; sawmills of Eldert Gerbertsz, 772; mills on Fifth Creek mentioned, 811, 812, 816, 812, 822, 831, 832, 846; mills at Greenbush, 811, 816, 828
Schaagen, Cornelis, 799
Schadee, Anna, 525
Schaef, Claes Hendricxsz, 773
Schaef, Hendrick, 229
Schaets, Gideon, biographical notice, 844
Schaick, Goossen Gerritsz van, *see* Gerritsz, Goossen
Schelden, Daniel van der, 305
Schellinger, Jan Tiepkesz skipper of the Rensselaerswyck, 74, 343; skipper of 't Eeckhorntgen, 285; letter to van Rensselaer, 345; autograph, *facing* 345; letter to his wife, 346–47; log of the Rensselaerswyck, 355–89; perhaps from Medenblick, 355; share in goods of van Rensselaer, 512
Schendel, Gillis van, payment for map, 33
Schenectady, 817
Schepens, appointment of, 62–63, 202–3, 215; to be appointed by Planck, 63, 72, 281, 294; oath of, 63, 203; black hats with silver bands presented to, 205; instructions for, 208, 415; appointment of Pieter Cornelisz with order to appoint others, 327. *See also* Adriaensz, Marinus; Jansz, Roelof; Laurensz, Laurens; Peelen, Brant; Reux, Gerrit Theusz de; Council of Rensselaerswyck; Court of Rensselaerswyck
Schepens of New Amsterdam, petition to director and council of New Netherland, 784–85; letter to Jan Baptist van Rensselaer and Johannes Pietersz van Brugh, 789
Schermerhoorn, Jacob Jansz van, biographical notice, 841
Scheuler, Philip Pietersz, 842. *See also* Schuyler, Philip Pietersz
Schipper, Teunis, seed inspected by, 193

Schlick, Cornelis Anthonisz van (Broer Cornelis, Cornelis Teunisz), from Breuckelen, commissioner, 30, 435, 459; sails for New Netherland on de Eendracht, 67, 263, 311; different forms of name, 255–56, 809; contract with van Rensselaer, 255–57, 206; not to engage in fur trade, 256; to assist Conduit, 261; tool chest for, 265; engaged by van Rensselaer, 280; to be confirmed in the possession of his farm, 326; accounts with van Rensselaer, 418, 442, 453, 467, 474, 480, 667, 692; to assist van Curler, 434, 435, 488, 490, 497; commission to as representative of the patroon, 435, 453; to assist Pieter Cornelisz, 436; advice to, 440; to examine contract with freemen, 441; instructions for, 445, 453, 456, 459–63, 702; opinion on location of church, 454; with others to fill post of officer of justice, 459; councilor, 461; deception in furnishing grain, 483; messages to from van Rensselaer, 488, 561; exempted from conditions for farmers, 490; conditions of lease of farm, 492; Pieter Cornelisz may take his farm, 493; letters of van Rensselaer to, 495–96, 509; advice to, 495–96, 563; house for, 496; expiration of lease, 498, 512; blanket for, 509; to stop notes of hand, 512; purchase of animals, 513; to call farmers before council, 514; authorization concerning tithes, 515; sends furs to van Rensselaer, 520, 550, 559; objects to survey of land, 536; van Rensselaer's opinion of, 559, 647; complains of van Curler, 559; size of farm, 617; dispute with van Rensselaer settled, 631, 660; laxity of, 632; willingness to give tithes, 632; can not be removed from council, 635; remarks about vander Donck, 649; agrees to price of wheat, 665; exports wheat without entering the same, 692; bound to render account for goods, 709; animals on farm of, 738, 740; farm, 743, 749, 752–53; transfer of lease of maize land behind land of, 749; mentioned, 414, 434, 441, 481, 488, 509, 510, 511, 563, 565, 569, 571, 662, 751, 756, 807, 808, 810, 812, 813, 814, 821, 823, 831, 840; biographical notice, 255–56, 809

Schodac, purchase of lands at, 826; patent for land, 834

Schoenmaker, Jacob, 832. *See also* Dorlandt, Jacob Lambertsz van

Schoester, Cornelis Theunissen, 814. *See also* Teunisz, Cornelis, from Westbroeck

School, building for, 663, 817

Schoolmaster, patroons and colonists to provide for support of, 51, 151; Evert Nolden establishes himself as, 838; Adriaen Jansz appointed as, 843

Schoonderwoert (Schoennerwoorde, Schoonrewoerd), location, 812. *See also* Cornelisz, Cornelis; Gerritsz, Claes; Jacobsz, Rutger; Jacobsz, Teunis

Schoorl, 828

Schout, doubtful whether first appointee ever qualified, 29, 63; post temporarily filled by three commissioners, 30, 434–36, 459–60. *See also* Coorn, Nicolaes; Donck, Adriaen van der; Hendricksz, Rutger; Planck, Jacob Albertsz; Slichtenhorst, Brant Aertsz van; Swart, Gerard

Schout of New Amsterdam, petition to director and council of New Netherland, 784–85

Schrabbekercke, *see* Scrabbekercke

Schulenburgh (Schuylenburgh), Frederick, 66, 270, 556; autograph, *facing* 556

Schut (Schuth), Jan Willemsz, 816; biographical notice, 836

Schut, Willem Jansz, 836

Schuylenburgh, *see* Schulenburgh

Schuyler, Brant, letter to Kiliaen van Rensselaer (son of Johannes), 803–4
Schuyler, Philip Pietersz, 844; biographical notice, 841
Schuyler Flatts, 809
Scrabbekercke ('s Heer Abtskerke), location, 499, 818. *See also* Jansz, Michiel
Scultetus, Abraham, 208
Seawan used in trading, 418, 441, 652, 667, 723, 747, 793
Secretary of Rensselaerswyck, *see* Curler, Arent van; Hamel, Dirck van; Hooges, Antony de
Segersz, Claes, 734. *See also* Voorhout, Claes Cornelis van
Segersz, Cornelis, *see* Voorhout, Cornelis Segersz van
Segersz, Jonge Cornelis, *see* Voorhout, Cornelis Cornelisz van
Semesseeck (Semelzeeck, Semezeeck), 35, 167, 307, 309
Settlers of Rensselaerswyck, 32, 308; list, 805–46
Sevenhuysen (Seuehuijsen), Hans van, 345, 351, 365, 815; biographical notice, 814
Sevenster (Seuen Starra, Seuen starre, Sevensterre), de, (ship), 313, 315, 320, 323, 333, 342
Sexton, house for, 454, 459
Shad Island, 182
Sickenames (Ciccanames) River, 150, 154, 171, 248
Sijmensz, Sijmen, from Hoorn, 191
Silkworms, 207
Sille, Mr, 793
Simmensen, Frans, 420
Simonsz, Jan, 670, 717, 718, 721
Slachboom (Slaghboom), Anthonia, 817
Sleswyck (Schleswig), *see* Pauwelsen, Juriaen
Slichtenhorst, Brant Aertsz van, from Nykerck, first director of the colony, 30; recommended to van Rensselaer, 281; arrival at New Amsterdam, 825; son of, 842; mentioned, 731, 732, 740, 762, 813, 817, 819, 821, 822, 823, 824, 830, 832, 834, 836, 837, 838, 839, 840, 841, 843, 844; biographical notice, 838
Slichtenhorst, Margareta van, 841
Slijter (Slijtter), Captain, 740, 838; biographical notice, 844
Sloeps-baye (Narragansett Bay), 170, 216, 245
Slomp, Gerrit, 718, 721
Slyck, *see* Schlick
Smacks (Smackx, Smax) Island, 33, 36, 166, 167, 168, 181, 182, 306, 378
Smit (Schmidt, Smith, Smits), Lucas, from Jehansberg, 615, 648; biographical notice, 615, 826
Smith, Claes Jansz, 830
Smith's Island, 75, 373, 381, 382
Smits Vly, 602
Soest, location, 805. *See also* Hendricksz, Pieter; Hendricksz, Rutger
Solder Pietersz, 814. *See also* Pietersz, Arent
Solderbeeck, Salomon van, 401
Solms, Count van, 81
Sommerius, Domine, 649
Soogemackelyck, Pieter, 846. *See also* Adriaensz, Pieter

Southbergh (Southberch), de (ship), 266, 269, 285, 288; colonists sailing by, 204, 807–8
South Bay, 599; registration of colony on, 156
South River (Delaware), registration of colonies on, 50, 55, 155, 156, 164, 171, 174; colonies on sold, 175; whales in, 197; occupation, 241; destruction of colony, 241, 424; fur trade on, 244, 245, 246; reason for failure of colony, 248; vessels sailing to or from to obtain a permit, 426. *See also* Swanendael
Spierinck, Cornelis, biographical notice, 824
Spierinck, Jacques, 192, 265
Spitbergen, Catrijn Jans, 846
Spitsenberch (van Spitsbergen, van Spitzbergen), Teunis Cornelisz, lease of water power to, 749–50; permission to erect sawmill, 750–51; signs agreement to pay tithes, 782; mentioned, 822; biographical notice, 846
Sporom, Anneken, 654
Spronssen, J., 730
Staas (Staes, Staets), Abraham, from Amsterdam, engaged as surgeon, 606; sails on den Houttuyn, 609; to settle near Bevers Kill, 611; contract with van Rensselaer, 678; mentioned, 611, 617, 619, 652, 781, 819; biographical notice, 828
Stadts Herberg, 832
Staets, Hendrik Jacobsz, 678
Stam, Dirck Corssen, supercargo of the Rensselaerswyck, 75, 343; unfaithful, 75, 446; to erect a shed at the Manhatans, 322; Planck to turn some of his duties over to, 330; letter to van Rensselaer, 345; autograph, *facing* 345; van Rensselaer dissatisfied with, 392, 394; disloyalty in encouraging private trading, 409, 411, 415, 416, 446; money due patroon from these transactions, 417, 445, 512, 667, 692; demands payment for wages, 421; claims for merchandise delivered at Rensselaerswyck, 442; mentioned, 364, 366, 375, 376, 410, 416, 418, 507
Staten Island, colony founded on, 76; patroon at, 81
States General, patroons decide to submit disputes relating to carrying of freights to, 65; committee to investigate disputes between patroons and West India Company, 68; no decision, 68–69; committee to consider new Freedoms and Exemptions, 79, 424; resolution and letters patent empowering van Rensselaer to dispose of his fief of Rensselaerswyck by will, 85, 536–39; resolution on the petition of Samuel Blommaert and others, 725, 730; resolution in the matter of Johannes van Rensselaer and others, 725–26, 729; action on reply of de Laet and Blommaert, 728; to Jan van Wely and Wouter van Twiller, 729–30
Statijn (Steltijn, Stettin), location, 828. *See also* Pels, Evert
Steeboo (Stadsbode), 829
Steenbergen, Harmen, 799
Steene hoeck, de, 837
Steenus, Willem, 629
Steffeniersz (Steffenier, Steffeniers), Arent, 75, 332, 375, 815; biographical notice, 814
Stevensz, Abraham, transfer of lease of land of, 749, biographical notice, 819
Stevensz, Oloff, *see* Cortlandt, Oloff Stevensz van
Stevensz, Steven, 717

Stift, 't (het Sticht, Utrecht), *see* Nijssen, Wolf
Stipel (Stijpel), Dirck, 452, 458
Stoffelsz, Jacob, 842
Stoffelsz, Jan, 254
Stoffelsz, Reyer, location of house, 455; letter of van Rensselaer to, 502; mentioned, 432, 573, 634, 637, 816, 818; biographical notice, 822
Stol, Jacob Jansz, 780; biographical notice, 835
Stol (Stoll), Willem Jansz, biographical notice, 842
Stoon, Capt., 272, 284
Stoutenburch, *see* Jansz, Jacob
Straelsundt (Stralsund), location, 806. *See also* Brunsteyn, Claes
Strong, Mrs Alan Hartwell, visit of Mrs van Rensselaer Bowier and son to, 20; approves agreement concerning use of manuscripts, 21; translations revised, 26; preface to translations furnished by, 37–39; translation of de Roever's articles on Kiliaen van Rensselaer and his colony of Rensselaerswyck, 40–85; of Memorial presented by Kiliaen van Rensselaer to the Assembly of the Nineteen of the West India Company, 235–50; of letters from Kiliaen van Rensselaer to Wouter van Twiller, 266–88, 315–17, 351–53; of Protest of van Rensselaer to West India Company on account of detention of animals of de Reux and Bijlvelt, 290–92; of Examination of Bastiaen Jansz Krol, 302–4; of Account of the jurisdictions, management and condition of the territories named Rensselaerswyck, 306–12; of Sentence of Claes Andriesz, 731–32
Stuyvesant, Pieter, established court of justice for Beverwyck, 30; petition to, 784–85; order on petition, 785
Suijtbaaij, *see* South Bay
Surgeon engaged by van Rensselaer, 606. *See also* Staas, Abraham
Swaart, Elizabeth de, 38
Swaart, Johan de, 38
Swanendael, registration of colony, 50, 155; fall of, 48, 66, 223; sold to the West India Company, 55, 66, 69, 175, 314, 316; losses in, 66, 313; Hendrik de Forest to take place of Gilles Houset in, 75; Theunis Willemsen from, 223; fur trade in, 246; too many participants in, 335, 470. *See also* Godyn, Samuel; South River
Swart (Swardt, Swartt), Gerard, 764, 782, 831; biographical notice, 844
Swarten Raeven (ship), 645, 663
Swartwout, Roelof, 826
Swedes, encroachments, 527
Swedish trading company, 71, 79
Swits, Claes Cornelisz, *see* Cornelisz, Claes
Sybrantsz, Claes, 806

Tabago, 50, 176
Tappen, Juriaen Teunisz, 845. *See also* Teunisz, Juriaen
Teencoorntgen (ship), *see* Eeckhoorntje, 't
Ten Broeck, Matthys, 795, 796
Ter Horst, 527
Teunis, Jannetje, 833; biographical notice, 842
Teunisz, Adriaen, *see* Bilt, Adriaen Teunisz van der

Teunisz, Claes, 819, 836, 837; biographical notice, 830
Teunisz, Cornelis, from Breuckelen, *see* Schlick, Cornelis Anthonisz van
Teunisz (Thonissen, Theunisz), Cornelis, from Meerkerck, engagement as farm laborer, 195–96; autograph, *facing* 196; sails for New Netherland, 204, 310; farm laborer on Blommaerts Burg, 222; mentioned, 564, 830; biographical notice, 808
Teunisz (Bos), Cornelis, from Westbroeck, 181, 758, 807, 814; biographical notice, 814
Teunisz, Dirck, biographical notice, 824
Teunisz, Jacob, *see* Toenijs, Jacob
Teunisz, Jan, from Leyden, 572, 612, 646; biographical notice, 826
Teunisz, Juriaen, 836, 839, 844; biographical notice, 845
Teunisz, Pieter, from Brunswijck, animals on farm of, 739, 740; mentioned, 811, 839; biographical notice, 838
Teunisz, Sweer, from Velsen, 756, 831
Teunisz, Teunis, from Loenen, biographical notice, 830
Thacher, John Boyd, 26, 166
Theunisz, *see* Teunisz *and* Thonisz
Theusz, Gerrit, *see* Reux, Gerrit Theusz de
Thijmensz, Reynier, from Edam, agreement with van Rensselaer, 677, 813; biographical notice, 815
Thomas de Engelsman, 836
Thomasz, Barent, *see* Thonisz, Barent
Thomasz (Toemesz, Toomanssen), Cornelis, from Rotterdam, contract with alluded to, 332; killed, 345, 351, 365, 573; widow of married, 375; mentioned, 814; biographical notice, 815
Thomasz, Jan, 826, 838, 844; biographical notice, 834
Thomasz (Tomasz, Tomassen), Johan, 718, 721
Thomasz (Tomessen), Lubbert, 191
Thomasz, Paulus, biographical notice, 839
Thomasz, Reynier, *see* Thijmensz, Reynier
Thonisz (Theunisz, Thomassen, Thonis, Thonissen, Tonisz), Barent, from Heijligesont, agreement with van Rensselaer, 186–89, 675; request to send to colony, 189; enrolled on ship de Eendracht, 190; payment to, 191; to work on building houses, 210; sent to colony, 309; biographical notice, 807
Thonisz, *see also* Teunisz
Thuus van Nassauw (ship het Huis van Nassau), 339
Thyerts, Jan, *see* Tyaerts, Jan
Thysen, Lysbet, 309, 806
Tibbout, Capt., 385
Tienhoven, Cornelis van, 64, 353, 426
Tiepkesz, Jan, *see* Schellinger, Jan Tiepkesz
Tiercxsen, Gerret, 801
Tijmense, Reynier, *see* Thijmensz, Reynier
Tijssen (Mathijsz), Claes, biographical notice, 830
Tijssen, *see also* Thysen
Tile kilns, 612
Timansz, Reynier, *see* Thijmensz, Reynier
Tithes, commission to Pieter Cornelisz as receiver of, 436–37; on all crops, farmers must pay, 489, 498, 566, 605, 688, 712; farmers object to paying,

492; certain farmers exempted from paying, 492; patroon's reasons for demanding, 493, 504, 505; payment of required under new Freedoms, 500, 517; misconstrued by colonists, 502; instructions to van Curler concerning, 512; authorization for van Curler and others concerning, 515; receiver of may have his percentage, 561; collection, 617, 652, 693; Cornelisz Teunisz willing to give, 632; offer of to Megapolensis, 648; list of commutations, 652; farmers have not paid, 698; amount of, paid by farmers, 741–42; agreement of the council of Rensselaerswyck to pay to the West India Company, 781–83

Tobacco, cultivation, 78, 233; by Marinus Adriaensz, 57, 59, 176–80, 233, 282; by Jacob Adriaensz, 394; by Albert Andriesz, 396, 398, 402, 409, 414, 446, 447, 500, 506, 661; Rutger Morris understands planting, 219, 233; sample sent to van Rensselaer, 401; van Curler to report on, 410; must be entered with Director Kieft, 443; sale of, 446, 471, 500, 505, 507, 661; ordinance concerning sale of, 450–52; duties of representative concerning, 462; proposed plantation for Arent Andriesz, 513; ordinance prohibiting storing of without inspection, 515; trade with Virginia, 557, 565, 570, 571; better terms for planters, 562; farm hands to assist planters, 610; instructions to planters concernings tithes, 652; plantation of Jacob Havick, 742

Toemesz, Cornelis, *see* Thomasz, Cornelis

Toenijs (Teunisz), Jacob, 821, 826; biographical notice, 840

Toenis, Hilletje, 840

Toinel, Anthony, 846

Tomassen (Toemesz, Tomessen, Toomanssen), *see* Thomasz

Tonisz, *see* Thonisz

Torre, Count da, 484

Tortarolis, 342, 344, 349, 420

Tortuga, island of, 50, 55, 171, 241, 248

Trade, with Virginia proposed, 571; by private individuals, 577; ordinance prohibiting private traders from coming within the limits of Rensselaerswyck, 626–27; ordinance prohibiting inhabitants from trading with "residents", 627 van Rensselaer's instructions to issue prohibition against private traders, 666; notice to be served on private traders, who sail into the colony, 666, 697–99, 705; placard warning private traders not to sail into colony and new regulations in connection with Rensselaers Steyn, 682–85. *See also* Fur trade

Translations of manuscripts, 26, 27

Trip, Hendrik, 55, 165, 175, 321, 334, 335, 468

Trip, Jacob, 55, 165, 175, 321, 334

Trippen Burg (Tripeburch), 78, 397

Troy, 835

Tuenisz, *see* Teunisz

Turck, Willem, 658, 663

Tweenhuysen, 300

Twiller, Aert Goossens van, 840

Twiller, Elisabeth van, 38

Twiller, Emmeke van, 840

Twiller, Goossen van, 840

Twiller, Hendrick van, 268, 287, 398

Twiller, Jan van, biographical notice, 840
Twiller, Maria van, 36, 43, 53
Twiller, Rijckaert van, 36, 43
Twiller, Wouter van, administration of, 31; memoranda from Kiliaen van Rensselaer to, 33, 204–8; mother of, 36; supports van Rensselaer in his management of colony, 53, 62; letters to alluded to, 59, 66, 73, 271; takes possession of farm of Pieter Minuyt, 60; director general of New Netherland, 60, 213, 216, 217; to administer oath to Planck, 63, 292; attempt to recall, 64; buys cattle for van Rensselaer, 69, 79, 199, 275, 294; management of Company's affairs, 70; grievances against, 70, 77, 267, 271; downfall, 71; strife with Dincklage, 77; extract from letters to, 77, 78, 79; recalled, 77; signs agreement between van Rensselaer and Adriaensz, 179; power of attorney to, to administer the oath of schout to Rutger Hendricksz van Soest, 201–2, 516; conditions made with Gerrit de Reux given to, 210; farm for, 213; Notelman recommended to, 214; to settle accounts of Gerritsz, 218; inventory of goods and animals sold by Peter Minuit to, 223–24; letters from Kiliaen van Rensselaer, 229–34, 266–88, 315–17, 319–23, 351–53, 393–94, 398, 400–2; animals delivered to, 255; plots against, 267; conditions of appointment, 271; advice to, 272; relations with Notelman, 289; to confer with Planck, 293; instructions to Planck to be completed by, 296, 702; message from van Rensselaer to, 396; van Rensselaer asks Lupoltt to take charge of affairs in absence of, 405; refutes charges against, 431; return to Holland, 465; order to Willemsz, 490, 552; instructions to vander Donck, 550; marriage, 655, 657; guardian of Johannes van Rensselaer, 726, 730; answer to memorial of Blommaert and associates, 726; letter of States General to, 729–30; petition for appraisal of houses and lots in Amsterdam, 744–45; autograph, *facing* 744; sails in den Soutberg, 808; mentioned, 73, 292, 317, 390, 393, 396, 397, 406, 407, 423, 427, 428, 479, 501, 506, 508, 513, 578, 623, 719, 841, 844
Twillers Dael, 36, 203
Tyaerts (Chierts, Thyerts), Jan, from Franicker, agreement with Marinus Adriaensz, 180–81; sails from New Netherland in ship de Eendracht, 199; mentioned, 309; biographical notice, 807

Usselinx, Willem, 63
Utrecht (Holland), *see* Aertsz, Jacob; Pietersz, Jacob
Utrecht (Uytreght) (L. I.), 788
Uylenspiegel, 830. *See also* Teunisz, Claes

Valckenburch, Lambert van, 843; biographical notice, 845
Valckenburgh, Marcus van, 59, 270
Valckenier, Gillis, 744
van, *for names beginning with this prefix, see under word following, i. e.,* Rensselaer, Twiller, *etc.*
Varkens Island, 380
Vastrick, Gerrit, 841; biographical notice, 842
Vastrick, Robbert, 842; biographical notice, 844
Vechten, Cornelis Direksz van, conditions of lease of farm, 492

Vechten, Teunis Cornelisz van, lease of land formerly occupied by, 762; farm called de Hoogeberch leased to, 769; mentioned, 819, 825; biographical notice, 815
Vechten, Teunis Dircksz van, guardian of Cornelis Maessen's children, 181; to deliver animals to van Rensselaer, 225; animals for, to establish farm, 412; passenger on het Wapen van Noorwegen, 423; must pay for animals, 563; grain delivered to the West India Company by, 715; animals on farm of, 733, 739; farm, 741; lease of part of farm, 762; renewal of lease of farm, 764–66; settlement of accounts with Jan Baptist van Rensselaer, 766; gives bond for lease of property, 770; mentioned, 811, 814, 815, 817, 818, 819, 824, 825, 833; biographical notice, 819
Vechten (village), location, 819
Veder, W. R., information from, 678
Veeltje, 814. *See also* Pietersz, Jacob
Veere, location, 806. *See also* Adriaensz, Marinus
Velsen, *see* Teunisz, Sweer
Veluwe, 42, 53, 58, 640
Ven, Joost van de, notary public at Amsterdam, 74, 257, 305; notarial certificate of, 165, 174, 184, 185, 190, 254, 258, 680, 705; autograph, *facing* 189; contracts executed before, 260, 262, 436, 677, 678; notice served on directors of West India Company by, 290; examination of Krol conducted by, 302
Verbeeck, Jan, from Breda, affidavit concerning Cornelis Maessen, 181; sails by den Coninck David, 555, 556, 571, 573; arrival, 608; mentioned, 818, 819, 821, 840; biographical notice, 826
Verbeeck, Marten Hendricksz, 821. *See also* Hendricksz, Marten
Verdoes, Simon, *see* Does, Simon van der
Verdrietige Hoeck, 379
Verhoeven, Juffrouw, 793
Verkens (Verses) Island, 380
Vessels, sailing to or from Fort Orange, the South River or Fort Hope to obtain a permit, 426; contract necessary to lend or hire, 628; sailing up and down the river to be inspected, 650; from Holland, dates of sailing and arrival, 805–9, 816–18, 820–22, 824–25, 827, 831, 846
Veth (Vett), Jacob, 728, 729, 730
Vianen, *see* Gijsbertsz, Hendrick; Rensselaer, Richard van
Vicq, Robert de, 792
Vierblaes, Constapel van de, 829. *See also* Herbertsz, Andries
Vinct, Marya van der, 801
Virginia, Minuit sails for, 75, 394, 403, 405; trade with, 557, 565, 570, 571, 689
Visch, Nikolaes, 799
Visser, Harmen Bastiaensz, 836
Visser, Jan Jansz, 743, 744
Vlackte, de, farm, 738, 743, 809, 817, 820, 823, 826, 827, 831, 834, 835, 836, 837. *See also* Groote Vlackte
Vlamingh, Pieter de, 845. *See also* Winne, Pieter
Vlecker, *see* Flecker
Vliet, Fabiaen de, 45

Vogelaer, Marcus de, opposition to van Rensselaer, 59; opposition to Minuyt, 59; directors side with, concerning carrying of freight, 65; resigns as commissioner of New Netherland, 66, 301; quarrels with van Rensselaer, 267, 273; hostility to van Twiller, 268, 273, 274; remarks about van Twiller, 269; opposed to Duyster, 270, 273; van Rensselaer to attack management of, 282; does not worry about English settlers, 284; van Rensselaer can not deal with Company on account of, 287
Vogell, Jacob Direxssen, 257
Volpersen, Jacob, *see* Wolfertsz, Jacob
Voorhout, Claes Cornelisz (Segers) van, age, 679; animals on farm of, 734, 739; different forms of name, 734; farm, 741; renewal of lease of farm to, 767–68; surety to lease, 779; mentioned, 833; biographical notice, 833
Voorhout, Cornelis Cornelisz van, age, 679; surety to leases, 768, 779; lease of farm mentioned, 775; mentioned, 748, 833; biographical notice, 833
Voorhout, Cornelis Segersz (Zegersz) van, contract with van Rensselaer, 679–80; sails for colony, 688; animals on farm of, 736, 740; farm of, 742, 777; surety to lease, 768; lease of Castle Island to, 777–79; mentioned, 806, 824, 837; biographical notice, 833
Voorhout, Duyst van, 464, 467
Voorhout, Jannetje Cornelise van, 680, 833
Voorhout, Lysbeth Cornelise van, 680, 833, 834
Voorhout, Neeltje Cornelise van, 680, 833
Voorhout, Seger Cornelisz van, age, 679; mentioned, 830; biographical notice, 833
Voorhout (place), location, 833
Voorleeser, Antony de Hooges serves as, 825
Vorst (Voorst), Cornelis van, fatal quarrel with Hunthum, 62; men employed by, 223; transactions concerning animals, 226, 254, 274, 275, 304, 332; director of Pavonia, 255; van Twiller's proceedings against, 268; van Twiller should keep on good terms with, 282; delivers scythes to de Reux, 282; called chief officer, 283; allowed to trade, 314; mentioned, 283, 324, 475
Vos, Andries de, 561, 565, 612, 688, 695, 812, 822, 824, 827, 839; biographical notice, 825
Vos (Vosje), Cornelis, 823. *See also* Cornelisz, Cornelis, from Schoenderwoerdt
Vos, Hans, from Baeden, 609, 610, 821, 832, 838; biographical notice, 829
Vosburgh, Abraham Pietersz, 825; lease of water power to, 754–55; biographical notice, 840
Vosburgh, Geertruy Pietersz, 810
Vredenburgh, Willem van, 795
Vries, Cornelis de, widow of, 801; biographical notice, 844
Vries, David Pietersz de, attempt to establish colony on Staten Island, 64; letter to Godyn alluded to, 197; meets Captain Stoon, 272; mentioned, 33, 197, 274, 285, 320, 330, 334
Vries, Frederik de, supports van Twiller, 64; resumes seat in West India Company, 66, 270; mentioned, 268, 270
Vreeyliex, Clara, 45
Vroman, Pieter Meusz, 829

Waddington, George, 20
Wael, Jehan de, 286
Waelingen, Jacob, from Hoorn, biographical notice, 842
Waelingen, Symon, *see* Walichsz, Symon
Waelwijck, *see* Jansz, Claes
Waetter, Jehan Hendrixsz van de, 390, 391
Wagenaer, Jacob Aertsz, 820. *See also* Aertsz, Jacob
Walbeeck, Johannes van, 77, 320
Walichsz (Walichs, Walichsen, Walingen, Walings, Wolichs), Symon, from Wijngaerden, farmer on Bessels Burg, 78, 397; farm laborers for, 326; contract with sent to Jacob Planck, 332; farm on Papscanee Island, 412; date of contract, 488, 491; conditions regarding farm of, 492; payment of tithes, 498; to be called before the council, 514; must leave his farm, 691; mentioned, 496, 810, 813, 816, 820, 822, 823, 827, 828; biographical notice, 815
Walvis, de (ship), 196, 211, 240, 241, 242, 266, 284, 288
Wapen van Noorwegen, het (ship), 76, 403, 405, 416, 419, 421, 440, 550, 709; inventory of goods, 399–400; petition of officers and crew to lighten the ship, 419–20; colonists sailing by, 423, 818–20
Wapen van Rensselaerswyck, het (ship), purchased, 670; ledger of accounts, 717–22; Arent van Curler sails by, 717; colonists sailing by, 831–34
Water power, leases of, *see* Sawmills and grist-mills
Waterhondt, de (ship), 472, 473, 497, 505, 508, 509, 566, 577, 806; 13 persons sailing by, 453; invoice of goods sent to van Curler, 485, 515; iron and coal sent by, 502; arrival in Holland, 520; furs sent by, 562, 577; colonists sailing by, 822
Watervliet, 218
Weede, 282
Weelen, Johannes van, *see* Wely, Johannes van
Weer, Ellard de, 801
Weesp, location, 833. *See also* Cornelisz, Gijsbert
Weights and measures, 847–49
Wely, Anna van, 36, 38, 49; petition for appraisal of houses and lots in Amsterdam, 744–45; autograph, *facing* 744
Wely, Jan van, (partner of Kiliaen van Rensselaer), 45, 49; death, 45
Wely (Weelen, Wel, Welij), Johannes van, (son of Jan van Wely), guardian of Johannes van Rensselaer, 726, 730; letter of States General to, 729–30; petition for appraisal of houses and lots in Amsterdam, 744–45; autograph, *facing* 744; mentioned, 289, 621
Wely, Pieters van, assumed name of J. F. Pieters, 20
Wely, Theodora van, 45
Wely (Weely), Thomas van, letter from alluded to, 287; illness, 402
Wely, Willem van, (brother of Kiliaen's partner, Jan van Wely), 45
Wely (Weelij), Willem van, (son of Kiliaen's partner, Jan van Wely), 319
Welys Burg, 61, 199, 203, 210, 222, 307, 310, 489, 806, 808
Welys (Weelijs) Dael, 36, 203
Wemp (Poest), Jan Barentsz, delinquency of his servant, Claes Andriesz, 731; animals on farm of, 737, 740; farm, 742, 754, 775; lease of farm to, 755–57; mentioned, 814, 825, 831, 834, 836, 840, 841; biographical notice, 831

Wencom, Gerrit van, biographical notice, 840
Werckhooven, Pieter van, 795
Wessels, Adam, *see* Bessels, Adam
Wesselsz, Jochem, biographical notice, 844
West India Company, chartered, 46; stockholders granted permanent representation in board of directors, 47, 131; opposition among directors to colonization, 48, 58, 236–39; resolution for organization of colonies by private individuals, 50; Freedoms and Exemptions granted to patroons and freemen, 50–52, 137–53, 237–38; colonies registered with, 50, 154–58, 166, 175–76; failure of projected colonies, 53; puts obstacles in the way of transportation of cattle, 56, 242; relations to patroons, 58, 239–44; minority opposed to colonization grows to a majority, 59, 244; summons home officials, 59; appoints van Twiller and Hunthum, 60; restrictions on patroons and colonists, 61; opponents to colonization seek to undermine Freedoms and to recall van Twiller, 64; negotiates with patroons for purchase of colonies, 65–66; opponents to colonization again in minority, 66; disputes with patroons over Freedoms and Exemptions, 68–69; looks solely for profits of fur trade, 70, 314; enemies of van Rensselaer succeed in ousting van Twiller, 71; shortsightedness of directors in management of New Netherland, 72; draws no profits from New Netherland, 73, 249; throws open fur trade in Pavonia, 77; van Rensselaer urges free extension of fur trade, 77; plans to appoint van Walbeeck in van Twiller's place, 77; Brazil subdued, 78; directors decide to increase capital, 78, 340, 352; must take measures to prevent encroachments upon New Netherland by the English and Swedes, 79, 429; does not favor free trade, 80; discusses new Freedoms and Exemptions, 80; does not grant free trade, 81; consents to let van Rensselaer dispose of his fief by will, 85; agreement between directors and chief participants, 126–35; memorial presented by van Rensselaer to the Assembly of the Nineteen concerning the management of New Netherland, 235–50; protest of van Rensselaer on account of detention of animals of de Reux and Bijlvelt, 290–92; shares worth little less than those of East India Company, 341; rights of respected by van Rensselaer, 412; accounts with van Rensselaer, 479–85, 518–19, 548, 563–64, 567–69, 622–23, 657; van Rensselaer refuses to pay charges of, 622; Assembly of the Nineteen to consider question of equipment, 656; agreement of council of Rensselaerswyck to pay tithes to, 781–83;

charter: 86–115; term of, 89; territory covered by, 89; salt trade to Punto del Rey excluded, 91; power to make alliances, build forts and appoint officers, 91; States General to furnish troops, 93; free from toll, 93; exempt from import and export duties, 95; Chambers, 95, 97; directors and chief participants, 97, 99, 105, 107, 113; rendering of accounts, 99; capital stock, 99, 101, 103, 105, 109; Assembly of Nineteen, 101; matters wherein Nineteen can not agree to be left to decision of States General, 103; period of subscription, 103; each Chamber to retain management of goods it sends out, 103; Chambers to provide one another with goods and sailors, 105; Chambers to give agents of subscribers access to books, 105; notice to be given of fresh importations of goods, 107; goods to be sold by one standard of weight, 107; commanders of ships to report

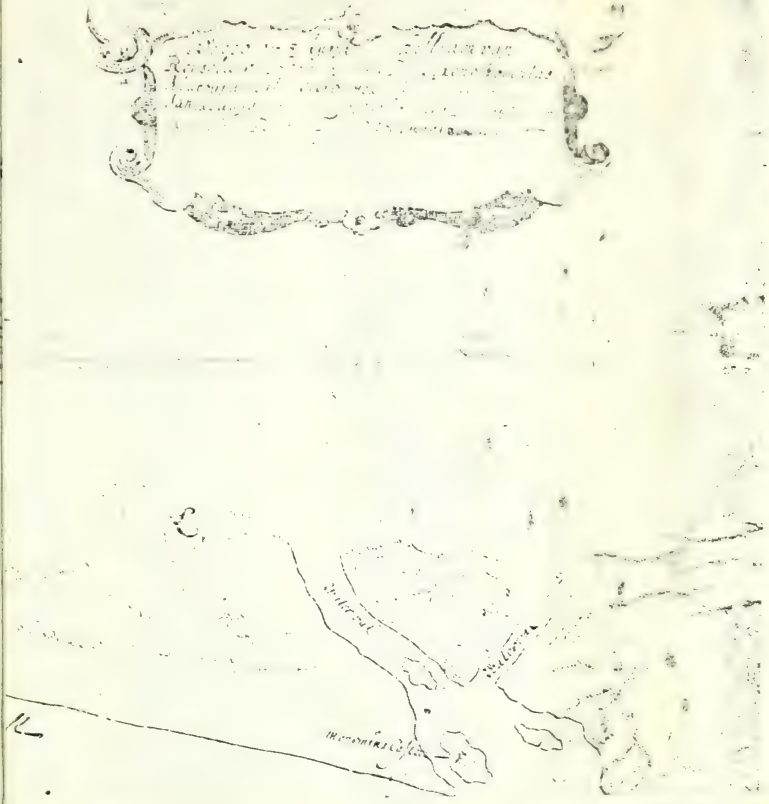
success of voyages to States General, 109; States General to furnish subsidy, 109, 111; States General to assist with ships and ammunition in case of war, 109; prizes in case of war to remain at disposal of directors, 111–12;
charter, amplifications of: 116–25; salt trade to Punto del Rey included, 117, 119, 123; directors and chief participants, 119, 123, 125; capital stock, 119, 121; period of subscription extended, 119.
See also Fur trade; Patroons
West Island, *see* Castle Island
Westerbroeck (Westbroek), location, 811. *See also* Gerritsz, Goossen; Teunisz, Cornelis
Westerkamp (Westercamp), Hendrick Jansz, 843; biographical notice, 839
Westvaele, Juriaen van, *see* Bestval, Juriaen
Whale fishery, 197, 247
Wheat, *see* Grain
Wijncoop (Wijnkoop, Wyncoop), Pieter Pietersz, 505; supercargo of het Wapen van Rensselaerswyck, 670, 689, 695, 698, 717, 718, 719, 721, 833
Wijngaerden, location, 815. *See also* Walichsz, Symon
Willekens, Anna, 45
Willems, Machtelt, 607, 609, 629
Willemsz, Adriaen, sentence of banishment pronounced on, 715–16; biographical notice, 834
Willemsz, Aert, order of van Twiller to, 490, 552; mentioned, 513
Willemsz, Hendrick, letter of van Rensselaer to, 629; mentioned, 629
Willemsz, Jan, 482, 549
Willemsz, Theunis, 222
Willet, Tomas, 720
Wilson, James Grant, 26, 271
Wiltwijck, 785. *See also* Esopus
Wine, *see* Liquor
Winne, Pieter, transfer of lease of farm from, 772–73; mentioned, 774, 845; biographical notice, 845
Winthrop, Governor, 786
Wissinck, Jacob Elbertsz, 168
Witsen, Pieter, 800
Witte Kloodt, de (ship), account and invoice of, 795–803
Witteboll, Jan, 799
Witte Valck, de, 602
Wittewrongel, Petrus, 606, 645
Wolfertsz (Wolphertsz), Gerrit, 817
Wolfertsz (Volpersen, Wolfersen, Wolpertsen, Wolphersz, Wolphertsen, van Couwenhoven), Jacob, from Amersfoort, horses for, 401, 403, 412; to send ship with cattle, 403; petition of officers and crew of het Wapen van Noorwegen to, 419; letter of van Rensselaer to, 448; to be employed as onder-commis by van Curler, 460; payment for horse, 513; mentioned, 350, 352, 421
Wolfertsz (Wolphertsz), Pieter, 829
Wolff, Abel de, 795
Wouters, Lubbertje, 806

Wouw, Willem van, 269
Wyckersloot, Sophia van, 846
Wynant's Kill, 754, 755, 756, 835
Wyncoop, *see* Wijncoop

Yonkers, 824
Ysbrantsen (Ysbransen), Jacob, 313, 315
Ysbrantsen (IJsbrantse, Ysbrandtsen), Wilhelm, 799, 800, 803
Ysselsteyn, *see* Cornelisz, Marten

Zealand Chamber, colonies registered with, 50, 176
Zee, Storm Albertsz van der, 31, 360, 810
Zegers, Claes, *see* Voorhout, Claes Cornelisz van
Zegersz, Cornelis, *see* Voorhout, Cornelis Segersz van
Zevenbergen, 654
Zutphen (ship), 339
Zwanendal, *see* Swanendael

F 251.659



MAP OF THE COLONY OF RENSSELAERSWYCK, ABOUT 1631